

**I Broke Him** 💔



**I broke him... and for what huh?**

**When I thought I was having fun little did I know that I'm breaking him...**

**We've all broke someone and never realized it well maybe not all of us but some of us have and some of us have also been broken**

**Maybe you string along someone and didn't realize it maybe you became friends with someone and at the end that broke your partner. Allow me to take you through my journey of how I broke him.**

**I'm Amahle Mthetwa**

## **Intro**

### **Ämähtë**

**Work was very tiring I tell you plus I'm from the gym I just need to get home and sleep.**

**I take a taxi home and I get off the stop sign, I take out my phone and plug in my earphones and listen to music as I begin walking home. As I'm working I pass this guy and he immediately stops me**

**Stranger: Uhm excuse me... Hey (Scratches is head) im kinda of lost can you please help me..?**

**Me: Uhm yeah sure. Which place are you looking for?**

**Stranger: I'm looking for a Doctor.. Dr Smith in not sure where his private clinic is.**

**Me: Yoh I'm also not sure where it is but just continue driving don't turn and you'll ask other people on your way I just know that it's that direction just don't know where.**

**Stranger: Ohokay thank you... by the way I'm Nhlanhla**

**Me: Okay Nhanhla..**

**Nhanhla: Come let me give you a lift and drop you off where you are going**

**Me: No it's cool I'm almost home anyway.**

**Nhlanhla: Are you sure?**

**Me: Yep. Thanks for the offer though. Bye see you around**

**Nhlanhla: Hey wait I didn't get your name**

**Me: I'm Amahle. I say as I walk away**

**Nhlanhla: Nice to meet you Amahle he smiles and I continue walking and he gets in his car and drives off.**

**Damn I need to buy myself a car I can't be walking long distances in this heat plus the taxi drops me off so far nxa I shouldn't have declined the lift. My thoughts are disturbed**

by a message on my phone I take it out and check the message, ugh it's nothing important just insurance adverts. I put my phone back in my pocket and I look up oh snap a blue BMW I just hope it's not Nhanhla because I'm no where near home.. It stops right opposite me and the window goes down guess who it is.....Nhanhla

Nhlanhla: I thought you're almost home

Amahle: Well almost

Nhlanhla: Come on stop being stubborn and let me drop you off.. It's blazing hot and I'm pretty sure the sun isn't doing you any justice.. I laugh

Amahle: Yoh what if you kidnap me

Nhanhla: Why would I kidnap you mara. I laugh and get in the car and he drives off

Nhlanhla: So where are you from this early in the morning

Amahle: I'm from work and the gym. He nods and we have a light conversation till he drops me off then he ask for my digits and just to brush him off I punch them in and save them and then bid him Farwell.

As I'm walking home my phone rings I answer with checking the caller ID

Me: Hey

Caller: Hey sthandwa sam how are?

Me: Why are still calling me didn't I tell you to leave me tf alone nxa go back to your women and leave me the hell alone. You have some nerve yazi after what you put me through

Caller: Mara baby you know it was a mistake I'm really sorry I didn't mean to-

I cut him short before he could finish

Me: Hold it right there.... Thabo I'm tired of you and you

**skimpy little trap walking all over me I am tired just get it in your head that I AM DONE... WE ARE DONE, OVER FINISH, KLAAR, KAPHISH, NADA, NOTHING, ZILCH please go back to your life and let me live mine nxa Thabo: No you can't do this to me after so many years Amahle we are not done we can still fix this we've been through worse please baby just- tu tu tu nxa she cut the call fuck!**

**I just couldn't listen to his blow hole any more I'm tired and done with him and his crap.... Great just great what a way to start the morning**

**My name is Amahle Mthetwa I am 22 years of age I have 2 siblings both boys and both older then me Themba is 30 and is married lives with his wife and 2 kids in Cape Town and Mandla his 25 and he is studying medicine abroad and well I still live with my parents well I'm planning on moving out soon. I work as a call center agent nothing fancy really and I mostly work night shifts story of my life I'm currently studying law part time.**

**You see the blow hole I was talking to that's my ex Thabo I liked him a lot... not love but liked, he was my best friend my fan my cheerleader he was really the best but I guess I wasn't, seeing that it was very easy for him to cheat on me and walk all over me nxa. So im officially single I was really tired of being his door mat every one has a limit of all the crap they can take.**

**Well I've been walked over so many times in my life I've been bullied and called names and that honestly broke me and myself esteem. I lost my confidence... well that's until now I'm not saying that I'm totally confident but I'm getting there... Stay with me as I take you through my story on how I broke him.**

**iNŞĔŘT 1**

**Amahle**

**Some people just know how to spoil your day but you know what I'm not going to let anyone spoil my day it's a Friday and I'm off and I'm so happy all I need to do is take a cold shower to cool my body down and get some sleep. Thank God my parents are not around so it means club club club!! Plus me and my girls need to go out and have some fun YOLO 😁😁😁😁**

**After arriving at home I went straight to the shower and took a cold shower to cool my body. After the shower I wrapped myself in a towel then went to my bedroom. I lotion my body and wear my pj shorts and a vest all I need to do is call my girls to organise today's plans then after that I'm off to sleep.**

**I take my phone and dial Lerato**

**Amahle: Hey Rato laka**

**Lerato: Hey Hlehle what up babe**

**Amahle: Just got back from work I just want to sleep so I can wake up all refreshed and energized.... Soooooo what are the plans for tonight babe I wanna dance my legs off 🕺🕺🕺🕺**

**Lerto: 🕺🕺🕺 Wena nna heeee I'm not ready to visit you in hospital so please keep your deadly dance moves to**

**yourself**

**Amahle: Deadly hahaha you wish**

**Lerato: Please don't embarrass me.. I was think that we should hit the club plus it's been a while now**

**Amahle: Look who's talking.... Wena been a while haaa wonders shall never end. I'll inform the others babe see you later let me go sleep and you go be productive and work**

**Lerato: Vele unlike you some off us work during the day with actual people**

**Amahle: 🤔🤔🤔 What are you trying to say about my job**

**Lerato: Lol it's not about your job just you shift you work with ghosts**

**Amahle: Wooooo mara you are forward when you want neh... see you tonight Rato laka.**

**Lerato: See you tonight babe and please be sexy we are getting you a man today 😁😁😁😁**

**Amahle: You've started... I don't want a man I just broke up with Thabo**

**Lerato: Do you call that thing a man... yoh he wasn't a man we are gonna find you a real man finish and klaar**

**Amahle: Rato no you will not case closed let me sleep see you later I'll text the others  
bye.**

**I hang up before she can say anything yoh she can talk for days and I know that it will never end.**

**Well Lerato and I work together we used to do night shift together but she now does day shift. She never liked Thabo and when i told her that Thabo and I broke up she literally celebrated. She is totally crazy bubbly humble**

**sweet and also had core.**

**When I say she celebrated I mean that we went to a restaurant and she told the waiter that it's my birthday and we are celebrating my freedom... yep birthday and freedom in one sentence. The waiter actually came with a slice of chocolate cake and one candle and sang for me if only he knew that we were celebrating my break up. My other girls are Alice Renë and Lethu well they are also crazy just a bit toned down compared to Rato.**

**I send the girls a text telling them about tonight's plans and the reply and they are all game. Right now all I need to do is sleep.**

**So I get in to bed and as I was about to drift off to sleep I'm disturbed by my ringing phone I check the caller ID and I don't know the number I answer with my voice sounding sleepy**

**Amahle: Hello**

**Caller: Hey I hope I didn't wake you up it's Nhlanhla**

**Amahle: Oh hey Nhlekz I was about to sleep what up**

**Nhlanhla: (chuckles) So I'm now Nhlekz hmm I like it.. I was just calling to check up on you and also to tell you to sleep tight.**

**Amahle: Uhm.. Thank you that's very sweet of you Nhlekz**

**Nhlanhla: Its a pleasure lala will call you later right**

**Amahle: Okay bye then**

**Nhlanhla: Bye lala**

## **iNŞĚŘT 2**

**After my long deserved sleep I woke to 10 missed calls form Ratho and Renë when I check the time it's 6pm damn I over slept. I got out of bed then went to the bedroom to go take a shower I really don't have the time for a bath. I took a quick shower then went to my bedroom and lotioned my body and put on my lace thong and bra. I opened my wardrobe then went to sit on the bed looking at my open wardrobe with all the clothes inside wondering what I should wear. I took my phone and decided to call Rato.**

**Amahle: Hey babe what's up**

**Lerato: Dude I've been trying to call you keng have you became deaf why weren't you answering**

**Amahle: Woooo shem you are so dramatic you know very well that I was asleep. So where are we meeting or are you gonna come pick me up?**

**Lerato: I'll come pick you up in 15 minutes I'm already with Alice Renë and Lethu please get ready.**

**Amahle: Okay cool I'm almost done I just don't know what to wear.**

**Lerato: Agh you'll figure it out babe you can even wear your pjs if you want.**

**Amahle: Hahaha very funny mxm see you in 15 minutes I've got a call coming through good bye**

**Lerato: Bye**

**I hung up and answered the call that was coming through**

**Amahle: Hi**

**Nhanhla: Hey beautiful. How are you and how was your sleep?**

**Amahle: I'm good thanks and you? I slept peaceful thank**



**you for asking**

**Nhanhla: I'm okay. Are you going to work?**

**Amahle: Nope I'm off**

**Nhlanhla: Oh okay beautiful. Enjoy your night**

**Amahle: Thank you Nhanhla enjoy your night too**

**Nhanhla: Haaaaa I thought I'm Nhlekz**

**Amahle: (chuckles) okay Nhlekz enjoy your night.**

**I hung up. Okay so now I have to look for something to wear.. I went to my wardrobe and went through my clothes... Should I wear jeans with a bodysuit and a jean jacket or a short jumpsuit hmmm.... I think jeans would do me good. I took out my ripped jeans and a baby blue off shoulder bodysuit and my jean jacket and wore the clothes with my white All stars and I was ready just in time all I need to do is put on some light make up and brush my hair. After doing my make up I took my phone and card as well as my sling bag and went downstairs. Just as I got downstairs I hear a car pull up outside that must be the girls. I took the keys and went out then locked up, just as I was looking up my phone rings and I answer**

**Amahle: Babe I am done now I was just locking up..**

**Caller: Hmmm I love the sound of that.. Babe.. I guess you are coming outside**

**Amahle: (laughs) Oh my I'm sorry I thought it was my babe.... I say as I walk out the gate BOOM Nhanhla is outside leaning against his car. I hang up the call.... Dude what are you doing here you want to get me killed neh**

**Nhanhla: I just had to see your face again I wanted to offer dropping you off at work just as an excuse to see your face again and spend sometime with you...**

**Amahle: Wow okay you should have called though...**

**When I look up I see Ratos car pulling up great just great the girls just had to see me standing with a guy I'm never gonna hear the end of it...**

**Nhanhla: You look really beautiful**

**Amahle: Thank you Nhlekz look I have to go see you.. I say as I walk away**

**Nhlanhla: Okay can I at least get a hug**

**I turn around and walk back to Nhanhla and give him a hug when I break away from the hug Nhlanhla holds my waist and looks deep into my eyes....Why I never really**

**took the time to admire this guy I honestly don't know.**

**His got really beautiful brown eyes with thick eyebrows and curly eyelashes he has beautiful full lips and his lower lip is slightly pink with a small beauty spot underneath his lower lip on the left hand side and he has perfect white teeth and he also has a diastema (gap)**

**I forgot that I was analyzing his face that I ended up biting my lip and smiling and I was brought back to reality by his chuckle.**

**Nhlanhla: (smiles)Enjoy your night beautiful**

**Amahle:(a little bit embarrassed) okay thank you. You too bye now(smiles)**

**I then walk away heading to the car**

**Nhlanhla**

**Amahle is such a Goddess look at her walking the ground just worships her she's beautiful with her curves and slightly thick body and chinese eyes her smile is just hypnotising not to mention her voice she's just perfect. I tried ignoring my feelings for her but I just couldn't. The first time I saw her was like a dream had to see her again I just had to, no I'm not stalking her trust me but I've seen**

her several times coming from work and that whole incident of me getting lost and looking for Dr Smith well that was just to get her attention and I ended up getting more than her attention.

My name is Nhlanhla Dlamini and I'm 29 years old I own a several different companies and I'm a architect by profession I won't reveal a lot about myself but just sit tight as a lot will be revealed in good time.

Lerato

Renë: Heeeee look at that bitch cat walking... the other girls laugh as Amahle opens the door and gets in.

Nhlanhla also gets in his car and drives away.

Girls: Woza nazo we are all ears

Amahle: (laughs) So my brother is-

Lethu: OH HELL NO.. don't act all smart you know what we mean

Amahle:(laughs) You guys like things shem.. That's Nhlekz and I just met him today he was lost and he asked for directions and blah blah blah blah I gave him my numbers thee end....Now can we go I wanna go have fun and get sloshed it's been a while.

Alice: We are letting you off the hook just for today because I'm also thirsty but thus conversation is not over.

Rato: Well said Alice well said....Now let's go get sloshed(screams)

Girls: YEAH BABY!!! WOOOOOOOO!!!

Rato drove off and we went to the club to go get sloshed today we wanna celebrate life

When we got to the club it was packed and already going down we settled in and Lethu and Renë went to go buy our ciders and they also came back with shots 2 for each

**person.**

**We downed our shots and 24 ciders later I was getting drunk no actually I was drunk and i forgot all about my problems and heart ache**

**I went to the dance floor and started dancing and twerking and grinding on a stranger and people where cheering me on and Lethu was busy taking me videos. As I'm busy dancing I feel someone taking my hand I turn to look at the person and to my surprise it's Nhlanhla. Is it me or this guy is stalking me. He gently pulls me outside where there is less noise**

**Amahle: (laughs and stares in to his eyes) Are you stalking me (laughs again)**

**Nhlanhla: Amahle you drunk you need to go home**

**Amahle: (laughs) no im not I can still stand with one leg look.. I attempt to stand on one leg but I stumble and almost fall luckily Nhlanhla catches me and I hold on to him and just stare deep into his eyes then I laugh**

**Amahle: (chuckles) Have I ever told you that you have beautiful eyes (smiles)..**

**That's it it was lights out for me I passed out**

**iNŞĚŘT 3**

**Nhlanhla**

**Damn she passed out now I need to go find her friends but how cause I don't even know them I just saw her grinding on that guy and I got angry actually more jealous then angry. She must never do that I mean what if that guy**

**took advantage of him what he pulled her outside and she then passed out God know what would have happened to her. Im just glad that the boys suggested that we go out and have some fun. Okay back to my problem I am holding an angel that just passed in my arms I don't even know her friends.. think think think.... Oh great she said she was locking when I called her earlier so let me just search for her keys maybe she has them in her pockets.**

**I searched for her keys and no luck I didn't find them. I can't take her to her place either because since she was locking up it means that there's no one there, I have really ran out of options I'll have to take her to my place...**

**I pick her up bridal style and carry her to my car. I put her in the backseat then close the doors and lock up I jog to the drivers seat I get in ignite the car then drive off.**

**My studio apartment is only 15 minuets away so we'll just go there.**

**We arrived at my apartment and I took out my phone and text the guys telling them that I left. I get out of the car and go to Amahles side then open the doors then carry her into the apartment. I then carry her to bed and tuck her in I go to my wardrobe and look for shorts.. She really looked like she's uncomfortable in those pants I really don't want to cross the line but I want her to be comfortable so she can sleep peacefully. So I go to her side and unbutton her jeans as I'm taking off her jeans she slightly opens her eyes smiles then mumbles something and closes her eyes again. I take off the jeans and I can't help but admire her body I take my shorts and dress her in them then take off her shoes. Don't ask me why I didn't**

**start with her shoes first I also don't know**

**After dressing her I tuck her in again then I take the extra blanket on go to the couch that's where I'll be sleeping tonight as long as my angel is comfortable then I'm happy. I lay on my back on the couch staring at the ceiling lucky for me it's a sleeper couch. I can't believe that I'm really sleeping in the same room with Amahle this girl really drives me crazy I really hope that she doesn't get angry that I took her to my place but I really didn't have a choice.. Let me just go to sleep.**

**Lethu**

**Okay so it's been past an hour now and Hlehle is not back yet. I saw her go out with that hunky hunk that we saw earlier I just hope she is okay.... But he wouldn't harm her right I mean I saw him looking at her she looks at her like she is the world..**

**The other girls are really sloshed so I guess I'll be driving luckily I can drive now I have to get them so we can get going it's almost 2am and I'm tired as hell.. I walk back to our table to go look for the girls so we can go lucky enough they are at the table well except for Rato I look around and spot her at the bar she's turns around and seems like she's coming with some more alcohol... Oh hell no it's time to go I can't be carrying drunk passed out women no way. She arrives at the table with a bucket full of alcohol.**

**Lethu: Hai no way boo boo we need to go home I don't want you passing out on me no way just grab the alcohol and let's go**

**Rato: Ahhhh you such a spoil spot yoh I still wanna have fun WOOOOOOOOO YEAAAAAAAH!!!**

**Alice & Renë: YEAAAAAAAAAAAAAH IT'S NOT SLEEPABLE WHEN YOU GOT MONEY!!!!**

**Lethu: No way guys tomorrow is still under day**

**The girls:(singing) MAMA LEAVE THE KEYS NEXT DOOR I'LL BE BACK TOMORROW I'LL BE BACK TOMORROW!!!**

**Lethu: Lord please not now..... Okay okay listen boo babes let's hire some male strippers and go home to enjoy the show.**

**The girls scream jumping up and down**

**Them: YEBO as'hambeni let's go!!**

**The way these girls like things but right now if say anything to get them to leave. We all grab the alcohol and exist the club with the girls busy stumbling laughing and making a lot of noise we go the parking lot and walk to the car and everybody gets in and we drive off to my place I'm renting a 2 bedroom apartment near by so it wasn't a long drive. The girls where busy dancing and singing and just making a noise thank goodness the where no traffic cops or we would have been pulled over.**

**We arrived at my place and I park the car then we get out and went inside these b\*tches are not planning on being a little less wild and loud and instead of the drive making them sleepy they are just so awake.**

**Renë: ( talking to can of cider she is holding) My first love my ride or die the one that restores my heart the one that listens to me in troubled times in joyful times I love you and no one and I mean no one will ever come between us**

**Us: Yes girl!!**

**Lethu: girls let's go to bed I'll sleep with Alice since she's less noisy and Renë and Rato you will sleep together neh**

**Them: Oh hell no the night is still young plus we are also**

**young you go and sleep granny and leave us alone  
Lethu: Okay okay youngsters I'm off to bed please keep it  
down. I left them there and went to my bedroom. I  
changed into my pjs took 3 other pairs of pjs and went to  
go give the girls when I got to the living room they all had  
passed out two on the sofa and one on the mat I laughed  
they looked so ridiculous I just had to snap a few photos.  
After snapping a few photos I went to go get them  
blankets and I covered them. Im not strong enough to  
carry them to the bed I'm not sober after all I'm just a bit  
tipsy. I went to my bedroom and got in bed as soon as my  
head hit the pillow I dozzed off. Heeee there bodies will  
hurt in the morning I tell you we really had a fun night.**

**iNŞĚŘT 4**

**Nhanhala**

**I woke up really early it's no child's play sleeping on the  
sofa my neck and body where stiff. I got off the sofa  
stretched my body then went to the bathroom to go  
freshen up. I went to the wardrobe to take out clothes just  
grey sweat pants and a white muscle hugging t-shirt.  
Amahle was still peacefully asleep I feel so sorry for her she  
will wake up with the worst headache. I went to the  
kitchen to make her a concussion for the hangover.  
I was done with the concussion I took the car keys wrote a  
note that I'll be back and made my way out to go buy  
breakfast I'm not sure what she'll want so I just decided**



**that I'll buy greasy food and also spicy food. I made a mental note not to forget pain killers.**

**Rato**

**I opened my eyes and the first thing I felt was that my head is heavy and I have the mother of all headaches it felt like someone was sleeping on top of my legs I moved my legs gently and set up straight gosh my body was so painful what makes everything worse is that I slept on a sofa, who would let a drunk women sleep on a sofa yoh nkosi yam. Look at these bags of potatoes one is sleeping on the floor and the other one was sleeping on top of me yoh hai ngeke**

**I went to the bathroom and searched for a spare tooth brush and brashed my teeth and also washed my face I then made my way to the kitchen I need a strong cup of coffee. These bitches where still asleep. I made my coffee and went to go check up on Lethu and Hlehle I remember she went outside with Mr hunky hunk I wonder when she came back because I honestly don't remember. I got in the bedroom there was no one it looks like no one slept here so I went to the other room and I found Lethu making the bed**

**Me: Hey babe**

**Lethu: Ya sidagwa hows the hangover treating you**

**Me: Yoh please don't remind me wena... Yoh futhi don't even talk why did you leave me to sleep on the couch**

**Lethu: Do you really want me to answer you Ratho hai ngeke yoh you guys didn't even want to leave the club I had to promise you that we'll continue the party at home and I'll even call a male stripper.**

**Me: (gasps) Haaaaaaa oh my gosh do they even exist**

**because I only see them in movies. Babe where's Amahle?**

**Lethu: I have no cooking clue**

**Me: No No no tell me you are joking.... You are joking right?**

**Lethu: Nope last I saw her grinding on some mens dick. I saw Rato panicking busy pacing around the room. You see Amahle is the baby of our group we are all older then her so we are her big sister's and we would all kill anyone or anything that hearts her. Lol Rato babe I'm just joking Hlehle left with Mr hunky hunk.**

**Me: WHAT!!! AND YOU JUST LET THEM LEAVE JUST LIKE THAT. For heaven sakes they only met yesterday what if Mr hunk is a serial killer. Oh my give me your phone so I can call her and find out if she's safe.**

**Lethu hands over her phone**

**Lethu: Relax babe he would never hurt her have you seen how he looks at her she looks at her like she's some kind of God or the only person that exists on this planet he looks at her like she's the keeper of his heart. You can call her but please stop panicking.**

**Me: yeah maybe you are right but I still need to make sure she's safe. I dialed her number and it rang to voicemail I tried it again still no answer. I walked to the leaving room Alice and Renë where awake and man did they look horrible. I tried calling the phone and to my surprise it was ringing from the living room now my worry was on 100 I need to hear Amahle tell me that she's okay then I'll stop worrying and panicking.**

**Amahle**

**I woke up in an unfamiliar bed in a unfamiliar environment I set up straight and I immediately regretted**

waking up my head was so heavy and I head the mother of all headaches. I scanned where I was seems like a studio apartment. I stood up and immediately felt the urge to vomit I saw the bathroom and ran there a soon as my head was above the toilet everything just came rushing out. I got up and rinsed my mouth then went to the kitchen I noticed that I wasn't wearing my pants but shorts men shorts to be exact worry came rushing into my head I tried so hard to remember what happened but all I remember is dancing and grinding on some mans dick. I noticed my pants laying on the floor I quickly went to go pick them up searching for my phone but nothing my eyes where starting to get giltery with tears it then kicked in that I don't know where I am I don't know who I'm with and I'm wearing men shorts I don't even have my phone I started crying I ran to the door but it was locked I looked around and saw a phone on the coffee table I went there and took the phone. I tried opening it but it has a password... I started crying all over again it sank in that I've been kidnapped. I look at the phone and the only option it gave was emergency calls I dialed the emergency number while waiting to be redirect to the police department I heard the door opening I quickly got up looking for an object I can use to defend myself the person came in closed the door and turned around and my was I relieved to see Nhlanhla I dropped everything and ran to him for a hug he dropped the plastic bags that he was carrying and hugged me I immediately had a melt down and cried

**Nhanhala: Hey hey don't cry now everything's okay your safe. ssh ssh**

**Me: (sobs) I... i thoug...thought I was ki..ki...kidnapped**  
**Nhlanhla: I would never let that happen to you ever. He wiped my tears with his thumb then looked into my eyes and it felt like fire works. He landed forward and kissed my forehead. He gave a plastic and it has cosmetics and I went to the bathroom room to go freshen up. I got dressed in the shorts and bodysuit again and got out the bathroom and I saw sweatpants on the bed and a vest I figured those where for me so I took them and changed. Nhlanhla walked in shortly after.**

**Nhlanhla: I bought you some pain killers and I made a hangover concussion it's on the counter and there's also some food I didn't know what you'd want so you'll just choose what you want.**

**Me: Thank you 😊:) Thank you for everything I really appreciate it.**

**Nhlanhla: Hlehle I truly care about you and your well being I'd do anything to protect you and make sure you are safe now come let's eat**

**Me: (blushing) thank you... uhm can you please borrow me your phone I need to call my girls and tell them that I'm safe.**

**He unlocked his phone and handed it over to me I dialed Ratos number it rang 3 times before she answered.. She really didn't sound like herself**

**Rato: Hello**

**Me: Hi Rato. Babe I was calling to tell you that I'm safe you shouldn't worry**

**Rato: (sigh of relief) you really wanted to give me a heart attack neh. Don't ever do what you did again Hlehle so are you on your way back**

**Me: Nope I'm still eating breakfast see you soon I love babes**

**Rato: Okay I love you more**

**I hang up and went to the kitchen and set on the high chair and took a slice of pizza and started eating. When we where done Nhlanhla insistaded that I stay over for a movie I agreed and we watched the movie half way through the movie I fell asleep on the sofa on work up 3 hours later the sun was already setting I was sleeping on the bed I guess Nhlanhla carried me to the bed. I got out of bed and went to the kitchen and I found him busy cooking meat balls and spaghetti. I stared at him for a while he looked so yummy he was now wearing shorts and a blue strip t-shirt his body is on point her really muscular in such a delicious way I bet he hits the gym I bit my lower lip. (Damn Amahle contain yourself) he didn't notice me so I cleared my throat**

**Nhlanhla: Oh hey I didn't see you over there you I just in time I just finished up cooking let me dish up for you before you leave I'm pretty sure you are tired of seeing my face and you want to go home**

**Me: ( if only he knew) \*laughs\* that's not true I just miss home and I also miss my girls . He finished dishing up and we set on the high chairs the food was out of this world it was delicious we finished eating and we made our way out. He drove me back to my place when we got there it was already dark the lights where off meaning my parents aren't back yet. We said our goodbyes and shared a hug and I went inside I was standing at the door and I searched my pockets for keys that's when it hit me that I left my sling bag inside Leratos car and it had my phone**

**keys and card. Luckily there's a spare key I went to go look for it I found it then I opened the house and went in since I didn't have my phone I called the girls using a landline just to inform them that I'm safe. I then headed straight to my bedroom and laid on the bed thinking about Nhlekz and just day dreaming about him I eventually fell asleep.**

**iNŞĚŘT 5**

**Amahle**

**I woke up really early well it's not like a had any choice the smell coming from the kitchen was calling my name. I guess my parents are back. I got out of bed and dragged myself to the bathroom my body was still painful after so munching dancing I need to go to the spar my body deserves it. I did my hygiene process then wore my spaghetti strap maxi dress and flip flops I brushed my hair then went downstairs.**

**Hmm smells delicious what's for breakfast..**

**\*Screams\* When did you get here? why didn't you call? how did you get here? are you good? Why didn't you wake me up?**

**"woowoowo slow down kiddo so many questions. I got here today, I didn't wake you up because you were peacefully asleep and I did call you but you didn't pick up and I walked here okay"**

**Me: You haven't stop with your sarcasm**

**Mandla: Why would I change mara**

**I set on the high chair while I watched Mandla dish up for the 2 of us omelets eggs bacon and a sausage he then poured orange juice for him and orange and mango juice for me he then gave me my plate we said then began eating over a light conversation**

**Me: So how's bae?**

**Mandla: Judging by how she is glow I guess she's good.**

**I smiled**

**And judging by the way she's eating I guess she's enjoying her food I really missed her though**

**Me:(chuckles) Mandla man I'm not talking about I'm talking about your actual bae**

**Mandla: You are my actual bae you come first in my life you and Mama are the two most important female in my life**

**Me: (smiling uncontrollably) now you wanna make me cry I love bae**

**Mandla: As long as those are tears of joy then you can cry and I won't be killing anyone, I love you to babe. So where are the parents**

**Me:(shrugged) hmm probably went on vacation I haven't seen them since Friday plus they didn't leave a note or call me or even send a text**

**Mandla: It must be nice where they are that they even forgot to send you a text or call you**

**Me: Hei don't try to make yourself better than them. You and them same WhatsApp group**

**We were done eating I cleared the table and put the dishes in the dish washer. I then heard a knock on the door I went to go open up as soon as I opened up I was attacked**

**Lerato: Yoh hai never shame your phone has been ringing the whole night and morning I just had to switch it off I couldn't never I was even robbed off my beauty sleep do you know how traumatic that is**

**Me: Hai stop being so dramatic Rato not even good morning or hello ke you just attacked me**

**Rato: I'm distressed because I didn't get enough sleep in fact I need caffeine something that will just recharge me We went to the kitchen Mandla was no longer there I dished up breakfast for lerato and made her coffee she set on the high chair said grace and started eating. I took my bag and searched for my phone I took it out switched it on then messages came flooding in, messages from Nhlekz my parents and Thabo. Nxa bloody Thabo why can't he just leave me alone. I deleted his messages and number and I made sure I blocked him. I read the messages from Nhlekz \*\*Hey I hope your okay.. Well I'm not I really miss you. What would you do if I told you that I'm outside... I'm outside can I please see you even if it's just for one minute I just need to see your face... I guess you're asleep goodnight xoxoxo... Good morning angel I hope you had a blessed night enjoy your day... Can I please pass by and come see you.**

**I was smiling from ear to ear. (Oh snap why am I smiling I hardly know the guy) No matter how many times i told myself that i couldn't stop smiling. You see I'm very light skinned so my checks where now read and they were starting to burn**

**Rato: Hmmm looks like someone won the lottery**

**\*Who won the lottery\* Mandla came walking down stairs with water dripping from his body he was only wearing a**



towel seems like he was showering. Guys my brother is some fine ass in fact both my brothers a hella fine. Lerato couldn't stop staring

**Me:** (Clears throat) Rato stop drooling she almost choked and her food and ran to the sink to drink water

**Mandla:** (walking to Rato and placing his hand on her back) Are you okay?

**Rato:** Uhm ye..yeah yeah I'm okay

**Mandla:** Okay....( looking at me) So ntwana are we going to church?

**Me:** Hey what happened to me being bae. Yeah we are going to church

**Mandla:**(chuckles) I'm single and available ( looking at Rato and winking) I hope you'll be joining us ntombi enhle.

With that said he made his way up stairs and left Rato blushing her checks off

**Me:** heeeeeee what's going on here

**Rato:** hai how did we jump to why you were smiling ear to ear to why I almost died. But thank you from throwing me under the bus look who rescued me. and so back to you why were you smiling like you won the lottery

**Me:** Look at this my battery is low

I attempt getting up

**Rato:** Oh hell no sit your ass down and answer my question

**Me:** (sarcastic) Do you think my brother is hot? OMG you do think his hot so his the one that saved you from under the bus.

**Rato:** Stop playing smart with me and answer my question

**Me: Okay fine... Nhanhla sent me a couple of texts and they just made my morning. Scratch they just made my week. His just so sweet and caring \*smiles\* his just amazing**

**Rato: Hmmm seems someone is catching feelings. I'm just glad that you are happy babe**

**Me: I'm also glad**

**Rato: Come let's go get ready for church you'll borrow me your dress**

**Me: Okay sexy**

**Rato: Oh and yes I think his hot.**

**she walked away and left me standing there Mandla walked in**

**Mandla: Who's hot**

**Me: You. Rato thinks you're hot. With that said I ran upstairs and left Mandla standing there Rato was already in the shower I had already showered so I just went to take out clothes i took out two off shoulder body hugging maxi dresses a paired them with Jean jackets and sandals. Rato got out the shower lotioned her body then we got dressed we took our head scarfs we will wear them in the car**

**I got a message from Nhlekz**

**\*Hey can I please call\***

**before I could even respond my phone rang**

**Me: Hi**

**Nhlanhla: Hey..I'm sorry if I'm being a pest but I really miss you.**

**Me: Its okay I kinda miss you too.**

**Nhlanhla: Really wow uhm I'm outside can I please see you**

**Me: I'm going to church I'll see you after church**

**Nhlanhla: Uhm well can I please go to church with you**

**Me: Uhm oh okay**

**We went down stairs and my brother was already dressed he looked all kinds of flame we made our way out side and I told Rato and buthi bae that I'll see them at church I'm not going with them luckily they didn't object, I guess they dont want me to disturb them I made my way to Nhlanhla's car then we where off to church**

**Church was so rejuvenating and inspiring and refreshing.**

**After church I didn't go home but instead I went to Nhlanhla's place**

**Nhlanhla**

**Spending the day with my angel at church was just out of this world I really enjoyed myself even if we were in the bushes I'd still have the time of my life**

**We arrived at my place in Fourways and we made our way inside the house**

**Amahle**

**Nhlanhla's place was so beautiful spacious and very neat and modern with a vintage touch it was just so amazing with neutral colours. Okay let's talk about the Garden my goodness the garden is to die for it looks like garden of eden it's so big I swear I could do a wedding right here**

**Nhlanhla**

**'that's exactly how I felt when I first saw the place'**

**Amahle: You have such an amazing house.**

**Me: Thank you. So what should we have for lunch. I'm craving a home cooked meal**

**Amahle: So you want me to cook?**

**Me: (smiles revealing his white teeth) Yes please**

**Amahle: Okay fine**

**we made our way to the kitchen I decided that I cook thee most easiest meal ever Mac and cheese. I boiled Macaroni and started preparing the sauce and Nhlanhla was just watching me**

**Amahle: Stop staring**

**Me: you know I could get used to this**

**Amahle: Hahaha aren't you so funny**

**I put the mac and cheese in a oven proof bowl and I put in the oven set the timer then we made our way to the living room Nhlanhla brought wine and we had wine over a light conversation. The time went off and went to go take out the food and dishes up there was green salad in the fridge I also dished that up and Nhlanhla pour wine for us we went to the dining room and set there said grace and started eating. After the meal I went to go put the dishes in the dish washer and Nhlanhla followed me with the glass as I turned around he was right behind me he came closer putting the glasses in the sink and we stared into each other's eyes and I felt butterflies in my stomach. he then cleared his through**

**Me: I think I should take you home I'm sure your brother is worried sick about you**

**Amahle: Uhm yeah.. yeah uhm let's go**

**Me: Okay let me fetch my keys**

**I went to go fetch my keys and Amahle was standing by the door. I couldn't take it anymore I gently pulled Amahle inside closed the door and looked deep into her eyes and said "I tried containing myself but I can't anymore" with that said I smashed my lips into hers and kissed her with a passionate kiss and she responded but**

**then pushed me off**

**Amahle: (looking into his eyes) I'm sorry I can't**

**He looked into my eyes too and I started to get weak on my knees and before I knew eat our tongues were dancing again the kiss was so hot and passionate and emotions where just so high, our breathing was just on another level and I could already feel his member poking me and I was getting wet. The kiss was just so intense and passionate and my hands were traveling all over him my jacket was off his shirt was unbuttoned and things where just heated....**

**iNŞĒŦ 6**

**Mandla**

**So Hlehle decided to leave me with her friend Lerato not that I'm complaining but her relationship with that guy just doesn't sit me well he looks dodgy**

**Me: So where to from her my lady would you like to go have lunch or do you prefer a home cooked meal**

**Rato: Lunch sounds great**

**Me:( Playfully sulking) ahhhhhh I was really craving for a home cooked meal**

**Rato: I can got myself take aways and you can have a home cooked meal**

**Me: Okay then where do you wanna eat**

**Rato: You can take me home and I'll just order in dont stress**

**Me: okay**

**I drove off and we were having a light conversation getting to know each other**

**We arrived home and I opened the gate and drove in. I got out the car went to unlock the door and Lerato was still seated in the car**

**Me: Aren't you coming in?**

**Rato: I thought you were taking me home**

**Me: (chuckles) But this is home. Come I'll take you home later please come inside**

**We went inside and I went straight to the kitchen to start making supper I decided to make roasted chicken stir fry and green salad nothing fancy I took out all the ingredients that I would need and took out wine and poured some for Rato and I.**

**Me: Here you go**

**She was seated on one of the high chairs watching me cook**

**Me: What happened to ordering in**

**Rato:(laughs) and miss a home cooked meal never**

**Me:(Gasping and holding chest) So you are using me**

**Rato: Because you were not listening to me**

**Me: (drying my fake tears) Ouch you are hurting me.**

**We continued chatting while I was busy cooking**

**Me: So Lerato tell me more about yourself**

**Rato: Okay I'm Lerato Mokoena aka Rato I was born and bred here in Joburg I have a lot of siblings 2 sisters including Hlehle and 3 brothers I'm the second. Let's see what am I forgetting okay I am 25 and I'm renting an apartment I also have a car and I'm now an HR officer at my work place that's about it. Your turn**

**Me: Well I'm still studying medicine abroad I'm 25 and also a second born and well that's about it or and I have a**

**lovely fiance**

**Rato: ( a bit disappointed) Oh okay that's nice congrats on your engagement**

**Me:(laughing) I'm just joking I'm not married but you got to admit that I got you worried there for second. You where even turning red starting to look like a tomato**

**Rato: Argh whatever( I threw a dish cloth at him)**

**Me: I'm just being honest**

**I was done cooking so I took out 3 plates and dished up and we eat over a lovely conversation Rato is such a sweet bubbly and funny person after we where done eating we chilled in the living room still sipping on some wine while watching movies**

**Amahle**

**Our breathing was on another level and things where escalating very quick I'd be lying if I said I'm not enjoying this right here I haven't been torched in while and this was the first time for me feeling what I'm feeling right now I pushed Nhlekz back very gently and our eyes locked and we just stared into each other**

**I cleared my throat**

**Me: Uhm I think I should get going**

**Nhlekz: Uhm yeah uhm so soon**

**Me: I think it's best that I leave before we do something that we will both regret**

**Nhlekz: Okay I get I'll just drop you off**

**I picked up my jacket and he buttoned his shirt and we left making our to were I stay**

**music was playing soft in the back ground old skool rnb and were just silent we only stole glances of each other.**

**We arrived at my place and Nhlekz came to open the**

**door for me and we talked for a while before he was about to leave**

**He got in his car then said to me FYI I wouldn't have regretted everything**

**it was nice spending time with and I hope that we do it again with that said he left**

**I walked inside the house and it was just filled with laughter I followed the laughter and I found Rato and Mandla busy drinking wine and having a good time I went to the kitchen got some more wine and a glass for me and I went to go join them**

**Mandla: So you're back**

**Me: Yep.**

**I throw myself on the sofa and poured myself some wine**

**Mandla: So what's going on between you and that guy**

**Me: Nothing**

**Rato: Are you sure**

**Me: Yes I'm sure**

**Rato&Mandla: Hmm if you say so**

**Mandla: Lucky is mine boyfriend is yours. (he said to Rato) Just to clear things out I dont like your guy his to dodgy for my liking**

**Me: His sweet you should really get to know him and you'll see that he is not dodgy**

**Mandla: Well I doubt**

**Me: His sweet believe me.. You know he saved me from almost getting kid... I mean he saved me from nearly getting hit by a car**

**Mandla: Yeah well that's just you day dreaming. Lerato wena what's your take on this**

**Rato: Well I honestly think his very sweet and kind loving**



**caring and gentle and so-**

**Mandla: Okay okay okay let's just agree to disagree**

**Rato and I laughed and we continued chatting and drinking wine we where have such a good time**

**iŃŤĚŤ 7**

**Amahle**

**I dont remember what time I went to bed but what I do remember is that I was a bit tipsy. I was woken up by my vibrating phone**

**I checked the caller ID it was mama**

**Me: Hello**

**Ma: Hey my baby how are you**

**Me: I'm good mama I just miss you. Kahle kahle where are you mama**

**Ma: Awww I miss you too. Your dad decided to surprise me with a trip to Mozambique. You know nice life problems you should get married soon so that you can also have such an experience weekend get aways breakfast in bed romantic get aways anniversary gifts being shown love comforting hugs bedroom get aways**

**Me: Woah woah cut cut I dont even wanna know what bedroom get aways are**

**Ma: (laughing) I know you know. So when are you getting married**

**Me: I'll get married after Mandla gets married**

**Ma: Hai never**

**Me: Mama**

**Ma: No. At least it's a good thing that you moved on and got over Thabo. I hope he takes good care of you or else shit will hit the fan**

**Me: You must be confused mma what are you talking about**

**Ma: You can deny it all you want but I know that you are seeing some one... Motherly instincts**

**Me: Mma is that why you called because you think I am dating someone**

**Ma: No I just called to check up on you and make sure that you are okay and everything is in order**

**Me: Okay mma thanks for checking up on me considering that y'all never even told me that you are leaving**

**Ma: Stop being dramatic we tried calling you a dozen times**

**Me: Okay okay**

**Ma: Bye sweetie I love you. Please dont turn my house upside down**

**Me: I wont mama. Bye I love you too**

**Ma: By the way he drives a really nice car BMW I like and I love the colour Royal blue**

**Me: OMG mum are you stalking me am I being followed**

**Ma: See you on Friday hugs and kisses**

**Me: Ma!!....Tu tu tu She hung up**

**Royal Blue BMW... that is Nhlanhla's car I so can't wait for Friday mum has a lot of explaining to do. I woke up did my hygiene routine made my bed got dressed and went down stairs to make breakfast**

**Lerato**

**I woke up with a terrible headache must be the alcohol I did have a bit to much wine I took my phone from under**

**the pillow and checked the time snap it's already 8am I wont make it on time to work might as well skip work I slept over at Hlehles place that I'm pretty sure about because I remember feeling sleepy and I was sitting on the couch still I'm the living room**

**I set up straight and stretched. Hlehle was still sleeping next to me with her head covered under the blanket I decided to sit on top of her and tickle her**

**Me: Yayi wena vuka I was busy tickling her she was uncovering her face I was still on top of her I just closed my eyes and kissed her forehead and when I kissed her checks and lips I got the shock of my life she had a beard lord tell me that is indeed Hlehle and she grew a beard over night opened my eyes and I almost fainted it was Mandla I was so embarrassed and shocked**

**Mandla: (Smiling) Good morning beautiful I could get used to waking up to this every morning**

**Me:(getting off) Uhm I'm really sorry I thought I was sleeping with Hlehle. I was already read all over my face yeah that's embarrassment for you**

**Mandla: (Chuckling) no it's cool don't be embarrassed I really loved the way you woke me up.. Amahle left us still chilling in the living room and you fell asleep on the sofa so I couldn't let you sleep there Amahle was sleeping all over the bed I didn't want to disturb her that's why you slept in my bed. I know I should have took you to the spare bedroom but I was very tired and lazy I'm really sorry if I violated your privacy in anyway**

**Me: No its cool let me go shower. I'm also so sorry for waking you up**

**Mandla: Dont be sorry that was thee nicest way to make**

**up**

**I smiled and left his room I was still embarrassed. Damn why is this guy making me so weak why didn't I give him an earful.**

**I went to Hlehles room and i took a quick shower and looked through her wardrobe for something to wear. I got dressed and went to the kitchen and I found Hlehle dishing up breakfast I sat on the high chair and greeted her.**

**Me: hey sthandwa sam**

**Amahle: Hey babe.... So vele vele what's going between you and my brother**

**Me: Nothing why?**

**Amahle: Just asking. You chilling a lot lately you even going to church together and now you even sleeping in the same bed. I gave Rato her plate sat down and started digging in**

**Me: Thank you isn't Mandla coming down to eat breakfast**

**Amahle: Ask the women who shared the bed with him...**

**(shouting) buthi buthi breakfast is ready**

**Me: Did you really have to shout**

**Amahle: Hey aren't you going to work**

**Me: Nope I'm already late I'll just call in sick**

**Amahle: (chuckles) I wonder who made you late no wait wait (laughs) I wonder what made you late(winks)**

**'What are you talking about and why are screaming out my name so early in the morning' Mandla said while making his way into the kitchen he took his plate sat down and started eating**

**Amahle: I was just asking your girlfriend here why she isn't going to work and what made her late..... Anyway**

**your parents called apparantly they are in Mozambique having the time of their life**

**Mandla: I'm gonna ignore your question since it was directed to Rato laka. So when are they coming back**

**Amahle: Those too are having nice life problems she said they are coming back this coming Friday. Do they know that you are here**

**Mandla: Nope its gonna be a surprise**

**Amahle: Okay then. I think that are having me followed again some how he knows that I'm seeing someone.**

**Mandla: WHAT!!!! YOU ARE WHAT!!!**

**Amahle: Woah Woah Woah hold up I'm kind of his my friend. We where all finished eating I gathered the plates and put them in the dish washer. I ran upstairs**

**Mandla: AMAHLE!!!! COME BACK HERE**

**Me: Let her be do you know how long it took her to get over her ex let alone to be happy. As long as she's happy then let her be her happiness should come first. I'm not saying that you should stop being concerned or stop being protective no continue being a big brother just let her be happy let her make mistakes and learn let her fall in pick herself up okay...**

**Mandla:But-**

**Me: Mandla no buts let her be happy please**

**Mandla: Okay fine**

**Amahle**

**I got a text from Nhlanhla saying that I should get ready his taking me on a date he will ne here in 30 minutes.**

**I was so excited I ran to the bathroom to freshen up since I did take a shower. Snap I dont know what to wear since it's still early so I guess casual. I went through my**

**wardrobe I was taking things out and throwing them on the floor Rato walked in while i was busy making a mess**

**Rato: What's going on what are you doing?**

**Me: I don't know what to wear(sighs)**

**Rato: But you have so many clothes.(picking up a dress) like this for instance**

**Me: No 😞:( I can't wear that I'm going on date with Nhlanhla**

**Rato: Babe why didn't you tell me (squeals).**

**Me: Uhm well-**

**Rato: Wait we dont have anytime to waste. Formal or casual?**

**Me: Casual**

**Rato: Dress skirt or Jean.... Never mind Jean and black sandal block heels and that royal blue lace crop top yes yes uhm you need a watch as well and a necklace**

**Rato gave me the clothes and instructed me to get dressed I did just that and sat down so she could do my make.**

**After all that was done I looked so hot I must say the make up was natural I had blue matt lipstick on I looked for my sling bag and I took my bank card just in case and put it in the bag my phone beeped it was Nhlekz till today I haven't saved his number. He sent a message that his outside**

**Rato: Babe you look so hot turn around so I can see a 360 view.**

**I did just that**

**Rato: Keri bona Keri flakes ngwana papa yeses you are hot (whistling)**

**Me: You are making me blush**

**Rato: Awww my baby.... Ya we need to make a plan**

**about the hair ASAP... I took off my Brazilian wig and put it on Hlehle and my was she on flames she looked like she just stepped out of a magazine**

**Me: You know I dont like wigs Rato (sulking)**

**Rato: Babe turn around and look at yourself in the mirror and repeat what you just said**

**I slowly turned around facing the mirror and my jaw instantly dropped**

**Rato: Cat got your tongue**

**Me: Oh my Gosh Rato thank you so much what would I have done without you mara. I phone started ringing it was Nhlekz I answered. 'I'm now done I'm coming'**

**Rato: Awww I'm so happy for you now go have fun come give me a hug.**

**We hugged and then I made my way downstairs bumping into Mandla**

**Mandla: I see Mr BMW is parked outside his really getting comfortable. Do mum and dad even know that you are now dating people driving BMWs with tinted windows**

**Me: Mandla please what do you have against him and either way we are not dating and even if where I believe that it's non of your concern. I walked out leaving him there. Nhlanhla was leaning against his car as soon as I walked up to his car he hugged me and kissed my forehead he then opened the door for me and went to his side and we drove off**

**Nhlekez: You look beautiful my lady. he took my hand and kissed it.. You surely know how to drive a man crazy y**

**Me: (blushing) Thank you**

**We drove off to I dont know where listening to RnB and I kept singing along**

**iNŞĒŦ 8**

**contains a sex scene**

**Amahle**

**The lunch date was very nice we went to watch a movie and I must say I really enjoyed myself after the movies we went to Rocco Mamas then we went window shopping it was really fun.**

**Fast forward 1 year Nhlekz and I are still close we haven't labeled what we have things have been great I do sleep overs and yes we kiss and touch and yes we sleep in the same bed but we haven't been down that road I mean we are just friends right.**

**My brother finally graduated it was such a great moment so he will be working this side thank goodness. I also graduated and I'm currently doing an internship at Pillay and associates law firm.**

**Back to my brother well him and Rato are close friends they are so close that you'd swear that they are dating. My brother finally eased up to Nhlekz and they are now pretty close. What am I forgetting... Oh Renë bought a car Lethu is engaged and Alice bought an apartment things are going great for me and my girls and oh yeah I finally moved out Nhlekz wanted me to come live with him or live in his apartment he was so against me moving out and after a heated argument we decided that I'll live in his apartment and we laid some ground rules like he needs to respect my privacy and he can't just come and go**



**as he pleases he refuses on me paying the rent even though I'm totally against it so I managed to save up enough to buy myself a car I so can't wait Nhlekz and I were on our way to the car dealership so I can finalize my purchase so I decided to buy a royal blue Renault Clio please dont judge**

**Nhlanhla: We are here**

**I hadn't noticed that we have arrived. We went out I met with sales agent everything was finalized and I was holding my car keys I was so excited and happy and joyful I was looking at my car... yes you heard that right MY CAR and i just couldn't hold back my tears all my hard work really paid off Nhlanhla wrapped his arms around my waist and he spun me around he was equally excited for me**

**Nhlanhla: Congrats babes I'm really happy for you are you ready to go home?**

**Me: I was born ready**

**He pecked my lips and I entered my car he also entered in his car and we both drove off to my parents place I wanted to surprise them. We both arrived at the same time and we parked outside and I decided to hoot so that my parents can come outside**

**Amahles Mom**

**I wonder who it is outside the car doenst look familiar at all hmm. I decided to open the get and the person still continued hooting they didn't even drive in. I was really getting irritated my husband came down stairs I guess he also heard the noise**

**Baba: Who the hell is making such noise**

**Me: I dont know baba I opened the gate but no the person**

**isn't even driving in**

**Hlehles dad rushed up stairs and came back after a minute carrying his gun**

**Me: Baba is that even necessary**

**Baba: Yes nkosikazi we dont know know who it is and they are not even driving in so we need this for security they can be thief's for all we know stay in here I'll go check**

**Me: No way I'm coming with you let me also go get my gun what if it's a gang and they out number you at least if it's the two of us.**

**I ran upstairs stairs and came back with my gun after a minute and we where making our way out thr front door made sure that our guns are in place incase it's about to go down we went out the front gate and our jaws instantly dropped the minute Hlehle stepped out of the car**

**Me: Hlehle ntombi yami you bought a car! Baba Hlehle bought a car (squeals) Oh mntwanami I'm so proud of you. You just made me the proudest mum ever Oh baba my baby is growing**

**Baba: You mean our baby... Hlehle my princess congratulations we are so proud of you but I still think that you moved out to soon you are paying an apartment and you just bought a car mntwanami dont you think that you should come back home at least up until you've paid up your car**

**Amahle: Baba please let's not go there I'm managing just fine and if things get rough trust me when I say I will come back home. Nhlanhla was outside busy with his phone I dont know why but I was getting a bit jealous and irritated he came in while I was busy reassuring my dad**

**that I'm fine**

**Nhlanhla: Sawbona baba sawbona mama**

**Me: Hello my baby how are you? I hope you are treating my daughter well**

**Baba: Yebo ndodana**

**Amahle: Mama did you cook I'm hungry**

**my mum laughed at me and we made our way inside the house. My parents think that Nhlanhla and I are dating even though I told them numerous times that we are not they just dont believe me.**

**We went to go sit in the dining area and lunch was served after lunch Nhlanhla and I hit the road my mum was so sad she wanted me to sleep over but I promised that I'll come sleep over week after next. We drove off to my apartment I wanted to leave my car since Nhlekz wanted me to spend some time at his place. After leaving my car at my place we drove off in his car to his place. We were listening to metro FM and Lauren Wood was playing and I started singing along ' I can't believe it you're a dream coming true I can't believe how I have fallen for you.... You are the one that's led me to the sun How could I know that I was lost without...**

**Nhlanhla: I didn't know that you could sing**

**Me: Stop fooling me I sound like cats fighting**

**Nhlanhla: No babe you have such an angelic voice**

**We pulled up at Nhlanhla's place and he opened the gate and parked in the garage I still can't get over his place. we went inside and I made my way to the living room and my jaw instantly dropped. They were rose petals in a form of a heart and inside the heart they was a blanket and two pillows. They were also two plates and they were**

covered and two wine glasses and also a bottle of red wine my mouth was still open and I covered it with both my hands tears were filled in my eyes i turned around and he was kneeling on one knee with a bunch of red roses and a card in his hand he gave me the card and I began reading it

'Would you do me the honours of having this picnic with me?' I looked at him still kneeling down and I wiped my tears ( I dont know why I was even crying) Yes... yes I will he stood up and gave me the roses (white roses)then hugged me. We sat down and started eating I didn't eat that much I was till full. When we where done he took the plates to the kitchen and I poured us some wine

Nhlanhla: Since you are still full we will have dessert later

Me: Okay. slept on the blanket laying my head on his lap and we watched a movie he was busy playing with my hair.

Nhlanhla: I'm so glad I met you. You bring so much meaning into my life you are the reason I look forward for each and every day you make me smile ear to ear even when I just think of you

Me: (blushing) wow I really dont know what to say.. You wanna make me cry

Nhlanhla: I'm just being honest Mahle wami you brought so much life and purpose in my life and I thank you for all of that..... Mahle

Me: Babe

Nhlanhla: I tried so much to ignore this feeling inside.. the feelings that I have for you (sigh) but I can't anymore this past year has been torture having to wake up next to you but not being able to confess my feelings for you Hlehle I

really tried but I can't anymore it's really eating me up inside.. Amahle Mthetwa I love you.. There o said it I LOVE YOU I love so much Hlehle there's just so much that I love about you so much that makes me love you more and more everytime.. Like the way you walk the way you talk slow the way you laugh like you dont want to I love your big round eyes the way you look at me I love the way you bite your lower lip when you are stressed nervous and turned on... Yes I do notice when you are turned on but the level of respect I have for you wont let me touch you unless you want me to. Yes I'm not perfect and I would never hurt you intentionally. Hlehle I love with all of me I- I was already sitting up straight and I shut him up with a kiss I got on top of him so that I can be comfortable his hands made their way to my ass and he kept on squeezing it his tongue was busy playing in my mouth and a moan escaped my mouth I pulled out of the kiss then pecked his lips and bit his lower lip

Me: I love you too

Nhlanhla: (smiling from ear to ear) Oh my gosh Amahle you just made me the happiest man alive we kissed my lips then kissed me all over my face and couldn't help but giggle

can we give what we have a label

Me: You are my babe.. You've always been my babe

Nhlanhla: I love you Mahle

Me: I love you to Nhleks

He switched on the radio and went to the kitchen and came back with dessert he set down and stared feeding me we were sharing the dessert it was chocolate mousse and ice cream with strawberries and cream. He kissed me

**and but the plate aside the kiss was getting heated I was wet and he had such a huge erection I set on top of him with him in between my legs I could feel his manhood against my wet panty his hands made it's way down there and he rubbed his my panty**

**Nhlanhla: Damn baby you are so wet. I moaned as he started playing the piano in a matter of seconds I reached my destination and I let all my juices out and barrier my head in his neck as a breathed heavily I got off him and he went upstairs to go fetch a towel and he cleaned me up I was a little embarrassed after he cleaned up my mess we just laid on the floor and I was laying on his chest we where busy talking and listening to music then Jesse Powells song started playing and he began singing for me 'I finally found the nerve to say I'm gonna make the change in my life starting here today I surrender all my love I never thought I could I'm giving all my love away and there's only one reason that i would and baby it's you the way you walk the way you talk the way you say my name and smile the way you move me the way you soothe me the way you sleep softly through the night' I couldn't stop blushing we continued listening to music until I felt drowsy and I fell asleep in his arms.**

**iNŞĚŘŤ 9**

**Amahle**

**I spent the night at Nhlanhla's place not that I had a choice though I just fell asleep so he had to carry to bed. I woke up early in the morning I had to prepare for work plus I had to go to my place since I didnt have any clothes to wear I wish I had prepared but I didnt think I would**

**spend the night here.**

**Nhlanhla: Good morning owami**

**Me: Morning babe**

**Nhlanhla: You are such a early brid**

**Me: The earliest bird catches the freshest worm (wink) I have to get ready for work.**

**Nhlanhla: Skip work you'll call in sick.**

**Me: Aren't you such a bad influence.**

**Nhlanhla: Is it wrong to want to spend the whole day with my one and only.**

**Me: But we did spend the whole day together yesterday njena.**

**Nhlanhla: We spent half a day as friends then half a day as a couple**

**Me: (rolls eyes) aren't we so dramatic baby I am still an intern plus today I will be shadowing the big boss so I cant miss out this could be my break through**

**Nhlanhla: Aww my baby go and kick ass today.... Even though I really wanted to spend the day with my one and only today but I understand go kick ass.**

**Me: Thank you babe for understanding.**

**I got out of bed and made my way to the insuit bathroom luckliy for me I had left my toiletries here so I was set. I went to the basin and brushed my teeth. after that I stepped in the shower and started showering while busy showering I heard the tap openning and I got freaked out a little bit what is he doing here he knows that I am showering yes we are dating now but Im not yet comfortable of being naked around him while i was still in**

**my thoughts I was disturbed by his hand touching me i got a fright**

**Nhlanhla: Did I scare you?**

**Me: Yes. What are you doing here im still showering (trying to cover my boobs and my nuna)**

**Nhlanhla: Baby why are you covering yourself. You do know that you are my girlfriend right so one way or another I will see you naked so you dont have to cover up babe you have such a lovely body its truly a work of art so please dont be shy. If you dont want me to touch you I wont but please do not cover up**

**Me: Babe I am not yet comfortable of being naked around you**

**Nhlanhla: (Sighs) I understand but can i please have this shower with and I promise I will respect your privacy up until you are ready and comfortabel**

**Me:Okay.**

**I felt really bad but I was being honest and honesty is important in relationships right**

**We had a nice shower even though I wasnt that comfortabel and he didnt touch as he promised. The level of respect that he showed me and my feelings just made me happy I was facing the wall all along I didnt really face him and when I did oh my did I get the shock of my life this guy is really gifted down there how does he expect me to fit all that inside my nuna**

**Nhlanhla: Like what you see(grins)**

**I didnt notice that I was staring and my mouth was wide open. I quickly closed my mouth**

**Me:Uhm wow.**



**Nhlanhla: I see that you are speechless dont worry he doesnt bite**

**Did he just say that his member doesnt bite like what the heck who is he kidding did he see how big he is down there**

**Me: Uhm....yeah wow let me go get dressed I still need to drive to my place for clothes. With that said I ran trust me when I say I ran i really did run to the bedroom and I quickly lotioned my body and I wore the clothes I was wearing yesterday. he has been staring at me all along he was only wearing his sweatpants. I guess he was already done lotioning his body**

**Me: (shrugs) what?**

**Nhlanhla: (laughs) Nothing are you leaving already?**

**Me: Yeah I have to go**

**Nhlanhla: Can you at least have breakfast its still 7:00 am which makes you 2 hours earlier plus you live 10 minuest away from here.**

**Me: Fine I'll have breakfast.a**

**I was still a bit embarrassed of how I reacted when I saw his member plus what makes things worse is my response. We went down stairs and he started preparing breakfast beacon, susage, eggs and toast. He dished up for me and gave me my food he also dished up for himself he was drinking coffee and I opted for mango and orange juice the love I have for this juice is forever. After breakfast I washed the dishes and he insisted on driving me to my place**

**Nhlanhla: I didnt get the chance to compliment you. You are beautiful**

**Me: You did get a chance Mr work of art.**

**Nhlanhla: Well you cant blame me now can you, you are a work of art and I can't get enough of you. You are flawlessly beautiful you dont even have to try you look beautiful even when you wake up so do you blame me when I say you are a work of art. God really did take his time when he created you he made you so perfect**

**Me: (blushing) Thank you. You do know that you making me have a big head right**

**Nhlanhla: You are to sweet to have a big ego, and even if I make you have a big head I will be filling your head with the truth and nothing but the truth**

**Me: (smiles) Okay babe, but just one thing though im not perfect I also have flaws**

**Nhlanhla: Well in my eyes you are perfect and even if you are not I love you with all your imperfactions. I love you owami**

**Me: I love you too wami**

**We arrived at my place and he instisted to wait for me and accompany me to work he said that he doesnt want me driving myself he even suggested getting me a driver but after a long conversation that turned to a mini argument he agreed to me driving myself but he said that he will accompany me to work today even if it means that he has to leave his car here and drive mine and drop me and my car off at my work place. We went inside and I quickly got changed took my laptop and my bag as well then went outside he was already outside and he was on a phone call it didnt seem like a good call because he was angry and it seemed like there was a argument it was none of my business though so I went inside my car and set**

**there waiting for him. I took out my phone and texted the girls**

**\*How about dinner tonight we have a lot of catching up to do\* sent**

**\*Sure im in plus i really miss you guys\* Renë**

**\*Count me in\* Luthu**

**\*I am also in we really do need to catch up\* Alice**

**\* Finally a girls night out i really missed my mpinchies\* Rato**

**\* FYI I said dinner not clubbing its a Monday today\* Me**

**\*Mondays do not exist in my calendar Mrs. FYI\* Rato**

**\* Lol wooooo mara Rato.. So where are we having our dinner\* Alice**

**\*Spur at 7pm\* Luthu**

**\*Okay \* all of us**

**I heard the door closing and the ignition being turned on I looked at him and he wasnt himself he looked very pissed**

**Me: (concerned) Are you okay?**

**Nhlanhla: Ya (coldly)**

**Me: Want to talk about it?**

**Nhlanhla: If I wanted to talk I would be talking okay!(coldly)**

**Me: Woah okay you dont have to be rude I was just asking since I was worried about you**

**We drove in silence and I was a bit pissed myself he didnt have to be so cold towards me he could have politely said no and not be cold and rude. We arrived at work and I had to sign some papers since I came with a car after signing he parked the car and I got out and waited for**

him to get out so I can get my keys. He really did take his time to get out but he finally did and he locked the car and tried kissing me but I looked the other way.

**Nhlanhla: Baby whats wrong now?**

**Me: Oh so now I'm baby and now you are all warm and polite to me, I dont think so you didnt even appologies for being so rude and cold towards me. We are in a relationship for heavens sake so when I see that you are not yourself I will get worried I will ask questions I will want us to talk about it because I want to make you feel better so if you dont want to talk just say no in a polite manner. Can I please have my car keys. (holding my hand out)**

**Nhlanhla: Baby im really sorry just that the phone call I was on really made me upset sorry that I was rude to you I shouldnt have taken out my frustration on you**

**Me: Cool can I please have my car keys**

**Nhlanhla: So do you forgive?**

**Me: Nhlanhla my car keys please**

**Nhlanhla: But owami (sighs). He hands over the car keys**

**Me: Thank you and appology accepted**

**Nhlanhla: (smiles) Okay so...can I please have a kiss?**

**Me: You are pushing it.**

**Nhlanhla: (puppy eyes)A hug?**

**I gave him a hug I really needed it more then him I felt so safe in his arms a part of me didn't want to let go but I let go of him and he pecked my lips then ran away.**

**Me: Mxm you are imposible yazi**

**Nhlanhla: I love you too**

**I walked inside the building and I had my game face game walk game everything on I was ready for the day all thanks to my man as much as I said he was pushing it when he asked to kiss me I wanted to kiss him so bad and thank goodness he stole a kiss even though it was just a baby kiss it made me feel like I was on top of the world. I dont have a office as yet since I am just an intern but I do have a cubical but since today I will be shadowing Mr Smith I will be working in his office. I walked over to his office and knocked and waited for a instruction to come in  
Smith: Come in.**

**I walked inside**

**Smith: How can I help you Ms.**

**Me: Good Morning sir I will be shadowing you for the day my name is Amahle**

**I stretched out my hand for a handshake and he took my hand in for a handshake**

**Smith: Oh yes I'm Mr Smith but you can call me Calvin. I can not wait to work with you today. You will have to forgive me I really did forget about you shadowing me today so I didn't prepare your work station so since my desk is specious we will share my desk you can grab that chair I was already looking at this case so let's look into it.**

**Me: Alright Sir**

**Calvin: Calvin please you make me sound old when you call me Sir**

**Me: Okay Si... I mean Calvin**

**I grabbed the chair and with no further time wasted we started working before I knew it, it was lunch I decided to work even during my lunch I really wanted to leave a**

**good impression. While I was busy working I heard the door opening and Calvin walked in he was busy on a phone call. I looked at him busy analyzing him he seems young maybe in his early or mid 30s his got a really nice body he must be working out the suit he was wearing fitted him perfectly he was wearing a slim fit navy blue suit with a light blue chinese collar shirt and a brown belt as well as brown formal shoes and he didn't button up his shirt all the way to the top he looked so damn good and yummy his the kind of guy that makes you wet panties even before he touches you let alone greets you. His face was so clean his beard was trimmed neatly and his hair was also cut neatly he had those long dimples and his eyes where light green he had thick eyebrows and long eyelashes damn did he look so fine if I were his girlfriend I wouldn't want him out of sight and I would definitely snack him every day. Dont judge I dont have anything for my boss but I'm being honest his really yummy. He get off the phone and I fiddled with the papers that were in front of me I hope he didn't notice that I was staring I dont want to leave a wrong impression**

**Calvin: I see that you are very dedicated to your work I love that but uhm....you said your name is again?**

**Me: Amahle**

**Calvin: Yes Amahle beautiful name I must say. So Amahle you need to rest it's now 4pm and you have been stuck in this office since 8:30am, Yes I did notice that you were early and on top of all that you didnt even have your lunch.**

**Me: I wasnt really hungry**

**Calvin: I don't want you fainting on me. You may go**

**home early today and please dont forget to have food even if its just a slice of sandwich**

**Me: (Smiles) Thank you and I will not forget**

**Calvin: Okay we will resume working tomorrow oh and we will be going to court tomorrow but come to the office at 8am**

**Me: Yes Sir**

**Calvin: You really make me feel so old when you call me sir.**

**Me: (chuckles) Oh im sorry yes Calvin**

**Calvin: Now go before I change my mind Amahle.**

**I packed my bags and took the case files and I made my way out I decided to use the stairs since we are on the 3rd floor. I went to my car and got in then drove off. When I arrived at home the first thing I did was take off my shoes and clothes and I wore just my beggy t-shirt on. I was really hungry I was telling the biggest lie to Calvin when I said that I wasnt just that I was too consumed in my work that I didnt notice that I was hungry I checked the time and it was 16:40 since we will be having dinner soon I decided to make myself a sandwich I also needed to relax a bit so I poured myself some wine and ate my sandwich in peace. When I was done I decided to go take a long hot relaxing bubble bath I took off all my clothes and got into the bath tub I still had my wine glass with I had refilled it. I sipped my wine slowly this was just what I needed when was the last time that I took proper care of myself. After my long relaxing bath I started preparing for our dinner date with my girls. I lotioned my body then wore my off shoulder body hugging denim dress it had a slit at the back I decided to match it up with red strap block heels**

**and I took my red bag and put in all of the things that I will be needing. I phone has been off the whole day I switched it on and immediatly started vibrating it was text messages from my girls as well as Nhlanhla I checked his message and he said that i shouldnt leave he will be fetching. I immediatly dialed his number and he picked on the 5th ring**

**Me: Hey I got your text I have already knocked off I knocked off early today**

**Nhlanhla: Okay I cant really talk at the moment I will see you later bye. tu tu tu he hung up**

**Me: Wow just like that OHKAY. I had finshed dressing up I decided to apply light make up on and I put on my red matt lipstick i had a 22inch 360 clouser brazilain wig on so I just curled it and I was all set I looked at myself in the mirror did a 360 turn (as I could see my 360 view) I smiled 'morgurl you look hot' I told myself. I took my phone again and called my girls conferance call.**

**\*My babies \* Me**

**\* Wooooo shame. You are the baby here\* Rene**

**\*Yeah tell her please\* Lethu**

**the others were busy laughing at the background**

**\*Whatever(rolls eyes as if the could see me) I'm done where are we meeting up? Me**

**\* Here at my place the others are already here we are just waiting for Alice\* Rato**

**\*Okay my sweethearts let me request a uber I'm on my way. I love yous\* Me**

**\*We love you too\* Them**

**\*Make it quick I'm hungry (sulking)\* Alice**



**\*Hey you bot even at Ratos but Alice\* Me**

**\*Just come already\* Alice**

**\*Okay okay bye\* Me**

**I hung up before Alice kills me my girls dont know that I bought a car so this will be a surprise. I took my bag phone and car keys and went out I locked and got in the car and drove off to Ratos place.**

**iŃŒĚŦ 10**

**Amahle**

**I was driving over to Ratos place. My phone started vibrating I ignored it but it just wouldn't stop I still decided to ignore it im not about to break the road rules after about 10 minuets I arrived at Ratos place I decided to hoot I love attention like that.**

**Lethu: (shouting) Rato are you expecting someone?**

**Rato: (shouting from the bathroom) No im not.**

**Rene: Is it not Amahle we've been waiting for her for years now**

**Alice: I think its her maybe we'll be using an uber**

**Ratho: But why didnt she tell us mara**

**Alice: (shrugs) Beats me. Lets go girls. Rato locked up and we went out side**

**Lethu: Hai girls since when did Uber drivers start driving such cars.. Hai Rato you should have told us that your boyfriend is coming over now we look like fools**

**Rato: Girls thats not my boyfriend he doesnt have that car and either way his out of the country**

**Rene: What if it is your boyfriend and he decided to buy you a car as a gift**

**Rato: But its not my birthday njena**

**Rene: Does he have to only spoil you on your birthday chommi**

**Alice: Rene stop fillng Ratos head with fairy tales what if we are about to be kidnapped and you are busy day dreaming.**

**Rene: Sorry Cautious Mom.**

**The girls were still standing were they were and busy talking I hooted one last time and they almost jumpped out of their skins. I then did my Grand entance well exit urgh you know what I mean. Opened the door and took one leg out making sure that my heel and foot is only reaveled I saw the girls eyes popping. I was playing Banomoya all along so I put it on full blast and got out of the car you should have seen their faces. They started screaming and jumping up and down I joined in then I started dancing I tell I dancing like I'm not even wearing heels**

**Rato: You snake OMG!!!! congrats chommi**

**Alice: You are such a sneaky little bitch Congrats baby Everyone congratulated me after calling me sneaky. We drove off to Spur using my car we were busy jaming to songs I really missed my girs**

**Rato: Babe your bag is vibrating**

**Me: Its my phone please check who it is**

**Rato: Its Wami. Who is wami?**

**Rene was seated in the front seat because my friend loves things she turned down the volume and signaled for the phone to be given to her and she answered it**

**\*Hey wami\* Her**

**\*Uhm Hey can I please speak to Amahle\* Him**

**\*She still busy at the moment she can not talk can I take a message?\* Her**

**\*Its cool I'll call her back later.\* Him**

**\*Okay.. You have such a lovely voice wami\*Her**

**\*OHKAY Please tell Amahle to call me back when she is free\* Him**

**I told Rene to put the call on loadspeaker and she did just that. I then spoke to my babe**

**\*baby im driving so I will call you as soon as I stop driving\* Me**

**\* okay owami I thought you were at your place I wanted to see you\* Him**

**\* Me and the girls are going out for dinner so I'll see you tomorrow\* Me**

**\*No way just tell me when you are done and I will come see you\* Him**

**\*okay babe\* Me**

**\*Okay owami I love you\* Him**

**\* I love you too wami\* Me**

**He hung up and you should have seen the look on the girls face they were happy for me but at the same time they wanted to interigate me**

**Me: (smiles) What? (shrugs) you see the reason why we need to catch up. With that said i turned on the volume so that they dont asking me questions but that was short lived when Rene decided to turn the volume down**

**Rene: Do you really want us to ask you obvious questions**

**Me: Guys I'm to hungry to be interrogated please we will discuss everything over dinner. The car stopped and we had arrived we made our way inside and we were ushered to a table we settled down and our orders were taken. We set in silence and the girls where just giving me death stares**

**Alice & Lethu: Talk already**

**Me: But I said im hungry lets wait for our food first**

**Rato: OH HELL NO!!! Talk before I make you talk**

**Me: (laughs)Y'all guys are ratched..... So... after a very long wait and so much time and money invested I decided to buy my self car I mean I deserved it seeing that my parents didn't want to buy me a car as my graduation gift. I only bought it yesterday and I decided to surprise you today by showing my car and giving y'all a free ride .**

**Lethu: I have been quiet for so long and now I will talk my chommi congratulations on the car and im pretty sure that I speak for everyone when I say that we are proud of you we shall continue speaking about the car so please dont play dumb with us you know what you need to explain first**

**Me: Okay okay so I am seeing some one well ive known him for quit some time now but we only started dating recently and by recently I mean yesterday.**

**Rene & Rato: For your sake I hope that the Guy is Nhlanhla**

**Me: Ahhh I'll stop talking, you said I should talk and now that I am talking you are disturbing me.**

**Alice: Guys Shhhh I need to hear more**

**Me: So we've been in love for over a year now but we just couldn't get ourselves to admit it and finally when he admitted it yesterday he gave me a platform to also confess my love for him. Girls I think I have found my one and what makes everything better is that we have known each other for a long time now so I know his flaws he knows mine I know his weaknesses and he knows mine we know each other from the back of our heads**

**Alice: Awwww (smiles) I am so happy for you im sure yesterday was the highlight of your life I mean you first bought your first car that you have been wanting to buy for years now and you finally confessed your feelings to Nhlanhla and now you guys are **FINALY** an item come her .She stood up and pulled me up then pulled me in for a hug then all the other girls stood up and they all hugged me they pulled out after 2 minuets and we all set down all eyes where on us now**

**Me: By the way it's not Nhlanhla it's this guy I used to work with Sphiwe**

**Rato: Sphiwe from your previous work place? Sphiwe the player? Sphiwe who has been with everyone? Hai ngeke(claps once)**

**Me: Yes Mrs man hoe detector**

**Rato: Yoh chommi I know your happiness comes first but chommi Sphiwe has been around and as soon as he gets fresh meat he will drop you like a hot potato**

**Me: But chommi its different this time around its love and its forever**

**Alice: Guys are y'all talking about spidoo thee spidoo?**

**Rato: Sadly yes**

**Lethu&Renë: (gasping) NOOOOOOOO!!!**

**Me: (Smiling at the back of my head) Yes guys Sphiwe and I are in love so please respect him**

**They kept quiet after some long silence Rato broke the silence**

**Rato: Congrats baby on your car you really did make us proud. And congrats on your new relationship even though I dont approve it I'll support you because I love**

**Lethu: That's true we will support you because of the love we have for you. and congrats once again**

**Alice: And when he breaks you just know that we will be there to pick you up**

**Renë: Dont say we didn't warn you you're in love with a man hoe after all.**

**Damn these girls really know how to throw some shade. there was some awkward silence our food shortly arrived and we said grace then everybody started digging in no words were exchanged you could just hear the cutlery hitting the plate aggressively. I decided to break the silence**

**Me: So Lethu how is the marriage life**

**Her: Babe we are still engaged but the engagement life is pretty good**

**Me: So are you living together**

**Her: Yoh you seem to forget my parents they will never ever allow that to happen before I walk down the aisle.**

**Renë: Vele vele when are you walking down the aisle**

**Her: he still needs to pay Lobola**

**Alice: Yoh what a process if it was my Leyandre we would have been married by now just a white wedding no paying lobola**

**Rato: Phela wena wu'mlungu wase loxtion we have to follower tradition and customs.**

**We laughed then there was another awkward silence**

**Me: So when are the lobola negotiations**

**Her: In two months time**

**Me: Okay Yoh are so can't wait congratulations Ms. Nyathi soon to be Mrs. Phakade.**

**Her: Thank you baby**

**Rato: This calls for a celebration First Alice buys an apartment Renë buys a car Lethu gets engaged and she's soon to be married and our baby also bought a car. Everyone was all smiles**

**Me: You left something out. I also met my sole mate Sphiwe the love of my life**

**Rato: So you jumped to sole mates.... Lets celebrate guys I need something strong. (Looking at Renë) Do you think the sell shots here I need a double shot**

**I laughed so hard that my tummy started hurting if we were not at a restaurant trust me I'd be rolling on the floor**

**Me: Yoh guys crack me so much so you are about to let the hate you have for Sphiwe ruin our dinner date?**

**Them: (mumbling) Shes right**

**We were done eating and the conversation was now flowing Rato still needed her double shots though we convinced her to just order wine instead. We ordered dessert and after a few minutes it arrived and we indulged ourselves.**

**Alice: So Advocate Mthetwa hows work?**

**Me: I could get used to being called that. Work is great hey very great I'm shadowing my boss at the moment things are really looking up for me.**

**Her: Aww that's great babes**

**Lethu: It is hey.**

**Rato: So how does it feel to be shadowing your boss I'm sure you sometimes get bored at looking at his grey hair and pot belly**

**Renë: Wooooo Rato you can be a pervert sometimes shame**

**Rato: I'm being honest imagine sharing a office with a old madala with grey hair and soccer city on his head that would make me miserable and that will definitely drag my day**

**Me: Wena Rato you are a hoe**

**Rato: No way imagine looking at black and white papers all day long and when you look up you see grey and white hai never shame I'd faint nka idibala**

**We all laughed we were in stitches Rato can be so dramatic sometimes**



**Me: FYI My boss is not a old madala with grey hair. He is flames his a 3 course meal all at once gurlzz his such a dream I ended up wetting my panties twice today because of him. I described my bosses features to the girls and they were all drooling**

**Renë: Hook a girl up chommi. I need him inside if me already**

**Me: Siesi you haven't even seen him yet I wonder what will happen when you see him**

**Renë: I will fall pregnant. We all laughed really hard**

**Rato: You see those are guys that you should be dating not abo Sphiwe who their ambition is to change panties(girls) every week.**

**Yep that's Rato for you. We asked for the bill and I decided to settle the whole bill**

**Them: Thanks for the dinner babe**

**Renë: He must be paying you well. Chomi please hook a sister up I need him in my life**

**Me: Yoh I dont want to land up in ICU you know how your man loves you he would kill for you.**

**Her: Yoh don't remind me he really pushes me of sometimes his threading on thin ice I tell you.**

**We walked out having a light conversation and talking about Renë boyfriend. That guy really does love Renë but sometimes it gets to much and scary. We all got in the car and drove to Ratos place that's were I'll be dropping off the girls. Even though the conversation was flowing there was still some awkwardness. You see the girls dont like Phiwe at all he is a true definition of man hoe his asked all of us out at the same time plus he has kids all over and**

**apparently rumor has it that his married. I honestly feel sorry for his wife she doesn't deserve all of what Sphiwe is making her go through.**

**We arrived at Ratos and we all got out and I walked them to the gate we said our goodbyes and shared a group hug**

**Me: By the way there's no way in hell I would dare Sphiwe even if he was the last man on earth. I'm dating Nhlanhla. With that said I pulled out of the hug and ran away you should have seen how the girls chased me I feel on my butt and they started attacking me I was laughing my lungs out**

**Them: What the hell Amahle.**

**Rato: You really wanted to kill us**

**Me: No you mean that you really wanted to kill me**

**Renë: Do you blame us though?**

**Me: My bed is waiting for me let me go we are definitely doing this again. Now please get off of me. They got off and helped me up we shared one last group hug and I got in my car and drove home my butt was still a bit painful. I got home and I parked the car and went inside the lights were dim there was soft music playing weird. I think I didn't switch off the radio I switched it off took off my heels and headed to my bedroom right now I need a quick shower then I'll be off to bed. As soon as I entered I got the shock of my life there bunch of rose's on my bed a box of chocolate a card and an envelope I took the card and read it. \* Amahle Owami Mthetwa I'm really sorry for the way I acted today I shouldn't have taken out my frustrations on you please do forgive me this will never happen again and I promise to open up for to you I know this doesn't make**

**what I did acceptable Owami please do forgive me I really dont wanna lose you... I love you Owami you are much forever\* I was smiling like a kid that just got given candy I was smiling from ear to ear I didn't know whether I should cry or laugh or jump I was happy that he acknowledged his mistake and he apologized I opened the envelope and it was a spar voucher and a R10'000 gift card. Only then I noticed his clothes neatly folded on the bed and I heard the shower running. I walked into the bathroom and indeed it was him and he was showering I don't know where I got all this confidence from all of a sudden since I was not so comfortable not so long ago must be the wine I took off my clothes and got in the shower he didn't notice me since he was facing the other wall I kissed his back he got a bit of a fright he turned around and look straight in to my eyes and kissed the living day lights out of me our tongues were dancing with each other I let out a soft moan I had a whole lot of butterflies in my tummy and he was just sending shivers down my spine I was getting so wet with every minute that passed by his hands were just touching me all over my body he gently played with my nipples I let out another soft moan he turned off the water and he sucked my nipples and looked up and let out a soft moan then bit my lower lip he went up and kissed my neck then he started kissing my lips again his hands made their way to my nuna I was so wet**

**Him: Fuck baby you are so wet. He said in between the kiss he started playing with my clit and damn he was doing wonders to my body the butterflies just kept on flapping they're wings in my tummy I held on tightly to him he then slipped his finger in my nuna and started**

**ducking me with his finger he slipped another finger and I cursed my toes started curling and I could feel my orgasim building up my lower body started vibrating**

**Me: Fuck I'm about to come baby**

**Him: Come baby come for me. With that said all my juices came rushing out and I came all over his hand I buried my face on his shoulder and I tried to catch my breath I could feel his member he was really hard and that me extremely horny again he turned on the shower and we showered after that we went to the bed. I was kaak tired but I still wanted some more guys 2 years without sex is no childs play.**

**Him: Owami are you sleeping**

**Me: No wami I'm not**

**Him: I'm sorry for how I acted today and I'm also sorry if I made you feel uncomfortable earlier on**

**Me: Wami after the talk that we had in the morning when we were driving to my place I realized that I don't have anything to be afraid of and I realized how you respected my privacy we have been together for sometime now even if we only made things official yesterday and babe not even once have you made me feel uncomfortable I knew you had feelings for me and you knew I had feelings for you and you were patient enough to wait for me for a year and you respected me not once did I feel like you violated my privacy and I thank you for that. and I accepted your apology there was no need to buy roses and book a spar treatment for me but thank you very much babe**

**Him: I wanted to apologize properly and I thought that you were still mad at me considering how I answered my phone. I'm also sorry about that I was in a business meeting.**

**Me: Its okay babe I understand but you should have told me.**

**Him: I'm sorry owami. He kissed my forehead and we said goodnight and I feel asleep.**

**iNŞĚŘT 11**

**Nhlanhla**

**Waking next to her is the best feeling ever I love this girl so much she means the world to me I hope that she knows that. I know that I've been acting like a jerk lately but I didn't mean to hurt owami it's just that my family is really up my neck they want me to come visit home and I really dont want to I can't leave now I mean I just found Amahle and I know for sure that when I go back home they will just want me to stay there for good that the least of my worries the cherry on top of all my problems is that they want me to make my little brother a CEO in one of my companies and they have been nagging and its beginning to frustrate me dont get me wrong I wouldn't mind giving him a job or another position in my company but CEO that's a tad bit to much. My family is just to dramatic at times hence I moved to a different province the further**

**away I am from them the better I know they wont just rock up here.**

**I looked at my queen and she was still sleeping she looked really cute with her pouted lips. I slipped out of bed quietly and went to the bathroom and I took a shower when I was done I lotioned my body and wore the pants I had on yesterday. I went down stairs and started preparing breakfast when I was done I dished up for sleeping beauty and took the tray to her. When I got to the bedroom she was still asleep I checked the time it was still 6am I decided to wake her up with a kiss o went to her side of the bed and kneeled down so I can reach her lips and I kissed her she was not responding since she was asleep but after about a minute of kissing her she responded we shared a passionate kissed I pulled back and she opened her eyes and smiled**

**Her: Good morning(smiles)**

**Me: Good morning owami. Slept well**

**Her: Slept peacefully and you**

**Me: With you in my arms I slept wonderful. Here's breakfast eat up while I go run you a bath. I gave her the tray of food and went to the bathroom to run her a bath after preparing her bath water I went to the bedroom and she was already done with eating she only ate half the food I found her making the bed and I stopped her and instructed her to go bath I'll make the bed she didn't protest and she went to the bathroom and started bathing I made the bed sat there waiting for her to finish up. After 10 minutes she came out with only a towel rapped around her body it barely covered her ass damn is she trying to kill me over here I looked at her from top to bottom and I**

**bit my lower lip and looked at her seductively damn this girl is gonna drive me crazy she went about as if she didn't know the effect she has on me I tried so hard to behave and ignore this feeling but much to my disappointment my buddy down there wasn't taking any of it. I watched he lotioning her body and my thirst just grew bigger each and every minute that passed by she wore her lace thong and bra and she walked around in them only**

**Me: You are killing me**

**Her: what did I do now**

**Me: Really you really dont notice the things you are doing to babe**

**Her: Nope. She went on about her business and I thought that maybe talking about something else would make buddy sleep down there.**

**Me: So owami I know that I apologized yesterday and trust me I am truly sorry. I try and teach myself to open up to you that's something I'm not used to but one step at a time right**

**Her: Yes babe we will take it one step at a time**

**Me: Thank you for understanding owami.**

**So the reason I got upset yesterday is because of my family they have been on my neck telling me to make my brother a CEO of one of my companies dont get me wrong I love my brother but I believe that he has to work hard and not just be given everything on a silver platter I had to work really hard to get where I am and he also has to work hard to get where he wants to be he can't be soon fed for the rest of his life his always had his life easy he**

**was spoon fed all his life and I am not about to do that he needs to work hard like the rest of us did.**

**Her: I hear you so why dont you give him another position in your company let him go through the same process that you the other candidates go through and should he do well give him a job and should he not tell him he was unsuccessful. I understand what you are doing you are teaching him discipline you wont always be around to spoon feed him. And I think you should sit down with your family and explain everything that you just explained to me so you can see eye to eye with them and maybe you will come up with a conclusion that will benefit both parties.**

**Me: Owami where have you been all my life when I needed you most thank you so much for your wise words and thank you so much for understanding. I love you owami**

**Her: I love you too wami.**

**She came and sat on my lap with her legs each on either side and she gave me the most passionate kiss ever and my buddy immediately sprung up things started to heat up.**

**Amahle**

**I could feel his member touching my nuna and I wanted him so bad he kissed me and left me out of breath his lips slowly moved to my neck and he planted wet kisses on my neck he then took off my bra and I was left with only my thong my hands were roaming around his abs I was soaking wet and he was extremely hard I wanted him inside me it was a need more than I want. His lips went**



**back to my lips and he kissed my while playing with my breast and nipples he squeezed my breast in a painful way yet I felt pleasure I was feeling butterflies in my stomach and they were going wild he moved his lips to my nipples and he sucked them and I faced the ceiling with my eyes closed and my moans were getting louder one hand was busy squeezing my butt and the other hand travelled to my nuna and pushed aside my thong and he started rubbing my clit**

**Him: Damn owami fuck is this all mine**

**Me: Y...e yes baby ahh it's all yours wami. He inserted two fingers inside me and started thrusting damn it felt so good fuck when last did I feel so good he continued thrusting and I dug my nails in his back as I felt my juices building up he continued going faster and faster in a matter of seconds my juices all come rushing out like the river of Jordan it felt so good I felt so good. I buried my head on his shoulder**

**Me: Fuck.**

**Him: Shit. His eyes were blood shot red and they were now so small he looked really cute he picked me up and I rapped my legs around him and he kissed me without breaking the kiss he laid me on the bed and took of my thong he also took off his pants and his member just sprung up I was reminded of how huge he was damn I dont think I ready for this I swallowed my saliva**

**Him: Ongasabi I won't hurt you owami I'd never ever do that ever if you feel any discomfort or pain please let me know.**

**I looked away and nodded**

**Him: Owami if you are not ready we can stop**

**Me: No please dont stop. He nodded then started kissing me and his hand was playing with my nipples the other hand was busy rubbing my clit fuck I let out a soft moan and he took his member and rubbed him against my clit damn why does this feel so good he rubbed it against my entrance I moaned he tried inserting it but it wouldn't go in it was painful I flinched and he told me to look at him and not to break eye contact I nodded and boom he was in I flinched a bit it was painful but as soon as he started thrusting the pain subsided and the pleasure began he thrusted slowly and it felt so good I closed my eyes and let out a soft moan he continued thrusting then his pace started building up and my moans were getting louder and uncontrollable I bit my lower lip as he continued thrusting and playing with my nipples went harder and harder and deeper and I moaned louder and louder and he groaned**

**Him: Fuck baby om'nandi fuck baby shit. He continued thrusting and my toes started curling my legs shaking butterflies started flapping and my walls started closing in my nails digged in his back.**

**Him: Look at me owami**

**Me: baby I'm coming. I looked at him and the passion and love I saw in his eyes would make a grown man cry that's the kind of look that will make you never to doubt the love a person has for you I looked at him as was about to come he sped up his pace and closed my eyes then I came and a minute later he came inside of me and then collapsed on top of me.**

**Me: I love you and you know that right... now move your are heavy. he kissed me all over then moved and stood up and went fetcha warm towel he came back with it then cleaned me up. I came all over the bed so I took off the bed sheets and put them in the laundry basket I'll do the laundry when I come back from work. after that I went to the bathroom to go take a shower I was still sore from the session he joined me and he wanted round to but I was still sore I checked the time it was still early we finished showering and I lotioned my body with my babys help I then wore my black pencil skirt a white blouse and a blazer and I matched it up with red stiletto heels I did some light make up and packed my stuff my babe was already done lotioning and dressing he was now staring at me**

**Me: you do know staring is rude**

**Him: Not when I can't help it. you look so beautiful babe now jealous that all those boys will be looking at my assets**

**Me: Dont worry babe I'm yours all yours. I let my hair loose I checked the time it was now 7am. My babe and I went down stairs and I made coffee and we drank it when we were done I kissed my bae and he grabbed my ass I pulled out of the kiss**

**Him: I love you Amahle Owami Mthetwa**

**Me: I love you too wami. I pecked his lips and I was off to work and bae went his separate way. Morning glory what a wonderful way to start my morning. I drove off to work listening to rnb**

## **iNŞĚŔŦ 12**

### **Amahle**

**This mornings session was so nice I haven't had so much pain and pleasure in such a long time I was starting to get spider webs down im not being dramatic im being real. The drive to work was really short I mean why wouldn't it be phela I was on cloud 1000. I got to work signed in and parked my car I got off and headed inside. When I got to the bosses office he was not there but his stuff was there I had a working station right next to his desk and it had my name on it nice. I put my bags down took out my laptop and the files and placed them on the table and I took out my phone and checked the time it was still 07:35 perks of living close to work. I decided to call my girls just to check up on them**

**Me: Good morning girls**

**Lethu: Ahhh Amahle its 5am what the hell some of us are still sleeping**

**Rato: Girl you should be getting shagged and not sleeping**

**Alice: Some of us are actually getting shagged so you are disturbing us**

**Rene: Hey baby even if im getting shagged I will still answer your call**

**Lethu: siesi you are so nasty**

**Rato: Says the woman who is married**

**Lethu: Argh whatever**

**Me: I uhm guys I actually need your help.. silence**

**Rato: Do you really want us to ask what you need help with hai ngeke phela you are disturbing my beauty sleep**

**Me: Woooo drama queen... Well guys I will be at the court the whole day and I need someone to pass by the pharmacy and buy me pills or give me some if y'all guys have...**

**Lethu: Let me guess you want us to ask what pills**

**Me: Lethu dramatic is not a nice colour on you. I need morning after pills**

**Them: WHAT!!!!!! \*screaming8**

**Rato: No wonder someone is in such a good mood**

**Rene: Hai you can say that again heeee bo Mrs morning glory**

**Alice: OMG you had sex!!! UNPROTECTED SEX**

**AMAHLE!!!!!! I am so gonna give you a earful. You need to be safe chomi what if he has HIV or STDs hmm what where gonna do stay on the pill for ever hmm? And what if you forget to take the after pill then what happens you fall pregnant then you find out that he doesn't want babies then he runs away then I will have to chase him around find him and cut off his penis.**

**Me: Alice I know I was very careless and I will start being cautious and we are both negative and last time we went to get tested we both didn't have any STDs I know I will still get an earful from you**

**Alice: Damn right you will**

**Rato: Okay okay okay Alice the child is sorry and yes she needs to still get an earful and I believe from all of us yes we are glad that you got laid its been a while and you were starting to kill our vibe because that salt that had built up was making you very grumpy and needy. But baby you need practice safe sex I get that you went testing and the results were negative and No I am not**

**saying that you man is unfaithful but babe you don't know what happens when you are not around and you can not gamble with your health like this.**

**Okay guys I am a cry baby at times and my eyes were already heavy with tears and they all just came rolling out my phone was on load speaker thank god I was alone in the office I was busy sniffing while the girls were telling me the sad reality even though I was crying I knew that they were right and I knew that I was driven by the moment and i was careless and I didn't think of the consequence... The truth hurts I guess I was busy sniffing**

**Rene: Baby are you crying.. Guys our baby is crying**

**Alice: But nana we are telling you the truth look im sorry for calling you names but please be more careful next time we don't want you getting hurt babe.. We love you nana and everything we said was because we love you and we care about your well being**

**Me: (snifs) I.. I k..no.. Know... Im sorry I'll be more careful next time and I love you too guys**

**Them: We love you nana**

**Lethu: I have the pills you'll pass by an get them when you knock off**

**Me: Alright thank you. I'll see you when I knock off.**

**I was looking down and regret was all in my head. I got a fright when I heard the door close I quickly wiped my tears**

**Calvin: Good morning Amahle how are you this morning**

**Me: Good morning Calvin.. I okay I cant complain and how are you**

**Calvin: Im good thanks.... Are you sure you are okay?**

**Me: Yes im sure**

**Calvin: Okay...(silence) Look Amahle I don't mean to be nosey but are sure that everything is okay I walked in on you crying**

**Me: Everything is okay Calvin im sure thank you for being concerned. He walked to me pulled me up and gave me a hug it was awkwardly warm and it made me want to cry again and tell him everything that's going on but I composed myself**

**Calvin: Everything is going to be okay Amahle.... The court appearance is only starting at 11am I needed you to come early so that we can just go through everything again. We will leave at 9:30am the pharmacies will be open by then I'm sure you can the meds that you need. Again I am sorry for being nosey but my employees well being is number 1 priority to me**

**I was still in his arms and I know that this is wrong but I felt so comfortable. I also felt a little bit embarrassed urgh who am I kidding I was red because of embarrassment. He let go of me and I went back to my seat and I tried by all means to avoid eye contact, im pretty sure that he was judging me for being careless**

**Calvin: Everyone gets sick I am human I know. No more crying okay I want to see you smile one way or I will start charging you for my hugs**

**Me: (chuckles) Okay Calvin but if you charge me then I will have to call you sir**

**Calvin: That is just pure blackmail**

**We laughed and continued working in no time it was 09:30 and we packed our stuff and headed out we will be using Calvin's car we walked out of his office busy chatting and laughing he wanted us to pass by HR**

because he needed to drop some documents there, yoh the looks the stuff was giving me gosh if looks could kill I would be dead by now hai some people though. He dropped of the documents and we walked out an went to the parking lot. I was just following him around thank god we will be using his car im not in the mood for driving. We walked up to his car it was so beautiful wow I wonder when I am going to reach that level he was driving a 2018 Mercedes-AMG GT C Coupe. He opened the door for me and I got in such a gentle men he went to his side we got in and he drove off we were listen to music and having a conversation there and there. Like he promised we passed by the pharmacy and I bought my morning after pills and a bottle of water I also bought pain killers. I drank the pill and walked back to the car and we drove off. We got to the court and it was down to business I was surprised when Calvin said he is giving the case to me so that I can handle it luckily I was not caught off guard I was a bit nervous though

Calvin: Hey I know that you've got this I wouldn't have given you something you can not handle I have seen your work I know that you've got this now go out there and do your thing gurl

Me: (chuckles) thank you so much for this opportunity it really means a lot to me.

We went in and it was game time

Nhlanhla

Amahle my sweet Hlehle the love I have for is so.... I can't even describe it if I could take out my hear one would see that it beats for and only her I love her so much I miss her already



**'Mr Nkosi what's your take on this' I had forgot I was in a broad meeting I was busy thinking about my woman**

**Me: Well you are just telling me that we shouldn't distribute our products in the area but I need facts I need pros and cons of distributing as well as not distributing. The decisions that we make in business are based on facts and not just opinions or thoughts. I am giving you a day and I will need a presentation from every single one who's opposing and everyone who is agreeing. If there's nothing else that will be all. I stood up and walked out my pa followed with my files. We got to my office and my pa placed the files on my desk.**

**Tshegofatso: Sir is there anything that you will be needing**

**Me: No Tshego. How does my diary look like**

**Tshego: You are done for the day with your meetings Sir.**

**Me: Okay Tshego you can leave early**

**Tshego: (smiling)Thank you very much sir. With that said she walked out and closed the door and she let a little squeal this girl mara. Tshego is my pa she is 21 despite her age she is very professional you'd swear that she has 10 years experience. She is very sweet and bubbly I never get bored when I'm around her. I took out my phone and scrolled through my contact list and I saw my long lost friends number and I decided to call him. After a few rings he picked up**

**Me: Ntwana**

**Him: Oh Jesus I am dying today for sure because I know that I don't owe you anything... What do you want I'm broke I don't have money**

**Me: Mara ntwana why are you like this is it a sin to call**

**my long lost friend**

**Him: Yoh mohlolo modimo yoh I'm to young to die please don't take me**

**Me: Agh mara Thabiso. How have you been**

**Him: I've been good ntwana how have you been what have you been up to.**

**Me: Nothing ntwana I've been good you know moc di up and down**

**Him: Yeah ntwana so what's new**

**Me: Ahh nothing maan when are you free so we can go out for drinks**

**Him: For you I'll always make time regarding that the drinks are on you**

**Me:(laughs) cheap skate**

**Him:(laughs) big spender high roller... I'll be free on Friday we can go out for drinks**

**Me: Cool I'll call you Friday then sho ntwana**

**Him: sho. I hung up and packed my stuff it was home time for me**

**Amahle**

**We were now back at the office and my confidence was on a 1000 the court case went well and will hear the judges verdict tomorrow. I was so happy I could already see myself going places rolling in money building my career owning a company you name it.**

**Calvin: Well done Amahle you did very well I knew you got this we have definitely won this one**

**Me:(smiling) Thank you for believing in me and thank you so much for this opportunity it really means a lot to me.**

**We were still driving he offered to drop me off at home but I had left me car at work so I had to go fetch it. When**

**we got to work he dropped me off he had to quickly rush somewhere. I went to my car got in and drove home. When I got home I took off my heels and went to pour myself a glass of wine and I went to the living room and threw myself on the couch phew what a day. I took my phone and a message came through \* I love you owami you are my world\* it was from Nhlanhla after reading the message my phone started ringing I checked the caller ID it was Nhlanhla**

**Me: Hey**

**Him: Hi owami are you okay? You don't okay?**

**Me: Yeah I'm okay just tired that's all it's been a long day**

**Him: I hope your boss is not over working you**

**Me:(smiles) No I'm not being over worked. I just never to sleep I'm sure I'll wake up feeling better**

**Him: Okay owami sleep I'll see you later**

**Me: Okay**

**Him: Don't cook I'll bring dinner okay I love you owami**

**Me: Okay wami. Let me sleep. I hung up before he could say anything**

**Nhlanhla**

**Okay she hung up the call there is definitely something wrong with Amahle she doesn't sound okay... I dropped everything that I was doing went to go get us dinner as well as 2 tubes of ice cream. I hope I'm not the cause. I decided to get pizza and hot wings. Then I drove off to see my owami**

## **INŠĚŤ 13**

### **Calvin**

**I all know me already my I am Calvin Smith and I am 31yeras of age I own several law firms as well as a construction company and a few flats around Johannesburg. I grew up in a nice luxurious Home all thanks to my parent but thanks to mam' Phindi that luxurious house became a home she was our or rather my parents helper. Well money was not a problem for my parents I got what ever I wanted everything that money could buy I would get sadly money can not buy love or attentions, well I started becoming a problem child just to get my parents attention and a bit of love that's all that I needed but they would just throw money at me send me to boarding schools send me to holidays abroad they did everything to make sure that I am away from them I never spent anytime with them except the drives we would take to the braais just to show the world what a lovely family we are. I went from troubled child to depressed child put thanks to my mam'phindi I pulled through and she became my pillar of strength you see I see her as my mum that women raised me single handedly she is the best and I wouldn't be where I am if it was not for her I make sure that I visit her and she is well taken care she is mum after all. She gave me all the love that I needed and more and she was very strict on me trust me I used to be punished but taught me a lot of things and she taught respect love discipline and so much more I respect my parents because of her I respect them for bringing me into this world. I love her so much she is the best parent ever. I remember I used to visit her and go sleep over and**

she had her grand children over and they were so cool we used to get along and her grand daughter was very sweet and adorable I was a couple of years older then her well they all lived together that's till she moved back to KZN and my parents took me to boarding school and I insisted that they take me to a boarding school in KZN that way I would be close to my her I even studied at UKZN her and I are inseparable I mean she's my mum after all. I make sure that I visit her every month and give her money even though she says she it's not necessary but I don't take any of that. I asked her to move this side and she didn't take any of that she says its peaceful were she is and she doesn't want to cramp my style she wouldn't even cramping anything I made sure that I build her a comfortable luxurious home im pretty sure you get the picture of her well she said that I did not have to rebuild the house it was fine as it is but me being as suborn as her I still built her a house she is my Queen after all she's my number one my world I love that woman so much and it breaks my heart knowing that her son and her are no longer on speaking terms and some how I suspect that its because of me and mum doesn't want to tell me the truth she just dismisses the topic every time I ask. I bet you are wondering about the relationship I have with my real parents but unfortunately there's none its non existence im pretty sure they don't even know what I do for a living let alone that I have a son so yeah I mean that even know their own sons birthday. They still send me an allowance but I don't want their money so I always donate it or give it away. I am thankful though for all they things they did for me with their money yes it did pay my school fees and

**cover all my material needs and wants and I thank them for that but I wouldn't be where I am if it were not for mum. I love that woman guys,**

**And yes you heard me correct yes I have a son and his the best thing that has happened to me his 2 years old now and I live with him he loves his grandmother so much he always wants to visit if only she stayed in Joburg. My sons name is Brandon Sibusiso Smith, mum gave her the name Sibusiso because he says that he is a blessing that was brought to our lives. Well my sons mother hit the road and ran off he said that she was not ready to be a mum and if her parents were to ever find out they will kill her or just cut her off their lives completely so she was never present in his life as soon as she gave birth she just ran away from the hospital and I have never seen her again. I loved that girl so much I was even ready to wife her I don't understand why she ran I mean I had money to take care off her and our baby and get her everything that she needs and wants and I'm sure her parents would have been happy if I married her because I impregnated her but she still choose to run away she should have at least stayed for her son but it is what it is hey. Sibusiso is growing up and soon he will add 2 and 2 together and he will start asking about his mom what will I say then. So Sibuh is living with me even though mum and I always argue because she says that I am always busy so he must come live with him, well we used to live with my mum I knew nothing about changing diapers making milk feeding the baby and all that so as soon as they discharged Sibuh I bought the necessities and I called mum and she came right away we stayed in Joburg till he was 3**

months and I moved with mum to KZN and that's where he took his first steps said his first word. I have been considering taking back to mum I don't want him to feel the way I did yes I always make time for him I would drop everything for him but honestly speaking work does keep me busy thank God I don't have a girlfriend because I wouldn't be able to juggle everything all at once plus I'm not ready to introduce him to any girl until I'm sure that she is the one and she loves my son as her own.

**Sibu: Daddy daddy I'm hungry**

**Me: Okay boy what do you want to eat?**

**Sibu: Coco pops**

**Me: You only eat them in the morning boy... How about we have hot dogs or pizza?**

**Sibu:(jumping up and down) Pizza pizza pizza!!!**

**Me: Okay okay slow down soldier let's go pizza.**

I took my car keys and we went out I put Sibu in car seat and buckled him up closed the door and went to the front seat got in and put the doors on child lock we were using my Land Rover. We drove off listening to the songs that he wanted his boss like that. We arrived at the mall then went to Debonez pizza and we order while waiting for the pizza we went to woolies to go buy some stuff and a couple of clothes for Sibu. He didn't care about the clothes we bought he all he wanted was his pizza after paying for the items went back to go get our pizza. When we got there it was ready we took it and left while we were walking back I saw Amahle well at first I thought I was seeing things but it was really her. She was shorts a vest and flip flops she had her natural hair tied into a burn she is really beautiful no I'm I don't have feelings for just that

**she reminds me of someone it feels like I know her she has this thing about her that makes me feel... I don't even know how to explain it but she makes me feel at peace she makes me feel relaxed when I'm with her I can be myself I tried to be strict boss but that didn't even last a day. There just something about her and I wanna know what it is. I was disturbed from my thoughts by my son whining he was really hungry I couldn't see Amahle anymore, we walked out and went back to the car I buckled Sibule up then gave him a slice of pizza or else I wont hear the end of it. I know his going to the make the biggest mess in the world I went to my seat and also buckled up and we left. When we got I dished up for both him and I and we sat and ate I was listening to him tell me about school and his friends lol my baby can talk for days guys. After eating I bathed him and he wore his superman pjs and we called it a night.**

**iNŞĒŔŦ 14**

**Nhlanhla**

**I arrived at Amahles place and took out all the goodies and went to the door, I knocked but there was no answer I knocked several times but still nothing I decided to call her but her phone rang to voicemail I tried her number several times as well but it still rang to voicemail. I've got spare keys but I dont wanna just budge in shes already not feeling to good and it might be because of me so let me not make things worse. I set there and continued**



**knocking and calling her for 30 minutes as I was about to give up and budge in her car drove in and parked . I felt so relieved and a bit stupid at the same time I mean like why didnt I notice that her car was not there. She got out of her car and damn she looked so sexy she was wearing blush pink denim shorts a vest and flip flops and her hair was tired into a messy bun.**

**Me: Hey I thought you were sleeping**

**Her: I was but I ran out of wine so I went to go get some and I was really hungry so I wanted to get some food but I remember that you said you'd bring dinner**

**Me: Yep I did bring dinner. She unlocked the door and we got in I placed the pizza on the counter and I put the Ice cream in the fridge Amahle dished up for us and poured wine and we went to sit in the living room and we ate.**

**Her: Why were you sitting outside?**

**Me: I didnt want to be in your bad books and just budge in**

**Her: Oh okay than**

**Me: What if you were with someone and I budged in(chuckles)**

**Her: (angrily)What do you mean what if I were with someone**

**Me: (laughing) what you were busy grinding for someone and I just budged in.**

**She was silent I looked at her and she had tears in her eyes... but I was just joking with her.**

**Hey hey (lifting up her chin) owami I was just joking I'm sorry I didnt mean to hurt you**

**Her:(sniffing) What you said wasn't funny at all it really hurt my feelings. You made me feel so dirty Nhlanhla what you said was really hurtful**

**Me: Owami I'm sorry I'm really extremely sorry Owami I spoke before thinking I know that was a low blow and I'm really sorry. How can I make it up to you please tell me anything I'll do**

**Her:(wiping her tears) 500'000 rand transferred to my account will make it up to me.**

**Me: Anything for you Amahle. I took out my phone and dialed Boikanyo I need to make the transfer as in like yesterday.**

**Her: Who are you calling**

**Me: My private banker I need to transfer the money ASAP**

**Her: (laughs) No wami I was just joking. she grabbed my phone and hung up and threw the phone on the couch. Wami I was just joking I would never ever demand money so that I can forgive you. I love and not your money**

**Me: What's mine is yours I would jump out the plane for you swim across the ocean so I can be with you swim in a river filled with snakes and crocodiles just to prove my love for you I'd put a gun to my head so that you can forgive me. I love you owami**

**Her: I love you too wami.**

**I took the dishes to the kitchen and dished up the ice cream in a bowl and took two spoons then went back to the living room. I sat on the couch and put my legs on top of him and we ate the ice cream in comfortable silence.**

**Me: Owami what's wrong you are not yourself today**

**Her: it's nothing**

**Me: Omawi I know it's not nothing something is not right please open up to me..(silence) it's okay you'll tell me when you are ready**

**Her:Okay. We watched game of thrones well I wasn't really watching he was I was just looking at him he was concentrating so much that he didn't even realise that I was looking at him. Yazi I'm so lucky to have such a guy in my life his so patient loving kind and understanding I really love this man**

**Me:(shrugs) what? What's wrong owami is everything okay**

**Her:(nods) I love you wami**

**Me:(smiles) I love you too owami I love you so much I thank God each and every day for bringing you into my life you have made me such a better person you made my life so much better I just mean so much to me you are my world.. I love you Amahle wami**

**Her: I love you more wami.. We switched off the TV and went to the bedroom well he carried me I was giggling like a child. We got to the bedroom and I changed into my pjs well (blushing) he actually changed me into pjs and tucked me in and kissed my forehead**

**Me: I love you owami**

**Her: I love you too wami....(Silence) do you want to have kids?**

**Me: (chuckles) Yes I want you to have kids with me I want you to carry my babies our soccer team. I can just see**

**them theyd have your beautiful brown eyes and you contagious smile....Where is this coming from?**

**Her: I was just asking wami.**

**Me: Okay Owami... I want you to carry my children if it where up to me I would impregnate you right now.....**

**Babe are you preventing?**

**Her: No I'm not.**

**Me:(Smiles) So you are telling that you could be pregnant as we speak**

**Her: No. I drank morning after pills I'm not ready to have a baby yet**

**Me: Oh I hear you**

**Her: I think that I need to start preventing....**

**Me: So you dont want to carry my babies**

**Her: I didnt say that wami 😞:( ...**

**Me:(chuckles) lol I'm just joking Owami I know you didnt I was just joking. Is this why you where not yourself earlier on? because we didnt use protection and I forgot to get you morning after pills?**

**Her: Uhm...**

**Me: Its okay I understand.... I love you owami and I would never hurt you intentionally you are my world and please dont shut me out in future if I've wronged you please let me know so I can rectify my mistakes. I know emotions were high and all but I still should have asked you if you were preventing or if its okay if we dont use a condom or I should have brought you morning after pills. all in all I should have made you feel like a queen that you are... I really love you if I could take out my heart and show it to**

**you you would see that it belongs to you.... I love you my queen**

**Her:(teary eyes) you are making me cry.. I love you too Wami**

**Me: As long as you are crying tears of joy then I am happy. I pecked her lips and we laid there in comfortable silence till we both fell asleep**

**iNŞĚŔŦ 15**

**Nhlanhla**

**I woke really early I had to leave early since I have a early meeting. I got out of bed Owami was still sleeping peacefully I didn't want to wake her up I got dressed went to her side and kissed her forehead. I'll take a shower at my place I wrote a note telling her that I had left and they'll deliver breakfast for her in a hour from now. I took my car keys and pecked her lips then left she was still sound asleep I went out the house locked it got in my car and drove off.**

**Amahle**

**I woke up stretched my arms and felt the other side of the bed and to my surprise there was no one. I got out of bed and went straight to the shower hoping that maybe his downstairs. I took a quick shower got out applied lotion on my body wore my undergarments and a gown and I went downstairs and to my disappointment he was not there that broke my heart a little he should have woke me up and told me he was leaving or even send me a text o call me. I walked back upstairs and as I reached my bedroom I heard the door bell ring and I went back**

**downstairs I was dragging my self downstairs I wonder who is knocking at this time of the morning. I opened the front door and it was the a delivery breakfast to be exact.**

**Me: Uhm I think you got the wrong address I didn't order anything**

**Gentleman: I got the correct address mam and everything has been paid for. Your order also comes with a special message.**

**Me: Ohkay.**

**Gentleman: The messages says. "I hope you have a very productive day do enjoy your breakfast and I hope you did read the note I left you I don't want you crying thinking I have been abducted. I love you Owami" You should have seen my face it changed from frowning to smiling in less then a minuet gosh what is this guy doing to me**

**Me:(blushing) Wow thank you so much. I took my food and the gentleman bid me a good day and left. How could I be so dramatic mara guys He left me a note. I put my food on the counter and ran upstairs to go look for the note I couldn't find it (sighs) I'll just look for it later on. I got dressed in a wrap spaghetti strap jumpsuit and red sued block heels I applied make up it was minimal I then tied my hair in a neat bun and I wore my black diamond necklace I got it from my parents on my 21st birthday as well as earrings. I was ready I took my red hand bag and my backpack which had my laptop as well as some documents. I went down stairs and started dishing up my breakfast he didn't forget my mango and orange juice how sweet, I took a glass from the sink and I noticed that there was a note on the fridge and it was from my baby I**

**felt like a love struck teenager you should have seen me do a mini dance busy singing. I took the glass poured the juice and ate my breakfast when I was done I placed the dish and the glass in the sink and rinsed them quickly and I took my stuff and headed to work. While I was busy driving to work my phone rang it was a conference call from the girls**

**\*Vele y'all want me to get pregnant after such lecture mara guys\* Me**

**\*Babe I came to your place yesterday but dololo o baby girl is no were to be found\* Lethu**

**\*Oh sorry babe I had to get some wine and no stress boss stopped at the pharmacy at our way to the court and I was able to buy the pills- Me**

**\*So girl you told Mr. Boss man that you had unprotected sex(laughing in the background)\* Rato**

**\*And I am crazy neh, like imagine telling my boss that Sir I kind of had unprotected sex and I don't have morning after pills can we please pass by at the pharmacy so I can get some(laugh) \* Me**

**\*(in the background) Hey you never know babes\* Alice**

**\* Anyway Friday is around the corner guys let's go out \* Lethu**

**\* (in the background)Okay I am game I don't have any plans either way\* Renë**

**\*(in the background) I am also game\* Alice**

**\* Count me in as well but I'll have to tell bae first\* Me**

**\* Don't start with us please neh it is to early. As long you didn't have any plans with bae in Friday then we have booked you for the night please\* Renë**

**\* (laughs) I really didn't expect that answer from you**

**Renë are sure that Rato is not whispering anything in your ear. Either way I was just joking I will speak with wami but you know how feels about me partying after the whole incident that happened a year ago\* Me**

**\* You are saying it lewena it happened a year ago\* Lethu**

**\* So we are going clubbing(screams) OMG can it be Friday already\* Rato**

**\* Woooooo xem wena you are an alcoholic \* Me**

**\* Yes we are going to a club its been a while now plus I'm going to be Mrs. someone soon so I need to enjoy my freedom while it lasts\* Lethu**

**\* Wola Mrs Someone okay so Friday we are on\* Rato  
We all agreed that Friday we have a date. I arrived at work and headed straight to my office lol it feels good to say MY OFFICE but shame its the bosses office. I got there and he was already there**

**Me: Good morning Calvin**

**Calvin: Morning Amahle how are you feeling today?**

**Me: I'm feeling much better thank you for asking and how are**

**Calvin: Im good thanks so lets get down to business We need to go to court at 12am today the judge will be giving his verdict**

**Me: Okay. I sat there doing nothing and boss was busy with something well it was not work related.**

**Calvin: Did you have breakfast?**

**Me: Yes I did**

**Him: Oh since we are waiting for the time to pass by I wanted to suggested that we go grab breakfast plus im really hungry**

**Me: We can go. I'll grab a milkshake or coffee or**



something

**Him: Okay. We got up took our bags and left and went to the parking lot we were using his car. He took out his keys and threw them over to me and I caught them and looked at him with a confused expression on my face**

**Him: I drove yesterday so you will be driving today**

**Me:(excited) WHAT OH MY GOSH.... Amahle pull yourself together. Calvin I can't what if I dent your car oh what if (shaking my head) no, no I can't**

**Calvin: (chuckles) Amahle vele pull yourself together you won't dent it I trust you and I've seen how you take care of your car plus I wouldn't give someone who doesn't have a car my car to drive I love this baby of mine I wouldn't gamble with her.**

**Me: Okay, okay. I really couldn't hide my excitement I got in the drivers seat and we where off to Mugg&Bean for breakfast. At first I was driving like a granny because I was afraid of crashing or denting the car but with Calvin on my side haaaa I went from granny mode to Michael Schumacher in just a minuet. We arrived at Mugg&&Bean it was still around 9am at least it was not that far from the court but still we had a lot of time in hand so it wouldn't even affect us if it was far. When we got in we where ushered to a table and then given the menu. He order the M&B Classic breakfast and ordered a double thick vanilla milkshake tall. We sat there waiting for his food and having a light conversation. My milkshake arrived and his breakfast arrived shortly after. He began eating and I had my milkshake. Oh gosh it was out of this world when was the last time I had milkshake he was done eating in no time perks of being a guy he asked for**

**the bill then settled it and we left we still had a lot of time so I went window shopping and he tagged along just to pass time. After our window shopping spree I actually ended up buying a few clothes and kitchen accessories well its not like I had a choice Mr Boss man insisted that I buy the items on his tab I declined 10 times but haa you think he'd give up kanti nooo boss man is stubborn. We went to the parking lot and I was driving still we drove off to court. We got to court and the Judges final verdict was in and our client was found not guilty I almost screamed in excitement when the judge read out his ruling. The court was adjourned and we went outside the client was really happy he did say though that he was a bit worried when he found out that I am just an intern but I proved him wrong and I really know my job he even offered to buy me lunch but I was still full so I kindly declined. We walked back to the car and this time around Calvin was driving he opened the door for me and he went to his side and we drove off. When we got to work it was around 13:30pm Calvin had a meeting with his partners for regarding his other business it was just a business update and he also had a meeting with 2 clients they just needed legal advice. We both met up with the clients and we gave them the legal advice it was now almost 3pm and he still had to meet up with his partners he wanted me to tag along since we where done for the day I didn't mind just that I was now really hungry. The meeting was going to be held in one of his offices it wasn't that far just 45 minutes drive we both got in our cars and drove off to his office.**

**Nhlanhla**

**There's just so much going on right now and a lot of it is stressing me and Amahle brings peace and tranquility in this busy life of mine well my family is the one bringing all this stress and I don't want it to affect my relationship with Amahle. Thing is I haven't been home in a while now almost 3 years and they have been calling and calling and now they want to come here this is not what I need right now just when I have fixed my life now they want to mess everything up urgh they keep on telling me of my responsibilities I am running away from well I didn't ask them to give me such responsibilities. I got a message from my dad today saying that they will be coming over in a month or so... I feel drained already just at the thought that they are coming and bet with R3million that they are coming with my brother and I will be forced to make him a CEO since his 'blood' my father would say.. Eish I really can't wait for Friday I need to go out and get some fresh air I just hope Amahle won't mind .**

**Amahle**

**9When we were done with the business update meeting we went to Spur for lunch I ordered ribs, buffalo wings and chips Calvin order steak ribs buffalo wings and chips and we set down and ate he also ordered a take away and I noticed that he ordered a kiddies meal. We ate over a light conversation and when we were done he settled the bill for both of us again and we left I drove home well he was accompanying me when I got to my place he waved goodbye and drove off. It was 6pm already I went to take a shower and decided to have a early night I was already full. I texted my man and I told him that I am sleeping and I'll see him tomorrow I got a phone almost**

**immediately.**

**Him: Sthandwa sam**

**Me: Lovey wam**

**Him: Usuya lala**

**Me: Yes baby I'm sleeping**

**Him: Okay but I'm on my way.**

**Me: Okay wami you might find me sleeping though**

**Him: its okay as long as I sleep next to you and I wake up next to you then I'll be more than happy**

**Me: Okay wami. Did you eat? Should I cook for you**

**Him: Don't worry Owami I'll make myself a sandwich**

**Me: okay wami. I promise to cook for you tomorrow.**

**Anyway I love you I'll see you in the morning and don't sneak out on me**

**Him:(lazy chuckles) Okay I promise not to sneak out in the morning. I love you owami you are my world**

**Me: I love you too wami. We hung up I was already in bed my eyes were already feeling heavy I closed my eyes and that was it for me I immediately fell asleep**

**Nhlanhla**

**I just couldn't sleep without seeing my woman so I decided to drive over to her place and while driving I got a SMS message from her saying that she is sleeping I called her immediately and told her was coming over. Lol then she asks me if I ate and if she should cook for me yazi guys I'm so blessed to have such a caring loving and kind person in my life I see her as more than just a girlfriend to me she's my partner she's my day 1 my ride or die my future the mother of my kids I love this woman so much if I could write songs they would all be out her if I could right poems she would wake up to a poem every day if I could sing I**

would sing to her every chance I get if I had all the money in the world I could buy a country just to name the country Amahle... I love my baby I love my owami. When I got to her place I wasn't really hungry, I drank water then went to her bedroom took off all my clothes and I was left with a boxer short I joined her in bed and kissed her forehead then I stared at the ceiling till I fell asleep.

iiÑŞĔŘŦ 16

**Amahle**

It was Friday already it should I say Friyay I was really excited can it be 6pm already I really looking forward to hitting the club. I got out of bed and did a mini dance like guys I was in the mood keri mood level was on a 1000. I went did the bed and then went to the bathroom brushed my teeth and then took a shower when I was don't I lotion my body and wore my under garments and went through my wardrobe looking for something to wear Boss man said today I must wear casual today thinking about it I should have asked why. Any way I decided to wear simple just a Jean a cute white t-shirt and my pastel block heels I took a matching handbag as well as my backpack I'm not a fan of those briefcases but I will have to use it soon because this backpack isn't doing me justice. I went downstairs and I did a fruit salad and I decided that I'll eat it when I get to work. I placed my bags in the backseat got in the car and drove off to work I was listening to gospel music and I felt so blessed, blessed to be alive, to being taken care of by the most high I thanked

**the lord for the life he has given me for an amazing family, friends and a partner he has given I thanked him for all the things he did for all the things he is doing for me and all the things he is still to do for me. I arrived at work I took my bags from the car and went to the office. Mr Boss man was here already there what time does he wake up.**

**Me: Morning**

**Him: Good morning Amahle. How are you doing?**

**Me: I'm good thanks and you boss**

**Him:(lazy chuckle) since when do you call me boss**

**Me: Since always**

**Him: That's a lie Amahle**

**Me:(gasping and holding chest dramatically) is not**

**Him: Is to**

**Me: (giggles) Is not. Let's agree to disagree**

**Him: Okay Boss Lady**

**Me:(giggles) I love the sound of that**

**Him:(smiles) good from now on I'm calling you boss lady.**

**So what are you doing here so early**

**Me:(smiles) I'm not early you are what happened did you fall out of bed**

**Him:(laughs) I wish I hardly slept a wink I was kept busy the whole night**

**Me: Oh okay. let me go have breakfast I didn't eat at all**

**Him: Okay what's for breakfast**

**Me: Fruit salad**

**Him:(rubbing his invisible belly)hmmm sounds yummy**

**Me: Would like some? I can share plus I think I made a lot**

**Him: Sure I would love some**

**Me: Okay. Do you have a bowl**

**Him: No I don't. There are some bowls in the cafeteria you can use the ones their. I nodded and left with the yogurt and fruits that I had put in a lunchbox. When I got to the cafeteria I found some girls also interns they were sitting there gossiping clearly about me because I heard a bit of what they where saying because loud mouth Thuli couldn't stop talking she didn't realise I was there and chommie on the other hand was busy trying to shut her up**

**Me: Morning girls**

**Them: Good morning**

**Thuli: Oh it's you (looking down)**

**Me: In the flesh baby**

**Thuli:(with attitude) hmm I see stocko sa boss**

**Me: Hmm employee ya boss. I took the two bowls and mixed the yogurt with the fruits in the lunchbox then dished up for me and Calvin loud mouth Thuli and chommie were busy looking at me**

**Me:(turning and looking at them)Is there something you want to say? Speak now or forever hold your peace. They just rolled their eyes and ignored me. I looked at them smiled and left there chit chatting. I got to the office gave Calvin his salad and set down and began eating**

**Him: hmmm dish is so delicious**

**Me:(smiling) thank you**

**Him: What did you do differently? Hmmm damn this is delicious**

**Me: Now you are making me have a big head. I added vanilla yogurt classic and whipped cream**

**Him: No wonder it's so delicious I usually just add yogurt only.**

**When we where done eating he took the bowls and went**

to go rinse them and came back all smiles and we began with work today was really busy we didn't even notice the time it was already knock off time I didn't even have lunch. I packed my bags tidied the office Calvin was not there So I left closing the door behind me I was to lazy to take the stairs so I pressed the lift and waited for it. The lift opened and Calvin came out he was the phone he signalled for me to wait and so I did

**\*Yes, yes I'll come back early I love you too\*** He hung up and looked at me

**Him: Are you leaving already**

**Me: Yes I am**

**Him: I'm really sorry for keeping you busy the whole day**

**Me: Its my job Calvin don't worry yourself**

**Him: You know how I feel about you skipping lunch**

**Me:(chuckles) yes boss it wont happen again**

**Him: Good... Oh you forgot your stuff yesterday.**

**Me: Oh yeah let me go put these in the car I'll come back and fetch my stuff**

**Him: Yeah well I kinda forgot them in the car and I didn't come with a car. You'll get them on Monday or I can drop them off if that's not a problem**

**Me: Its cool I'll get them Monday I don't want to steal some more of your time from you wife**

**Him:(laughs) come let me walk you to your car. He took my backpack and carried it for me he pressed the lift and we waited in silence the lift came and guess who was in that lift... oh gosh let the gossip roll. We got to the parking lot and I unlocked my car and he put my backpack and took my hand bag from my hands and put in the car then closed the door**



**Him: I'll bring them tomorrow no arguing**

**Me: Okay. He opened the door for me and I got in then he closed it I turned on the engine and he stepped back as I reversed he waved goodbye and he walked away. I was looking at him walk damn this guy is so sexy guyzin truth be told no wonder abo load mouth are so bitter at the thought that we are dating if only they knew he is married if I was his wife I'd always be by his side. The thought of that just made me miss my man so I told him about me going out he was against it at first but he ended up agreeing. I drove off busy jamming in the car yeyi if I could get off kerri bona I'd close down the street the would personally call Bheki Cele to come arrest me because the traffic would be at a stand still. I got home and I was met buy my drunkards they were already there all ready for action I checked the time and it wasn't even 6 yet**

**Rato: Baby**

**Me: Drunkard**

**Rato: Speak for yourself.**

**Me: why are you guys here so early**

**Alice: We wanted to get some food before we begin with our night.**

**Me: Okay. I unlocked the door and we got in I went to the bathroom and took a shower leaving all the others in the living room**

**Lethu:(shouting from downstairs) Babe change of plans we are going to cook and eat here so that we leave once**

**Me:(shouting) Okay babe. So we had all decided that we will ne wearing shorts so I wear stone washed denim shorts it a with a white off shoulder bodysuit and white all stars I did my make up put on my weave and tied it into a slick**

**ponytail I put on some lipstick took a handbag filled it with my accessories then went down stairs. I thought the girls where cooking kanti dololo**

**Me: And then Mrs change of plans what happened**

**Lethu: Uyaphapha shame**

**Renë: We ordered pizza its on it's way. I set down and**

**Alice turned on the radio we were now listening to music**

**Rato was busy dancing saying that she is warming up we just cheered on and Lethu joined then Alice then Renë I**

**was busy laughing and taking videos. Rato stopped**

**dancing and went outside and she came back with a**

**bottle of Ciroc. This girl mara. She mixed it for all of us and put our glasses on the table**

**Rato:(rising her glass)Bottoms Up bitches!!!**

**We all raised our glasses and and gulped our drinks then**

**we screamed I don't know what for but it felt so nice.**

**Me: Okay girls no more drinks till we get to the club**

**Them:(singing) Yes mam!!**

**We all laughed and we where disturbed by a knock at the door must be pizza Rato went to open the door as soon as she opened the door she screamed.**

**Rato:(screaming and jumping up and down) Come look**

**OMG they upgraded the delivery guy....(eyes popping) oh**

**my gosh oh my gosh oh my gosh (screams) you guys hired a stripper**

**Me: You WHAT!!!**

**We all rushed to the door and girls were drooling I felt like throwing myself on the floor and laughing at them. I**

**squeezed myself to the front**

**Me:(smiles) Hey Mr Delivery guy. He gave the box of pizza to Lerato and we hugged he was looking all sorts of sexy**

he was wearing tight skinny fit stone wash blue jeans and a white t-shirt. It was so cute how we matching. He let go of me smiled then kissed me out of no where and I responded immediately letting out a soft moan

**Rato: Live porn oh my oh my**

**Lethu: Ewe you guys get a room. Alice and Renë were busy laughing I pulled out of the kiss it was beginning to get heated and turned around and the girls were in the kitchen dishing up and our mixer was busy mixing the alcohol. Nhlanhla pulled me to the bedroom as soon as we entered he closed the door and pin me to wall I could already feel his bulge and just made my pa2nty wet. He looked deep into my eyes then smashed his lips into mine and I let out a soft moan things we getting heated and I was getting wetter every second I pulled out of the kiss and looked at him his eyes were blood shot red and they were small**

**Him: Shit... Owami what are doing to me. Why did you stop**

**Me: Wami I have visitors down stairs**

**Him: A quickie then**

**Me:( folding arms and pouting) No**

**Him: 10 minutes max**

**Me:(pouting) 5**

**Him: Fuck he. He picked me up bridal style and put on the bed took off my shorts and started kissing my thighs he rubbed then squeezed them**

**Him: Fuck Owami I love you so much. He took off my bodysuit leaving a trail of wet kisses on my body right he went down to my nuna and kissed it he pulled my legs apart and buried his head on my nuna and he started**

liking me his tongue game was on point he got me screaming out his name. I could feel my legs get weaker as he tongue went deeper and deeper my walls started closing in I tried to hold it in but I couldn't I let all my juices out as I reached climax. We were both panting

Him: Fuck Owami you drive me crazy you taste so good I love you. He took off his t-shirt then his pants followed then his boxers his manhood just sprung up and it was pointed in my direction I swallowed my saliva.

Him: Owami do you want me to use a condom?

Me: Yes

Him: I don't have any. Do you have one?

Me: No I don't

Him: Shit okay babe. Have you started preventing.

Me: No wami. He picked up his boxers and started putting them on. What the fuck is he doing his not about to leave me hanging.

Me: Baby what are you doing hai you are not about to leave me hanging I having morning after pills I'll drink them. You should have seen how he took off his boxers you'd swear that they were on fire. He gently pushed my legs apart and he kissed me so deep and passionately his hand made it's way to my nuna and it was already dripping wet he rubbed my clit and I let out soft moans he took his guy and rubbed it on my nuna I started moaning and cursing all at the same time he inserted his guy and I gasped I don't think I'll ever get used to his hugeness. He started move in me slowly while staring deep into my eyes he increased his pace and I moaned louder and louder with each thrust I could already feel my cum building up my walls began closing in.

**Me: Wami I'm about to cum**

**Him: Cum for me owami. I moaned and I came right after that he came and collapsed on top of me we were both out of breath**

**Him: Owami please be my Wife**

**Me:(giggling) Yes wami. I got up went to the bathroom and he followed me I stepped in the shower and he joined me. He was silent to silent for my liking. He helped me scrub my back when we were done showering we went back to the bedroom and I changed my underwear and wore a new one and wore the clothes I was wearing so did he. I did my make up and hair again we were both ready to go back downstairs. I headed to the door and opened the and walked put he gently pulled me back in and he closed the door and pinned me to the door and smashed his lips into mine he stopped kissing me and cupped my face**

**Him: Owami I love you.**

**I was about to talk and he put his finger on my mouth to keep me quiet and he continued talking.**

**I love you so much Owami I want to spend my whole life with you I want to wake up next to you every single day of my life I know I can't promise you perfection because I'm not perfect and I'm sure as hell not giving you any guarantees that that we wont have arguments here and there or that we wont fight or that we wont get on each other's nerves because that will happen but I promise that I will love you either way. I promise to love you at your best and at your worst I will stay by your side come hell and high waters I love you owami and you might think I'm joking when I say I want to wife but I wasn't.**

**My eyes were already filled with tears he got down on one knee and took my hands in to his**

**Him: Please make me the happiest man alive by agreeing to be my wife. I was crying already**

**Me: I don't know what to say. He stood up and cupped my face and smiled**

**Him:(chuckling) Say yes. I was silent for awhile. He wiped my tears at least I didn't apply a lot of make up.**

**Him: At least sleep over it. I nodded my head he pecked my lips then my forehead and he opened the door took my hand into his and we walked downstairs the girls were busy dancing and I noticed the half empty bottle on the coffee table. Nhlanhla said bye to the girls and I walked him out we walked to his car and he leaned against it and pulled me into his arms and laid my head on his shoulder he then turned me around and I had my back on him. We both looked up and it was already dark and the sky looked so beautiful it was filled with stars**

**Him: I wish we could spend the whole night together like this just you in my arms**

**Me: I love you Wami**

**Him: I love you more owami. He brushed my stomach  
When do you want to have kids**

**Me: Uhm I don't I guess when I'm emotionally ready.**

**Him: Okay Owami. Let me get going enjoy your night I love you**

**Me: I love you too**

**Him: Don't forget to drink the pill**

**Me: Okay wami. I went in the house and he waited for me to get in and close the door then he got in his car and drove off**

**Rato: Heeeeeee mo gurl nna I want to go get drunk after all the traumatic sounds we heard only alcohol will make the trauma go away**

**Alice: Tell her babe**

**Lethu: This child no longer respects us. Renë was busy giggling**

**Renë: I was minding my business sweetie. Mo gurl take your pizza you'll have it in the car. I think I speak for all of us when I say we wanna party. I laughed really hard and we took our stuff and left. Lethu was driving and on our way there the car just stopped in the middle of the road we all got out as we saw smoking come out of the bonnet Lethu opened the bonnet and the smoke got worse**

**Rato: What the hell. What's wrong with snow white now**

**Lethu:(laughs) sorry I can't help myself Rato really snow white hai mo gurl nooo**

**Rato: What?(shrugging)**

**Alice: What are we supposed to do now?**

**Renë: Call the towing company and we will request for a uber. I took out my phone and there was no reception we checked the others phones they also didn't have reception yazi the owner of the car didn't care at all she had alcohol stashed in the car and she kept on drinking she put the radio on full blast her jam was playing and o girl was dancing like she will never see tomorrow. A few cars stopped and well they were dodgy so we said we are fine and some cars hit full speed and soon as they approached us. A Range Rover stopped it really looked familiar. Father lord all kinds of sexiness and hotness came out of the car and walked over to us. Rato immediately stopped**

dancing and she met him half way

**Rato:** We seem to be seeing all kinds of sexiness today.

**Hey I'm Lerato but you can call me Rato are you from the towing company. He laughed and shook his head**

**Him:** What seems to be the problem girls

**Rato:(shrugs) Not sure but there was smoke coming from the bonnet and we've been trying to get a hold of the towing company but dololo reception.**

**Someone came running out of the car. It was his son**

**Me:** Oh my gosh you have a son his so adorable

**His son:** Daddy when are going home?

**Him:** Soon son let me help these ladies out okay

**His son: (he rubbed his eyes and beg sucking his thumb)**

**Okay.**

**Me:** Hey handsome are you sleepy. He nodded and began sulking I went to him and picked him up and laid his head on my shoulder

**Him:** So aren't you gonna introduce me

**Me:(chuckles) Girls is Calvin and Calvin these are my girls**

**Them:(all at once) Hey Calvin**

**Him:** Hey gurls(hitting his thigh). We tried calling the towing company after a while we got a hold of them and they said they are on the way. Calvin and the girls were busy chit chatting I went to his car to put his soon down but as soon as I put him down he woke up I got in the car picked him up and placed him on my lap and sang him a lullaby while playing with his hair he was sound asleep again. Calvin came in

**Him:** You got kids?

**I shook my head**

**Him:** Okay. You are really good with kids he doesn't



**respond well to strangers I was so shocked that he agreed when you picked him up**

**Me: Magic hands baby magic hands. I placed him on the seat carefully.**

**You should buy him a car seat**

**Him: He does have one I kinda forgot it. Anyway the towing truck has arrived as well as your uber. Have a splendid night I'll bring your stuff tomorrow**

**Me: Alright thank you. And drive safe don't forget that you have a kid in here**

**Him: Yes mum. I got of the car and closed the door and went into the uber Ratos car was towed. They were already in there I had to squeeze myself in.**

**Rato; Hai ngeke never no you can't keep him all for yourself you have a man**

**Me:(laughing) Hai wena his my boss. I told you guys that his hot**

**Lethu: He got me thinking twice about getting married guyzin can he please be my second husband hai never maan he got me all wet**

**Renë: At least you are wet I already reached orgasm twice**

**Alice: 3 times. I laughed really hard**

**Rato: Hey wena we are serious you can't have both man gurl that's being greedy**

**Me: Hebana his not my man guys**

**Lethu: But he likes you girl**

**Me: No ways his my boss and either way his married.**

**Rato: So? Mo gurl open your eyes guy is in love with you and I doubt his married.**

**Me: mxm whatever**

**Alice: He L.O.V.E Loves you**

**Drive; L.O.V.E LOVE**

**Me: Urgh guys let's drop this because you are clearly crazy(mumbling) anyway wami proposed me.**

**They didn't hear me thank God. We got to the club when I paid the driver he said that the bill was already settled he asked what time we will be leaving so he can come pick us up. We told him he doesn't have to worry and he didn't take that he told us that the bill was settled for him to drop us off and pick us up again. We told him to fetch us at 2am. We got in the club and Rato and I went to the bar to get us some drinks and we went back to the ladies they had already settled down at a table.**

**Bottoms up**

**Bonus insert**

**Nhlanhla**

**As I was driving off from Amahles place my heart was really have I really thought that she would except my proposal but I shouldn't lose hope right after all she just said she doesn't know what to do. I drove off to Thabisos place dude lives in PTA imagine I had to drive to PTA . I stopped at the garage to fill my tank and I got a text from Thabiso saying that his around town so he will drive to my place and we will meet there. After filling up my tank I got myself some energy drink got in the car and drove off while I was busy jamming to some songs every song that I listened to reminded me of owami. Owami ya neh she is the one for me I love her so much and I would do anything for her at just a snap of the finger. I got to my**

place one of my houses haven't been here in ages I'm sure its dusty. This was the first house that I bought my first love I don't wanna sell it or anything it holds so much sentimental value. I got there and his car was parked outside I piped inside and there was no one eix I forgot that I gave this fucker my house keys well that was almost 3 years ago I went back to my car and hooted till he came out all irritated.

**Me:** Hey you fucker

**Him:** Hello my bitch

**Me:** Ahh fuck you brah. I got out the car and we first bumped and shoulder hugged

**Him:** I really missed you my poi

**Me:** I'm missed you too Nicky. I parked my car and got into his car we will be using his car we hit the road driving to the club. We got there in no time and we booked the VIP area, he went to go buy us some alcohol and he came back with a bucket full of alcohol he went out and came back with another bucket it's either I'm getting sloshed or he is

**Me:** Ntwana manje ku hambani so much booze. And since when do you drink sugar rush.

**Him:** Poi I invited Lebo and she's coming with her friends. You know how she gets sometimes

**Me:** Okay ntwana

**Him:** So manje ku hambani ngawe poi.

**Me:**(chuckles rubbing head) I missed you is that such a bad thing mara

**Him:**(shrug's) Ai if you say so poi. We had a light conversation while downing our beers. We were joined by Lebo and her friends oh Nkosi yami they came with

**Ntombi this girl guys irritates me we hit it once of and after that she became all clingy and obsessed that friend of hers I forgot her name well she would always fill her head with fantasies. The girls got in and soon as Ntombi saw me her smile went from ear to ear and she came and sat on my lap.**

**Her: Hi baby where have you been sthandwa I really missed. She hugged me then tried kissing me but I stopped her**

**Me: Please get off of me. As if she'd listen to me instead she rubbed her ass on my guy but much to her disappointment there was no reaction.**

**Her: What's wrong with? Nxa**

**Me: You shouldn't be asking me that nothings wrong with me but every thing is right oh FYI not only am I taken by the most amazing person in the world but I'm actually also married to her so please stop throwing yourself all over me its disgusting**

**Her: Mxm don't act like you don't want any of this she stood up and she pointed herself**

**Me: You clearly know that I don't want any of that if I did you little bitchy act would have made my guy all hard and bouncy. She said something but I just ignored her and greeted Lebo and her other friend. She introduced me to her other friend and we exchanged greetings we continued drinking and just having a lovely conversation. Thabiso signalled for us to go out he wanted to pee and smoke we went out. The club was now getting fuller. We made our way to the bathroom and we did our business then we went to the back entrance he took out his cigarette lit it and started smoking**

**Him:(exhaling the smoke) So poi what up.**

**Me: What do you mean poi**

**Him: You know what I mean stop acting smart. Are with someone**

**Me:(smiles) Eish dog**

**Him: You really love her neh**

**Me: You have no idea. I'm ready to wife her dog**

**Him:(huff's and puffs) I hear poi I hear you as long as you are happy poi. But just know that you are playing a dangerous game. He threw the remaining cigarette on the ground and stepped on it and we went inside**

**Me: So what's going on between you and Lebo I thought y'all broke up**

**Him: Ahh poi you know we have our ups and downs our break ups and make ups.**

**Me: Okay dog I hear you. We got in the VIP room and the girls were busy dancing and drinking it seems like they where really having fun they had already drank half of the alcohol we bought. I took a beer set down and continued drinking 12 cans later I was getting tipsy. I stood up and went to the bathroom I really needed to pee.**

**When I got to the bathroom it wasn't full at least actually there was no one. I was really pressed and after peeing I felt so relieved the door opened I got the shock of my life when I saw who it was.**

**Me: What the hell this is the men's room get the fuck out. She just ignored me and came straight to me I wasn't even done getting dressed my man was still hanging out she went down on her knees and took all of me in her mouth I gasped**

**Me: Fuck what the hell. Even though it felt so nice I really**

**couldn't betray Owami like this I can't lose her over some girl no way Owami is the love of my life and I won't let anyone or anything break us apart. I pushed Ntombi off quickly got dressed she really made angry**

**Her: Dude what was that for you know you want me. She doesn't give you like I do I know you miss this baby**

**Me: Please stay the fuck away from me I don't want to do something I will regret. She stood up and walked over to me clearly this girl doesn't listen I really don't want to lay my hand on her but I'm slowly but surely am losing my patience. She kissed me and I responded and kissed her aggressively and pinned her to the wall held her by the throat and pulled out of the kiss**

**Me: Don't you ever and I mean ever do that shit you will respect me and you will respect that I am taken you will respect that I have a wife and stop throwing yourself at me it makes you look cheap and disgusting and lastly get it through your thick skull that I don't want and I will never want you. I let go of her and she looked very terrified**

**Her:(crying) I'm sorry I'm really sorry**

**Me: Good now fix yourself up and start acting civilised and go out there and enjoy yourself and in the process make sure that you forget about me. I washed my hands and left her there. I really didn't want it to get to this. I went back to the VIP area and it was now packed with unfamiliar faces mostly girls I set down they were drinking and dancing I watched them while having a light conversation with the other guys that where there the table was almost empty and I decided to go by some more alcohol. I went to the bar got two buckets of buzz I took**

**the first bucket and went with it to where we were and I fetched the second bucket as I was going back I saw someone that looked really familiar. I went back to the VIP area I put the bucket on table**

**Me: Nicky I'm leaving**

**Thabiso: Haaaa poi so early**

**Me: Yeah dog I'm really tired**

**Thabiso: okay poi will you use the car?**

**Me: No dog don't stress I'll use a uber**

**Thabiso: Nna poi take the car I'll request a uber I'm planning to get sloshed today**

**Me:(laughs) Okay dog enjoy. I took the car keys and went out I looked for the person I just saw and my suspicions were right it was who I thought it was. I approached her and wrapped my arms around her waist she got a fright I whispered into her ears**

**Me:(smirks) Are you stalking me. She turned around like she was on flames and she wrapped her arms around my neck and she smashed her lips into mine. Gosh this girl is driving me crazy she will be the death of me.**

**Her: I missed you and no I'm not stalking you , you are**

**Me: Damn right I am(laughs) I don't want anyone taking you away from me**

**Her:(giggling) I love you Wami and no one is taking you away from me ever. Let's go home.**

**I didn't wait any second I picked her up bridal style and she closed her face with her hands and buried her face on my shoulder while giggling**

**Her: Let me go tell the girls that I'm leaving. I placed her down and she went to her friend and came back after a while I had already requested a uber and it was waiting**

**for us outside. I took her hand and we walked outside we got into the uber and it took us to my place. After we arrived we went straight into the house I closed the door then locked it**

**Her:(giggling) piggy bag ride?**

**I looked at her and I smiled God I'm so lucky to have such a wonderful person in my life I love this woman. Out of nowhere she just hopped on my back and I carried her and ran around while she buried her face on my shoulder and she giggled the love I have for this woman God I to can not even explain it I walked upstairs to the bedroom I got there and gently put her on the bed. She got up and went to the bathroom I followed her and she took off her clothes and peed after that she washed her hands she was now only wearing her under garments she went to the closet took out my t-shirt took her bra off and as she was putting on the t-shirt I took it from her hands dropped it on the floor she had her back towards me. I kissed her neck and she closed her eyes and bit her lower lip by now I had a huge bulge I continued kissing her neck and playing with her breast my other hand went to her cookie I pushed her thong aside and she parted her legs a bit her cookie was so moist I rubbed her clit slowly and she let out a soft moan and cursed I put one finger in her cookie and started thrusting in and out I put in another finger and I increased my pace shit her moans were getting louder each thrust and they were driving me crazy I could feel her walls tighten after a few seconds she let it all out. In just 30 seconds my clothes were all on the floor including her thong I picked her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist I began kissing her and she was moaning**



**in between the kisses I walked till I reached the wall and I pinned her against the wall and kissed her neck and she cursed and bit her lower lip shit I positioned myself properly and I inserted all of me inside and she gasped and flinched a bit. I started moving slowly and passionately I increased my pace and her moans got louder as her nails began digging into my skin. My thrust started getting faster and faster deep and deeper. Her moans were all that I could hear I went deeper and harder and I could feel her walls tighten I was also about to cum. She let out all her juices and mine followed I put her down and made her bend making sure she's balanced and I entered her from behind and I moved in and put slowly then I increased my pace I was holding her waist and she had her hands on the wall I went faster and deeper her moans were my motivation and they were driving me crazy I rubbed her clit with my other hand and she cursed and shortly after she released I released too we were both out of breath I went to fetch a warm towel and I cleaned her up as well as myself and fetched my t-shirt dressed her in it and carried her bridal style and out her in the bed I joined her she placed her head on my chest  
Her: I love you Wami.**

**Me: I love you too Owami. We drifted to sleep.**

**Insert 17**

**Nhlanhla**

**Last night was the best night ever I really had the time of my life more especially when I saw my Owami and she agreed to leave with me I don't know if she understands the love I have for her. I was up but she was still sleeping I**

kissed her forehead and got out of bed without disturbing her. I went to the bathroom I really needed to pee. I did my business washed my hands brushed my teeth then went downstairs to start with breakfast I made pancakes sausages bacon and scrambled eggs I made her coffee she will need it but at least she was not that drunk yesterday I was really glad. I dished up for her and myself then went outside to go pick a flower for her. I went back inside and placed the lily on the tray and went upstairs to wake up the love of my life with breakfast in bed its just a small token of appreciation. I got to the bedroom and placed the tray on the her side and I gently woke her up with kisses she took time to wake up but she finally did and she giggled and hid her face

**Me: Wake up sleepy head**

**Her: (still giggling) No**

**Me: Don't make me tickle you. she covered herself with the blanket I pulled it off and got on top of the bed and I put her in between my legs and began tickling her**

**Her:(laughing uncontrollably) O..k..ay o...ka...y I'll wake up. I stopped tickling her and I looked at her and I smiled I pecked her lips got off the bed and pulled her up. I carried her bridal style to the bathroom then put her down and instructed her to brush her teeth she did as I said without protesting she peed then washed her hands and we went back to the bedroom she sat on the bed and I took the lily and got down on one knee and she closed her face with her hands and cried I got closer to her kneeled on both knees and hugged her**

**Me: I love you Owami**

**Her: I know wami and I love you even more. I stood up**

and gave her the try of food and set next to her and we began eating while talking about the events that happened last night. When we were done eating she took the tray to the kitchen I followed her and she washed the dishes while she was busy I wrapped my arms around her waits and I began kissing and sucking her neck. She almost dropped the dishes. When she was done we went back to the bathroom she said she wants to take a bath. I went and filled the bath tub for her and I took a shower. after the shower she was still bathing I apply lotion on my body and got dressed in sweat pants sneakers and a long sleeved black muscle hugging t-shirt

Me: Owami I will be back right now

Her Okay Wami. I went out and drove off

Amahle

Last night was really nice we had the most amazing session ever well that was cherry on top. Talking about sessions I need to drink the pill ASAP. I got out of the bath tub and drained the water I really had a nice relaxing bath all thanks to wami. I went to the bedroom and put on lotion I still didn't have any clothes her just toiletries either way I hardly sleep over. I looked through Nhlanhla's closet and I took his sweat pants a t-shirt and a hoody I also wore his socks. I made the bed wore my shoes then went downstairs and I started cleaning up when I was done I went to go fetch a fleece blanket and went to go sit on the couch I took my phone and dialed my girls only Lethu's number got through the rest voicemail or no response

Me: Hey drunkard

Her:(laughs) shame you wish

**Me:(chuckles) did you travel safe yesterday**

**Her: Yep we did girl... Did he ride you safe**

**Me: Haibo stop being nosey it doesn't suit you**

**Her: No I was just asking nje its being concerned and not being nosey**

**Me: Don't sugar coat it please being nosey is being nosey finish and klaar.**

**Her:(laughs) mxm whatever I will not argue with you since I am having a really bad hangover**

**Me: Sorry babe. Where are the other drunkards**

**Her:(chuckle's) Asks the master of drunkards. They are still sleeping master. I so don't want to be them they will have the mother of all hangovers plus an aching body**

**Me:(laughs) Serves them right. I will come by later on are you at your place?**

**Her: Nope the uber dropped us off at your place and I was to tired and drunk to protest thank God you left your bag as always**

**Me:(laughs) Old habits die hard . Okay I will see you guys later on you can make yourselves at home and please cook you will sleep over if y'all are up to it**

**Her: Great we are definitely sleeping over.**

**Me: Okay boo**

**Her: Bye babe oh and there's no way in hell that we will cook we were sloshed and you weren't so you'll come back and cook or we will go buy takeaways or order in**

**Me: Okay okay bye. I hung and went to go make hot chocolate with mini marshmallows as soon as I set down the door opened and it was my man. He was carrying plastics seemed like grocery I stood up and went to help him but him being him he didn't allow me to carry**

**anything he said I should just pack there grocery I didn't argue I just started packing he went out fetching more plastics when he was done fetching the plastics he helped me pack after that he gave me a plastic it had clothes inside and underwear I laughed a little then thanked him**

**Me: Baby did you buy this underwear yourself?**

**Him: Yes Owami I did why?**

**Me: Nothing I was just asking didn't ladies give you weird stares?**

**Him: Not at all instead they were complimenting me and they said I should tell you that you are very lucky to have such a wonderful guy like they said you shouldn't play with my love and you must treat me like a king and bare me 12 kids**

**Me: And she is 100% right you are such a wonderful guy but not just any guy you are my guy my man my partner in crime I'm everything. I love you wami. Thank you very much for taking care of me thank you for making me feel loved. I put the plastic down and hugged him he spun me around then put me down.**

**Him: I love you too Owami and thank you for coming into my life and thank you for letting me love you and take care of you**

**Me: I still can't believe you bought me underwear. Oh and ain't no way that I'm going to get pregnant 12 times let alone give birth 12 times hai ngeke I love you I know kodwa singa phela**

**Him(laughs) Okay mam. He took the plastic and went to go put it in the bedroom he came back and joined me on the couch we shared the blanket**

**Him: Aren't you going to change**

**Me: Nope I am so comfortable in my man's clothes I'm even thinking of raiding his closet**

**Him: What's mine is yours what ever you want baby you must take. I smiled**

**Me: you got that right. I laid my head on his lap and watched a movie. These are best moments**

**Inert 17 continuation**

**Amahle**

**When we were done watching the movie he stood up and went to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water and gave me the glass and also a pill**

**Me: What's this?**

**Him: Morning after pill**

**Me: Oh okay....**

**Him: I did promise to take care of you and I will do everything right by your side. The day you are ready to carry our baby I'll make sure that we hit it all day and night so that I score**

**Me:(laughing) You are just being silly now imagine day and night you'd end up tearing apart my nuna. I took the glass of water and the pill and drank it.**

**Him: I love you owami**

**Me: I love you more wami. Baby I need to get going Lerato and them are waiting for me.**

**Him: So soon owami please leave at 4 at least. I looked at him and he pouted his lips and folded his arms.**

**Me:(laughs) Okay fine no need to blackmail me. He stood and went to go make us a cup of hot chocolate with mini marshmallows and we cuddled on the couch busy talking there and there**

**Thabiso**

**After my boy left I let it pour I kept on drinking like there's no tomorrow and turns out he took the incorrect keys because I still had my car keys with me lucky for me Lebo didn't drink that much she ended up driving us home I'm really lucky to have her by my side. I am Thabiso Moloji I'm 28 years of age and I'm an architect and I own a club and a construction company. I don't have any brothers or sisters I am my mothers only child and I don't know my father he never played any role in my life I don't even wish to meet him I've been doing well so far so I don't need him at all he can stay wherever he is. My mother told me that my father had an affair with her and well I was convinced and when my father found out that she was pregnant she just ran away. Yes I understand that he did nothing wrong but he knew that she was pregnant why didn't he try looking for her or even looking for me it's clear that he didn't want me in his life because I was going to break his family apart well since that is out of the way let me continue.**

**Nhlanhla and I have been friends since child hood we grew up together and went to the same school and ever since that we grew a strong bond. Nhlanhla comes from a very wealthy family and my mom used to be a help there so Nhlanhla's parents sent me to a private school and they even took me to university his father taught me a lot of things he became a father to me when I really needed one**

**and Nhlanhla became a brother to me. Well he does have a younger brother and sister. I am truly grateful for what his parents did for me it was really a blessing.**

**So last night Lebo drove us home and we ended up sleeping at my place we had to leave her car at the club since Nhlanhla took her keys instead of mine. We did have to pay though I had to call poi and tell him to bring the keys. I took out my phone and dialled Nhlanhla**

**Me: Hey poi**

**Him: Hey ntwana how is the babalazi**

**Me: Ai mam don't remind me. Dog you took my girls car keys and not mine yesterday**

**Him: Snap I even forgot about the car I requested a uber. Don't worry I'll drop them off or will you come fetch them?**

**Me: Nna poi please drop them off I'm paralyzed by this handover I just woke up imagine. I could here someone talking in the background it was a female**

**Me: Is that your girl**

**Him: Yep that's her that's the one that stole me heavy heart of stone and made it skip a beat again**

**Me: Ya no poi you are even reciting a poem hai you are truly in love she has surely knocked you up**

**Him: She has ntwana she has. I'm not letting this one out of my sight I can't afford to lose her**

**Me: Okay boy I'm with you one way but I still stand by what I said yesterday poi.**

**Him:(sighs) I hear you ntwana I hear you**

**Me: Okay poi let me leave you to love birds to it. I hung up and got back to what I was doing my poi is really stressing me out now I know she loves that girl but eish.**

**Amahle**



**We were still cuddling when he received a call I attempted standing up but he pulled me back down and held on to me**

**Me: Wami let me go make us food I'm hungry. He looked at me and I looked at him work puppy eyes then he loosened his grip then he let me go I went to the kitchen and made us sandwiches nothing fancy I made tomato lettuce and cheese for me and I made him the same I just added ham also. I looked in the fridge and he had bought mango juice I did a mini jump and smiled when o turned around there he was standing right behind me**

**Him: You really do love your mango and orange juice**

**Me: You don't even want to know. Once I start explaining my love for this juice we will be standing here for the whole day. He laughed and took 2 glasses and the juice and poured for both of us and put the juice back in the fridge. We sat there on the high chairs and began eating he couldn't stop looking at me and smiling**

**Me:(shrugs) What?**

**Him:(smiling) Nothing owami I'm just looking at the love of my life who is seated right across me and I'm think damnit I love this woman so much**

**Me: Well this woman loves you so much she thinks you should know**

**Him: I know and I love her twice as much.**

**We continued eating and when we were done I rinsed the dishes and I went to the bathroom and did my business then I washed my hands and went to the bedroom to go change as I was about to take off the sweat pants**

**Nhlanhla walked in**

**Him: What are you doing?**

**Me: Changing**

**Him: You don't have to you can leave these clothes here at least now you will have a few clothes this side.**

**Me: Okay wami. I took my dirty clothes and put them in his backpack and I took it with me**

**Me: let's go wami**

**Him:(sulking) already**

**Me: Yes Wami**

**Him(sulking) Okay**

**He took his car keys and we went outside locked the house entered the car and drove off**

**Insert 18**

**Amahle**

**Fast forward 1 year down the line things have been good between bae and I well you know how relationships are they always have their ups and downs. So Lethokuhle's lobola negotiations went well and she will be doing a traditional wedding with a hint or glamorous I so can't wait it will be this year. Heeeee so Nhlanhla's parents came over this other time it was somewhere last year and yoh (claps once) ai you know what that's a story for another day. I have gotten really close to Sibusiso Calvin's son and some how that doesn't sit well with bae but I fail to understand why I mean Sibuhle is just a kid why would he get jealous over a kid he'll have to get over it.**

**So I told the girls about his proposal and at first they bit my head off but when I explained why I didn't say yes the**

**understood, they actually thought that I am hitting it with Calvin that's why I didn't accept but I am not and they were crazy when they said he loves because he doesn't and he has never made a move on me but them being them they still stand by what they said I am even tired of arguing with them over that.**

**So right now I am at my parents I have been here for a week now I will be leaving today the parents were so happy and the cheery on top was when the 2 begotten sons decided to grace us with their presence well Themba didn't come with his wife or kids he said they will visit during the school holidays and as well as the festive seasons. I was done bathing and getting dressed So since today is Friday I wore a high waist stone wash denim and a off shoulder lace blush pink bodysuit with pastel sandal heels I took a matching bag. I went downstairs mum was already up and she had prepared breakfast for us when I got that there she had just finished setting up the table I sat down and shortly after that dad and my brothers came down**

**Them: Good morning ladies**

**Us: Morning. They joined us at the table and we said grace then we dished up for ourselves**

**Dad: Nana do you want me to take you to work**

**Mandla: Neh old man don't worry yourselves I will take her to work**

**Themba: I'll tag along**

**Dad: Firstly who is old? I will beat you up little boy**

**Mandla:(laughs) Sorry dad (mumbles) I don't want you breaking your bones**

**Dad: Speak up**

**Mandla: Nothing**

**Dad: So why are you are you stealing my shine. He shrugged dramatically and we all laughed**

**Themba: Dad we are not stealing your time we need some time to bond with our first born nathi**

**Dad: If she's your first born then what is she to me**

**Mandla: You see why I call you old man you are even beginning to lose your memory. She's your last born**

**Dad: Wena mfana you need a good beating nje. We were all in stiches from laughing we were disturbed by the door bell ringing Mandla got up and went to check who it was**

**Mandla: There's a Calvin at the door looking for hlehle**

**Me: Okay let me love and leave you**

**Mom: No nonsense Mandla go fetch Calvin and tell him to come in. Well you see my parents are really fond of Calvin they really do like him and his son also so much. Mandla did as he was told and came back with Calvin mom told him to take a seat and did that then exchanged greetings with everyone mom took a plate dished up for him and instructed him to eat.**

**Him: Thank you mma but-**

**Mom: No buts young man now eat up I know for sure that you didn't have breakfast. He chuckled then took the plate and said thank you he began eating. I was done so I took my plate to the kitchen and I put it in the dishwasher Mandla and Themba came to the kitchen as well**

**Mandla: Ngiyabona ukuthi you upgraded manje usu lethla abelungu poonkie**

**Me: Uyaphpha yazi awna timing shame. Calvin also came and gave me his dish and thanked me. Well you see my car broke down yesterday I am very fortunate that it**

**broke down at work and not in the middle of the road, I am not sure what caused it to break down but my dad promised to get it checked out for me so that's the reason Calvin is here he said we would give me a lift to work. I took Calvin's hand and left my brothers in the kitchen busy gossiping I took my bags said goodbye to mom and dad and Calvin and I left to work. We got to work and went our separate ways well now I have my own office so I went to my office it's right next to Calvin's office. I began working well there wasn't really much to do. I was just sitting at my desk spinning with the chair when my phone rang I checked who it was and it was Wami I let out a mini scream I was really happy that it was him calling I really missed him.**

**Me: Wami**

**Him: Owami how are you my baby**

**Me: I'm good now that you called and how are you wami**

**Him: When you are good then I'm good. What time is your lunch?**

**Me: Its at 12 why?**

**Him: Can I pass by I'm around the area plus let me just check something.**

**There was a little shuffling**

**Him: Its officially 12 now**

**Me:(giggling) Okay My time keeper you can pass by. Ask the receptionist to let you in babe.**

**Him: Okay Owami I love you**

**Me: I love you too. He hung up and I went on Facebook and Instagram while waiting for him after a few minutes the door swung open.**

**Me: You didn't waste anytime**

**Him: I couldn't wait to see I feel like you are punishing me 1 week Owami it's been 1 week since we shared a bed**

**Me: Baby today is my last day at my parents so tomorrow I'll be all yours now come give me some love Mr Grumpy. He was wearing a slim fit grey tux and sunglasses I didn't notice he was hiding something behind him**

**Me: What are you hiding**

**Him: You are to nosey**

**Me: Mxm don't give me some love any more. I holded my arms and pouted my lips then turn my back at him. He came over and wrapped his arms around me and I saw what he had behind him it was a bouquet of pink Rose's I immediately smiled from ear to ear I took the flowers and he let go of me there was a card and it was written read me now on the front I took it and read it. It said 'Turn around' I did as the card said and he was on one knee and he had a card and it read 'Please go on a date with me. I covered my face and giggled while I was still giggling when the door swung open and it was Calvin**

**Calvin: I brought.... Uhmm sorry I'll come back later. He turned around walked out and closed the door. Nhlanhla stood up you could see that he was very irritated**

**Him:(angrily) What the hell this guy is really getting on my nerves now his over stepping his boundaries**

**Me: But babe**

**Him: NO Amahle!!! I have to live with you babying his child I have to accept that while he tries to make his way through your heart I have to fucken live with that and while you think that I am being jealous of the baby nxa. You know very well that Cupcakes used to visit us and we would babysit together and at first I didn't have a**

**problem and I still don't but now his playing happy family with and substituting you to mother of his child you are fucken confusing the child and in the process you then care who you hurt now what even hurts me more is that you now keep secrets. How could you ask him to pick you up out of all people you could've asked me or your parents to drop you off at work or even request a uber and add to my damn bill if you didn't want to pay for it. You know damn well how I feel about you dearly beloved boss but you still play buddy buddy with him or uyamo funa or better yet are you dating.**

**He was very livid and I understand but to make such accusations no that was just out of line and it really cut deep.**

**Me: You know I understand you anger but to make such accusations. I was getting very emotional seconds by seconds. I looked at him my eyes were now glittery with tear. He noticed that and changed from livid to sorry in less then a minute he tried walking up to me but I stopped walked to the door and opened it I turned around and looked at him**

**Me: Please leave. I didn't even wait for him to respond I went to the ladies entered the toilet closed the door and cried. I mean why didn't he tell me how he felt all I knew was that he didn't like this thing of me and Sibuh hanging out a lot. I didn't understand because we used to hang out together all 3 of us and they got along really well he even named him Cupcakes now why the sudden change he should have told me how he felt instead of making silly comments and throwing tantrums now I understand why he didn't vibe with Calvin.... I set there in the toilet busy**

**thinking. Maybe they are right maybe all of them are right maybe he does have some sort of feeling for me but then again he has never made a move or made me feel uncomfortable. I got up wiped my tears went to the basin rinsed my face that Loud mouth and her friend where in the bathroom too. I just ignored them**

**Loud mouth: Heeeeeee Heeeeeee chommie trouble in paradise**

**Chommie: How can there not be if you are busy nga bantu ba bantu yi. Boss ngapho omuntu wami you wont survive gurl**

**Me: If you want say something please articulate and stop speaking in riddles**

**Chommie: You know very well what I mean firstly you are busy sleeping around with boss and now you think you can take my man mo gurl hold up. Nhlanhla is mine bitch and you better step aside he knows I give it to him good and no one can compare to me I'm so irresistible babe he even wanted some at a club we had some at a club and here you are proudly claiming him all on social media bitch open your eyes and bring back what's mine.**

**Loud mouth: Tell her chommie all she knows is to sleep her way around.**

**I can't lie but that cut deep it really hurt but I couldn't let these idiot's feed on my heart break**

**Me:(smiling) Okay babe well if he is yours as you flame then no need to feel threatened by me he was never mine according to you so I believe that I don't need to return anyone. I wiped my face and walked to the door I opened it and turned around**

**Me: By the way even if I was sleeping my way around it's**



**my pussy so I don't understand how it concerns you if you want I can teach you a thing or two about sleeping around... oh wait I almost forgot you are the master of that. I closed the door and walked back to my office my eyes were very red from all the crying.**

**continuing**

**Amahle**

**I walked back to my office and all eyes were on me when I got there he was still there he was seated looking down with one hand on his forehead as soon as I closed the door and let out a sigh I just ignored him since he doesn't want to leave then I'll just ignore him. I went to my seat and set down he lifted his head and looked at me I looked at him and didn't utter a word. My tummy growled I hadn't noticed that I was hungry up until it growled. He took a brown bag that was placed on the floor and took out a take away and juice my favourite then placed the food on the table and pushed it towards me I looked at the food and at him then looked away.**

**Him: Eat up**

**Me: I'm not hungry**

**Him: Stop being stubborn and eat up before I feed you. I looked at him and kept quiet. He looked at me and rubbed his head with his hand**

**Him: Look I'm sorry for throwing such accusations at you that was uncalled for but fact still stands I don't like your boss and I still think that he has ulterior motives and**

**Amahle can't you see that he is getting in between our relationship(sighs) please meet me half way here okay how would you like it if I was close to my employee and I would visit them and we would chill and spend more time with her then you.**

**Me:(folding arms) we are not sure about that for all I know maybe you had sex in a club with some girl.**

**Him: WHAT??**

**Me: Okay maybe that came out wrong. Nhlanhla did you or did you not have and sort of sexual intercourse with someone either then me.**

**Him: No I have never done that ... I would never do that to you Amahle..... He stood and placed his hands in his pocket and looked the other way and just stood there**

**Him: Don't you get it Amahle I love I love you with all of me you are my life and I never want to lose you ever. I would never do anything stupid that will make me lose you.**

**Me: Well people are talking out there Nhlanhla and the things they are saying hurt. He walked over to me took my hands pulled me up then into a hug and he brushed my hair with his hand.**

**Me: I sorry about the Calvin situation I really didn't know how you felt about it and- he pulled out the hug then placed his finger on my lip**

**Him: Shhh its water under the bridge. I understand that I should have told you and not assume that you know. I love you Amahle with all of me.**

**I be loving you Until the rainbow burns the stars out of the sky Until the ocean covers every mountain high**

**Until the day that 8×8×8 is 4 Until the day that it's the day**

**that I'm no more**

**Me: wami you are my life my everything and I never want to lose you and please promise that in future we will communicate if something doesn't sit well with you we talk about it.**

**Him: Yes I promise... Now come give me a kiss I've been missing your loving he pulled me closer and closer he looked at me then bit his lower lip.**

**Him: Bafwetu u omuntu wami. Baby you look very beautiful. He got closer and brushed my nose with his nose then moved his lips to mine he kissed me so slow and passionately I was already dripping wet I let out a soft little moan I could already feel his bulge I moved my hand to it unzipped his pants and put my hand in his briefs and started playing with it he cursed in between the kiss. He stopped kissing me took my hand out of his briefs and went to the door I was in awe. To my surprise he locked came back picked me up I wrapped my legs around him and he began kidding me this time he was hungry for more we walked to my table cleared it and placed me on top.**

**Him: Shit owami the things you make me door fuck I want you so bad**

**Me: Then take me wami**

**Him: I respect you and I respect your work place people are already gossiping about you so I don't want to add petrol to fire**

**Me:(looking the other way) Oh**

**Him: Hey, hey look at me. I looked at him almost ready to cry. I horny fucken horny and he tells me about these snoopy little fuckers nxa**

**Him: Owami don't get me wrong I want I want you so bad fuck that I need you baby I need you right now I want to make you scream out my name I want to leave breathless and begging for more I want to be deep inside of you right now. Let's save this for later you are definitely not going to make it home today. I love you Owami.**

**Me: I love you too wami even though I'm horny and you left me hanging.. Let's skip dinner tonight and take it straight to the bedroom. I winked and wrapped my legs around him pulling him closer and I wrapped my hands around his neck and gently brushed the back of his neck with my index finger. He cursed**

**Him: Shit Amahle what are you doing to me. I kissed him and my other hand made way to his bulge and I moved it up and down while squeezing it a bit. He was busy cursing in between the kiss. I pulled out of the kiss and looked at him still brushing his bulge his eyes were now blood shot red and small I stop brushing him I got off the table took my food and went to go sit down. He was looking at me then at his bulge**

**Him: Look you've done to me**

**Me: If I could show you what you've done to me you wouldn't be talking now come sit down and let's eat my lunch is almost over. He took his food and came next to me with his chair and set down**

**Him: Owami let's knock off**

**Me: Baby I can't just knock off either way I have a meeting with HR**

**Him: Tell them you won't be able to make it they need to postpone**

**Me: On what grounds**

**Him: Your baby is sick**

**Me: and what's wrong**

**Him: His got a swelling and it wont go away it needs you to take care if it**

**Only you can make him feel better and make the swelling go away.**

**Me:(laughing) I wont even ask who the baby is . We continued eating while he was busy convincing me to knock off or run away. When we were done he tidied up and threw the rubbish away he took his car keys and blazer and walked out the office and I accompanied him outside when we got to the parking lot he had parked in my spot. He gave me a hug convinced me to change my about running away he told me that he will pick me up when I knock off or I can take a uber to his work place in case his in a meeting or something. I nodded he cupped my face and pecked my lips got in his car and drove off. I walked back to the building going straight to the HR for the meeting.**

**Insert 19**

**Amahle**

**So the meeting with HR went really well better then I had expected honestly. I am officially employed at the law firm and I'm permanent my salary made me really happy I just couldn't contain my happiness and excitement I had to sure the good news with someone I tried calling my**

brothers they didn't answer I called mom she said she's in an important meeting she will call me back I just gave up. It was almost knock off time I set at my desk going through some articles anything to keep me busy. I heard a soft knock at the door before it opened it was Calvin he got in and closed the door

Him: Congratulations Miss Mthetwa

Me: Thank you Mr Smith and thank you for the opportunity that you gave me and the lessons you taught me they will surely come in handy but most of all thank you for believing in me.

Him: If there's anyone to be thanking it's you. Now go home and celebrate with your loved ones see you on Monday.

Me:(smiling) Sir yes Sir

Him:(laughing) That better he last time you call me Sir. Oh uhm I'm really sorry about what happened earlier on I didn't you had company and I wanted to thank you for breakfast so I thought I should buy you lunch

Me: Its cool no need to apologize

Him: I do need to apologize I shouldn't have just budged in. Have a good weekend Amahle

Me: Thank you Calvin have a good weekend to. He walked out and left I called wami to come fetch me he said he'd be here in 30 minutes I packed my stuff and went out to go wait outside for him I was getting ecstatic all over again and I just couldn't stand still I was waiting for him to come he took his own damn time to come and I went from excited to pissed I know I should have waited in the office but still he was late I took my phone out and decided to request a uber as I was busy making the

**request when a car parked in front of me and the window rolled down it was Mr Smith**

**Him: Need a lift?**

**Me: Thanks but I'm okay**

**Him: Are you sure?**

**Me: Yes I'm sure thank you though**

**Him: Okay then bye Amahle**

**Me: Bye Smith. He drove off and I saw Nhlanhla's car approaching he stopped right next to me I didn't even stand up I was seated on a chair next to the security guards mini house office they gave me a chair to sit on. He rolled down the window and looked at me I crossed my legs folded my arms and looked the other way my lips were pouted all along. He looked at me confused and got out the car came to my side opened the door for me took my bags and placed them at the back seat**

**Him: Babe get in. I wasn't taking any of that he needs to apologize for being late I looked at him clicked my tongue and looked the other way again. He was really confused he picked me up bridal style and put me in the front seat my inner woman was excited busy doing jumping Jack's but I'm not about to show him that. He buckled me up closed the door and went to his side got in and ignited the car and we drove off.**

**Him: Babe what did I do wrong. I ignored him he passed by Mc Donald's and he bought me a Mc Flurry he knows that it calms me down he gave it to me and I smiled then remembered that I was angry I immediately frowned**

**Me: Thank you**

**Him: Owami what's wrong? Did I do something wrong?**

**Me: yes you did**

**Him: Baby what did I do wrong?**

**Me: You were late**

**Him: I'm very sorry Owami please forgive me sthandwa sam**

**Me: Well that depends**

**Him: Okay on what Owami**

**Me: Well I have T&C's**

**Him: Anything babe**

**Me: Baby I know you wanted to take me out tonight but can we please have an in doors dinner date I don't really feel like a crowd**

**Him: Okay Owami that can be arranged**

**Me: One last thing, I've been craving for amasi and iphuthu please make some for me**

**Him: Since when do you eat amasi**

**Me: Since always so you heard my T's&C's do agree or not**

**Him: I agree to your terms and conditions**

**Me: Good now sign it off we need to shake hands**

**Him:(chuckling) Yes Mam we shook hands and he continued driving and we were having a light conversation and we were interrupted by a call he connected it to the car and answered**

**Him: Hey dawg**

**Caller: Hey poi what's up**

**Him: Nothing much dawg nothing much**

**Caller: So poi I was thinking that maybe we should go out for a few drinks or something.**

**Him: Great you just tell me the place and date and we will definitely have a bro chillas nyana**

**Caller: How about we do that today**

**Him: You expect me to fly all the way to England hai**



**ngeke**

**Caller: No brah I'm in SA at the moment**

**Him: You sneaky little bitch**

**Caller: Hey I ain't no bitch nxa uyaphapha ntwana. So manje what do you say**

**Him: How about tomorrow. I looked at him then out the window**

**Him: Uhm look ntwana how about another time madam wants me all to herself this weekend**

**Caller: Oh you are with your wife why didn't you tell me let me guess I'm on loud speaker**

**Him: What did you expect I'm driving dawg**

**Caller: You could have at least told me now it seems like I don't have manners... Uhm hello wifey how are you.**

**Me: Hi I'm good thanks and you**

**Caller: I'm good thanks... Dawg I'll see you around**

**Him: Okay dawg**

**Caller: Goodbye Miss Hlope I'll see you guys some other time.. He hung up and I looked at Nhlanhla he looked and he panicked a bit and he concentrated on the road a head**

**Me: Was that your friend?**

**Him: Uhm yeah. He was still looking ahead and he didn't even steal a glance**

**Me: Okay I didn't even get his name**

**Him: Thabiso uhm that's his name**

**Me: Hmm okay then. We had already arrived at his place I got went inside and went straight to the bedroom I had to change into something more lose and comfortable I took my mans t-shirts and wore it along with his socks I looked for shorts wore them and went downstairs he was**

preparing the dish u had asked him to make for me I took a slab of chocolate that was in my beg and went to the lounge and sat there watching TV well I wants really watching it there's just something that I couldn't get out of my head. He came and joined me and we sat there in silence he stood up went to finish up my dish and came back with a bowl with iphathu and amasi I waited for the food to cool down I laid my head on his thighs and looked straight into his eyes.

**Me: Baby**

**Him: Owami**

**Me: You know that I love you right**

**Him: Yes I know that what's wrong your question scares me**

**Me: Nothing I just needed you to know that I love you with all of me**

**Him: I love you Owami and I know that you love me too. Thank you so much for giving me such an opportunity I really do appreciate it and I would never hurt intentionally I love you yezwa. I nodded then sat up straight and I mixed amasi with iphuthu and I ate but it was missing something sugar I went to go get the sugar and added 1 spoon full of sugar and mixed I also added milk and cream so it can be creamer Nhlanhla was looking at me in awe I sat down and ate**

**Him: Owami is there something you want to tell me**

**Me: No why?**

**Him: No im just asking..... Is this how you've been eating amasi?**

**Me: Nope I usually don't add sugar or cream just milk and amasi but you can always try something new right**

**Him: I guess. He looked at me like he was deep in thoughts**

**Me:(Shrugs) What?**

**Him: Uhm nothing**

**Me: Speak now or forever hold your peace**

**Him: Are you still preventing?**

**Me: Yes I am why so many questions**

**Him: I was just asking Owami**

**Me: If there is something you need to ask then please do so and stop asking me a thousand questions.**

**Him: Okay okay sorry**

**Me: Mxm you just made me lose my appetite**

**Him: I'm sorry Hlehle really, should I feed you?**

**Me:(giggling) No. He took my dish and I didn't fight back he started feeding me you should have seen me I was giggling like a 2 year old baby that just got their favourite candy. I finished the food and I was now full he took the dish to the kitchen and rinsed it and he came back and we sat and watched TV as always I wasn't really watching I was sleepy as hell and sitting so comfortable with my head on his lap wasnt doing me any justice**

**Me: Wami**

**Him: Owami**

**Me: I'm sleepy**

**Him: Do you want to sleep here or should I carry you to the bedroom?**

**Me: I can walk and I will walk myself to the bedroom. I got up and he followed and just swiped me off my feet and carried me to the bedroom**

**Him: Why are you so damn stubborn**

**Me: I learned from the best. He laughed and put me on**

**the bed and he looked deep into my eyes and I grabbed him by his neck and began kissing him with so much hunger and thirst one minuet we were kissing the next minuet our closed were on the floor we had the most amazing sex ever it was out of this world and he had me begging for more after 4 sessions I was dead tired we laid in bed he was now wearing his boxers and I was wearing his t-shirt; my head was on his chest and I was listening to his heart beat while drawing circles on his chest and we was starring at the ceiling with his hands at the back of his head**

**Him: I love you Owami(sighs) and I want to spend the rest of my life with you I want to sleep next to you and wake up next to you I want to make you breakfast in bed I want to make you feel better when you are sick be your pillar of strength because you are my pillar of strength I want to build my life and my family with you I want you carry my last name and my babies.**

**He sat up and made me sit up and look at him he looked into my eyes and held my hands**

**Him: Amahle you are my life and I need you for the whole me need you for my sanity I need you in my life I could never survive without you in my life Amahle Owami Mthetwa I love you with every fibre in my body.**

**I was already in tears**

**Me: I love you more**

**Him: I can not wait any longer and I will keep on asking you over and over again until you are ready because I know that I am not giving up on you I'm not giving up on us I'm not giving up on this ever I love and I want to spend the rest of my life with.....marry Amahle make me the**

**happiest man alive and please marry me. I looked at him in a bit of shock after rejecting him last time I honestly never thought he would ask ever again. I was in tears already they were just rolling down my face I just couldn't help it I had mixed emotions I was happy and scared and excited all at the same time I was looking down all along and he lifted my head up with his thumb and index finger and made look at him you could see that he was a bit nervous and and second by second he was becoming disappointed I looked at him and I nodded with tears rolling down my cheeks**

**Me: Yes.... yes I will marry you. He was startled I guess the thought I would reject his proposal again. He quickly jumped up and off the bed and he pulled me up and wrapped his arms around me into a warm hug and he picked me up and spun me around I giggled he stopped spinning and placed me down and he went to his drawer and came back with a ring and he put on my finger it looked really beautiful and expensive a felt a bit nauseous I sat down**

**Him: What's wrong Owami? He sat next to me**

**Me: Nothing wami I'm just feeling a bit nauseous must be from the sp- I couldn't even finish the sentence I ran to the bathroom and all my food came rushing out. He came running after me and he brushed my back as I was busy vomiting all my food my precious food he ran downstairs and came back with a glass of water I was still vomiting but nothing was coming out any more and my stomach was painful from all of the vomiting I stood up rinsed my mouth and took the glass of water and drank it and I sat down on the floor and he came and squatted next to me.**

**Him: Owami are you okay**

**Me: Yeah I'm okay its nothing serious maybe I over ate and the spinning caused my stomach to react**

**Him: Okay Owami lets go lay down he I tried getting up and he stopped me and picked me up and carried me back to the bedroom and placed me on the bed. He pecked my lips and we laid down as soon as my head hit the pillow I felt like vomiting again and I jumped up and ran to the bathroom and vomited all of the water I had drank he followed me back to the bathroom and sat with me as I continued emptying my stomach I drank water again and we set there I guess we were waiting for me to vomit again.**

**Him: I'm sorry for spinning you around Owami I really didn't think I'd cause any harm**

**Me:(faintly laughs) You didn't cause any harm wami**

**Him: I am still sorry though. we sat the in silence after a few minuets I got up brushed my teeth and we went back to bad we laid there for a while in comfortable silence and I laying on his chest listening to his heart beat busy drawing circles on his chest while admiring my ring it really looked beautiful.**

**Me: Wami who is Miss Hlope. He panicked and kept quit for a bit at first I thought I was hearing things but his heart beat was now increasing.**

**Insert 20**

**Amahle**

**Me: Cat got your tongue?**

**Him: hmmm**

**Me: Don't act confused your friend Thabiso he called me Miss Hlope and I'm not Hlope neither do I have a relative with that surname hell H and M are what 5 maybe 6 alphabets apart and ain't no way in hell Hlope and Mthetwa sound the same. I was already sitting up looking at him straight in the eyes**

**Him: Owami please calm down and let me explain**

**Me: You know what you right I need to calm**

**Him: Well you see Hlope is my girlfriend yeah... No I mean she is my fiance**

**Me: You know what Nhlanhla let me sleep maybe when I wake up you would have got your story together please leave I need to sleep I'm tired I didn't even wait for him to respond I looked the other direction and laid down and closed my eyes he got off the bed wore his clothes then walked to the door he sighed then opened the door and left a little part of me broke I taught that maybe he will fight me and act stubborn like always but who was I kidding mxm I eventually fell asleep.**

**Nhlanhla**

**Amahles mood swings these days are out of this world I'm literally walking on egg shells I don't know how to answer her questions these days. When she asked me who is Miss Hlope I honestly didn't know what to say I got a bit of a panic I had hoped that she forgot about that or rather didn't hear what Thabiso had said. Well here's the thing there's no Miss Hlope Thabiso saw Amahle well he knew her from the pictures and he said that the surname Hlope suits her and when I asked why he told me that he has a**

**client that looks like Amahle even though she is older than Amahle one would swear they are twins makes sense because the first time he saw Amahles picture his reaction was funny he kept on asking me her surname and if I'm sure that she is Mthetwa. So he said he would always call her miss Hlope now tell me how do I explain all of that to her she would bury me alive and now I have messed up things big time I went to go buy us food she needed her space.**

**So I've been having some suspicions that Owami might be pregnant her eating and sleeping habits she always hungry and tired I know my Hlehle loves her sleep and her food but lately she's going over bored, but I wouldn't dare ask her If she is you saw how she reacted when I asked her several questions. I took my phone out and texted Thabiso I had to let him know that he caused friction between me and the apple of my eye he replied apologising he said that he will drive over to my place if need it be that he has to apologize personally and explained everything. I got us each burgers along with fries and cold drink well just for me and I also got her favourite ice cream from woolies and a chocolate cake. I was tempted in buying a pregnancy test as well but I'm already in her bad books and I don't want to add petrol to the already burning fire I bought snacks and her favorite juice and also some non alcoholic wine better safe than sorry she will kill me for that later on. I went to pay the Items and I bumped into her brother on my way out he wasn't alone though  
Mandla: Hey we shook hands and he introduced me to the other guy  
Mandla: Nhlekz this is Themba and Themba this is the**



**nigger that has knocked up our baby**

**Themba: Oh I thought that white nigger that came in the morning was the one mom even invited him for breakfast you know mom never does that shit.(clears throat) Uhm nice to meet I hope you are treating our baby good she is our little princess and she deserves to be treated like a queen that she is. If you break one finger nail on her I will break you boy. I guessed that he was talking about Calvin that guy really finds a way to irritates me every chance he gets his just every where I hope owami didn't get the job there I have already talked to a few of my friends that have law firms and she seems to have already made a mark so all of them want her to work for them. Don't get me wrong I want her to succeed but I also want her far away from Calvin**

**Mandla: Be fair what if she's the one that is giving him trouble.**

**Themba: He must sit down and talk to her I will not get involved in their relationship the only time I will involve myself is when there is abuse in the relationship either from princess or Nhlekz. Either way I doubt that she would give him trouble**

**Mandla: I suppose you heard him anyway what are you up to? Isn't Hlehle with you?**

**Me: She is I left her at my place she told me to leave because she wants to sleep so I decided to come buy some takeaways**

**Themba: Oh so you are the reason behind all the weight gain, I noticed but don't tell her yoh I don't want her to bite my head off these days she is aggressive what did you do to her**

**Mandla: I hope for your sake she is not pregnant**

**Him: Uhm**

**Themba: Bruh out of all things you just jump to pregnancy like man our princess can not be pregnant she is just 23 years heck she shouldn't be having sex. I looked at Themba and he seemed serious**

**Mandla: We have been with her for about 1 week now and you tell me that you have not noticed the changes her mood swings are on a 1000 one minuet she's happy the next she's angry next thing she's sad or crying, she eats a lot and she is gaining weight she is very aggressive and the list goes on. I am a doctor and such symptoms are of pregnancy mfo**

**Me: So you are telling me that she might be pregnant as we speak**

**Themba: I see that you took my warning lightly**

**Me: But you just warned me now either way I doubt that she is since she is preventing**

**Mandla: Oral?**

**Me: No injection. I even asked her today if she is still preventing and she said she is.**

**Themba: WTF Hlehle is already sexually active that is to much to take in I need to sit down.. Are you in a hurry?**

**Me: Not really she's still sleeping.**

**Themba: Okay I need a drink before I hit you. I laughed and he gave me a serious look. We went to a nearby pub and we sat there and ordered drinks**

**Mandla: You do know that contraceptives are not 100% right so she might be pregnant**

**Me: No way that's impossible not that I would mind having a baby but I doubt that she's pregnant. Themba**

**was silent all along we had a few drinks over a light conversation**

**Themba: Did you break her virginity? I hesitated a bit before answering**

**Me: Uhm yes**

**Themba: You do know that you have to pay for deflowering our princess right. I just nodded and he stood up bid us farewell and walked out Mandla and I also stood up and walked out we found Themba standing outside and he came to us and extended his hand to me for a handshake.**

**Themba: It was nice meeting I guess I'll be seeing you again soon**

**Me: Yes you will be. Out of now where he punched me and I was shocked so was Mandla he even managed to crack my mouth. I spat out the blood and touched my cracked lip I was still in shock you see if he wasn't Owamis brother I would have beat him up**

**Themba: And that's for deflowering my baby before marriage.**

**Me: Sorry man. He walked away**

**Mandla: Sorry bro he doesn't want anything with her princess. I really admire the love that you have for my little sister she is really lucky to have you. We should chill some time again**

**Me: Yeah we should. He left and I went home Themba really throws mean punches. When I got home the sleeping beauty was awake and I found her watching tv**

**Me: Owami**

**Her:Mxm**

**Me: Baby I bought dinner. I went to go put the ice cream**

**in the fridge and took out a packet of frozen peas and put them on the area that Themba had punched it was beginning to swell up, I left all the other plastics on the counter I dished up for us and poured her, her favorite juice and went to the lounge I placed her food on the coffee table. She didn't even pay attention to me**

**Me: I'm sure you must be hungry eat up**

**Her: If you can lie to me how sure am I that you didn't poison my food. She looked at me and saw the packet of frozen peas that were on my cheek she looked a bit concerned**

**Me: Owami you didn't give me a chance to explain myself. I placed the packet down and she saw my cracked lip and my swollen chick. She came rushing to me and set next to me and places on my swollen cheek.**

**Her: Wami what happened**

**Me: Its nothing serious owami I'll get better**

**Her: Don't tell me that you are hurt who did this to you? Did you get into a fight? If you don't tell me what happened I'll also add on to the pain and swelling**

**Me: Uhm well I got punched**

**Her: Well I can see that its evident enough my question is why what did you do**

**Me: I deflowered some ones precious princess**

**Her: Oh she got up but I pulled her back down**

**Me: I bumped into your brother's and well to cut the long story short he punched me for breaking your virginity**

**Her: But why would you take a punch for something you didn't do?**

**Me: I would do anything for you I would have taken a bullet had it come to that Owami I love you and I really**

mean it. She looked at me for awhile then kissed my swollen cheek it was getting better now. I looked at her then narrated the whole story behind Thabiso calling her Miss Hlope you could see that she didn't really believe me but at least we were cool now. She took her food and we began eating over a light conversation she took a small sip of the juice and she almost jumped

**Her:** I knew you are trying to kill me what the hell is this?

**Him:** Your favorite juice mango and orange

**Her:** Have you tasted this it tastes like washing powder. I took the juice and I sipped it and there was nothing wrong we exchanged drinks and we continued eating she was really enjoying the food and my cold drink after eating I dished up the ice cream and gave her a bowl and I took the other bowl and I sat down and we dug in while watching the movie *Me before you*

**Insert 21**

**Amahle**

Something just didn't add up about Nhlanhla's explanation and I won't stop digging up until I make sense of everything.

We were now done watching the movie *Me Before You*, I have watched it quit a number of times now and it still leaves me in tears each and every time I watch it.

**Me:** Would you do that to me? Would you also make the same decision if you were in his situation?

**Him:** I wouldn't want to be a burden to you imagine being able to things for yourself and then one day you wake up and you are paralyzed and depending on someone to do

things for you things you could once do that wouldn't sit well with me it would make me lose self respect for myself and id lose my self worth Owami just imagine you will need to do everything for me. All in all I understand why he made such a decision but I can not answer your question because I am not in his situation and it's very easy to answer a question when you are not facing that situation so I honestly don't know what I would do if I find myself in his shoes. I love you Owami. He pecked my lips and began tidying up

Him: Are you still not in the mood for a crowd?

Me:(shrugs) why?

Him: I wanted us to go out and have fun you know and celebrate our engagement. I think I should get a ring as well so these girls play far away from me.

Me: Aren't we dramatic. I think I can use some fresh air plus I also got the job

Him: Wow congrats babe

Me: Thank you. I don't have anything to wear so we will have to pass by my place

Him: Okay. Will you still be working for Calvin?

Me: Yes why?

Him: Nothing. His obsession over Calvin was beginning to get on my nerves honestly yes I get how he feels but then still it's not as I like the guy so why does he have to worry himself. I got up went to the bathroom and did my hygiene routine. I wore his clothes still I found him sitting on the bed he was dressed already

Me: You done?

Him: Yeah ready to go?

Me: Sure. We went out and drove off to my place when we

**got there I went straight to my bedroom and did my make up then went to the wardrobe to look for something to wear I decided to wear a long sleeved satin twisted deep v neck dress and it was nude and I paired it up with nude block sandal heels and took a small black clutch bag I had black matte lipstick on. I went downstairs to my surprise Nhlanhla wasn't there I grabbed a tub of yogurt and a spoon and went to the car he was standing outside busy on his phone and he was actually smoking I was shocked because it was cigarettes an actual cigarette I know he does smoke but only weed and that's like what 3 times a year. I got in the car and he threw the cigarette bud down and stamped on it then got in and took a breath mint and started chewing. We drove off to the club the drive was silent all the way to the club. When we got he tried getting up but I grabbed his hand**

**Me: What's wrong you just turned sour all of a sudden you know if you don't want us to be at a club we can always turn around and go home I don't mind**

**Him: Nah its cool.**

**Me: You know what I don't have the energy to baby a old grown ass man if you know something is bothering you speak and stop with the mood swings and attitude and if this is about Calvin boy you need to suck it up I'm not about to lose or put my career on hold just because of your thoughts and assumptions you think that if I suspected that my boss was feeling me no scratch that you think that if I knew for a fact that my boss wants me and I have something to back it up on do you think I'd still be working there or I would have reported him to the HR nxa.**

**Him: Amahle you just don't get it do you. Argh you know what let me stop being a baby and start manning up right because you don't have the time to baby a old grown man.**

**Me: You know what you just spoiled my whole mood please just take me home. He looked at me and sighed and he just sat there in the car. I looked at him and clicked my tongue**

**Me: Just forget it I'm going to go have fun with or without you I took my stuff and I attempted to open the door and it was locked**

**Him: Please don't do this Amahle**

**Me: Do what huh? I don't want to argue with you just open the God damn door so I can go drink up a storm and don't even bother following me. Angisho wena you don't want me to go home so I will not instead I'll go inside and have the time of my life now please unlock the door**

**Him: You are not going to drink**

**Me: We shall see about that now unlock the door Nhlanhla**

**Him: You can go have your fun and dance on the tables and do whatever you want but what you won't do is harm my baby**

**Me: Excuse me**

**Him: You heard me Amahle**

**Me: Oh nkosi yam what nonsense is this now. Ai just unlock the damn door so I can leave you and your illusions. He opened the door and I got out and walked inside without even looking back his really delusional if he thinks I'm pregnant and I'll show him. It was packed inside I made my way to the bar and ordered a few drinks and I decided to book the VIP room I went in there and I**



set alone and had my drinks I decided to call my girls but no one was answering and I set the all by myself drinking my sorrows away I was done drinking and I decided to hit the bar on my way there I noticed a vacant table I went and got myself cocktail and red bull also a few ciders and I went to the table the waiter followed me with my drinks. I sat there all alone and I was getting tipsy and you know how alcohol is I was beginning to become all emotional. I felt someone behind me their presence was so strong you wouldn't miss it at all. Then the person asked a question  
Guy: Why is such a beautiful lady like you sitting all alone  
Me: for peace of mind

Him: Peace of mind at a club wow. His voice was so bold it just demanded authority. He came in front of me and stretched out his hand

Him: I'm Khayaletu and you are?

Me: Amahle I stretched out my hand and he took it into his then and kissed the back of my hand and smiled okay guys I know my bae is hot and all that but this right here this that is standing right in front of me guys this guy surely walked out from heaven his all kinds of sexy his the kind of sexy that makes you wet yourself repeatedly without him even touching let alone uttering any word to you yoh guys God definitely knew what he was doing when he created him this is a punishment seriously. I hadn't noticed that I've been staring deep into his eyes. I took my hand back and he smiled revealing his dimple

Him: Penny for your thoughts? I looked down and chuckled

Me: 100 dollar bill and a expense paid vacation for my thoughts

**Him:(chuckles) Hmm feisty thoughts you have and expensive as well. Let me leave you to it enjoy your day and I hope you do get your peace of mind. He smiled and left. I watched him walk away I wouldn't having him all day his all kinds of yummy I continued drinking and also getting up and dancing there and there. 2 hours have passed since I met Khaya and I had toned down a bit on the alcohol. I was sitting there going through my phone I even know why I was hurting myself. There was no call or text from my so called fiancée he didn't even bother following me inside mxm I wasn't going to let my outfit go to waste phela I was looking like all kinds of flames with my perfectly toned legs exposed I worked so hard for this outfit to fit me so perfectly and expose every curve of my body in the most appropriate and appetizing way. I put my phone back in my bag and when I looked up a waiter was standing in front of me with a cocktail**

**Me: Uhmm I didn't order that**

**Him: The owner of this place said I should give this to you**

**Me: Are sure you got the right person I don't even know the owner of the place**

**Him: Yes I'm sure. He gave to me and also a card and I read it**

**\*I hope this gives you peace of mind its non alcoholic enjoy\***

**\*This is not a place to come seek peace of mind xoxo\***

**I smiled to myself so his the owner of this place I looked around looking for him but I couldn't find him I began drinking even though I was scared at first I even requested a uber so that when I'm done drinking this I can run outside and straight into the uber thank God it was 2**

minutes away. with all the things that are happening around you can never be too cautious rather safe than sorry and because I decided to be too forward for my liking I took the cocktail and drank it. It tasted so great when I was done drinking it I immediately got up and headed outside when I got there my uber hadn't arrived and it was a bit chilly a car came and stopped in front of me and the door opened it was Nhlanhla so he didn't leave either way I don't care and I'm certainly not getting in his car

Him: please get in

Me: Mxm

Him: Amahle I'm not going to ask you again just get in the car

Me: Thanks but no thanks I've already requested a uber and here it is. He got put went to the driver spoke and it seems like cash was exchanged and he came back to me and instructed me to get in and I was refusing when

Khaya appeared

Khaya: Amahle is everything okay? Is this guy giving you any trouble? I was lost in my world when my dearly beloved answered. He looked at me for assurance and I nodded he also nodded and bid us farewell I got in the car and Nhlanhla went to his side and he got in and we drove off

Him: You make me so mad sometimes you deliberately did what I asked you not to do and to top it all off you now go around expecting free drinks from strangers don't even bother saying anything with that said he drove off in total silence and we got home and went to bed well I went to bed alone and he left I don't know where to

## **Insert 22**

### **Nhlanhla**

**I saw how she was smiling and looking at Khayaletu yes I know him and his shenanigans his not the type you would want to mix with especially if your girl when I went in side to go to my woman I saw that scam kissing her hand I heard him talking about her I saw him instructing the waiter to send her a drink on the house and she took it she drank the fucken drink what if it was spiked I know how that scam rolls You see Khaya and I go way back and that's a story for another day. I was so furious after dropping her home I went back to the club I was so furious. When I got there I looked for Khaya everywhere but I couldn't find I went to the bar and ordered 2 buckets full of beers and I went to a idle table and sat there and started downing the beers. There ladies kept on looking at me I suppose they where looking for their next prey. 1 bucket of beer down I was getting tipsy I went to the bar and I bought another bucket full of beer. I went back to my table and the girls had already made themselves comfortable**

**Girl 1: Hey we couldn't help ourselves you looked so lonely and depressed and it was really sad to the eye and the heart**

**Me: And if I keep on entertaining you it will be sad to the pocket... My pocket to be exact**

**Girl 2: You see what we are talking about this is just sad you are all grumpy and it doesn't look good on you need to smile Jesus loves**

**Me: Yes you are right he does love me. Now please don't**

**even try me I don't have the energy I am not in the mood and I'm taken**

**Girl 1: Now, now, now why do you have to add other people I don't see another person here with you well except for me and my day one over here**

**Me: What do you want from me?**

**Girl 2: We just want to keep you company and turn that frown into a smile**

**Me: No matter what I say you are not going to leave**

**Girl 1: You got that right you see why I like you we are on the same level**

**Me: What do you drink?**

**Girl 2: Don't worry we are sorted well for now. I chuckled and we continued talking at least they were able to take my mind of things I was now on my last bucket of beer and I could feel the alcohol rushing through my veins I was getting drunk I ended buying the ladies 3 bottles of Moet and also 24 pack Corona.**

**Girl 1: We didn't even get each others names I am Tshepang and that's Lethabo**

**Me:(laughs) I'm Nhlanhla it was nice meeting you girls**

**Lethabo: You are leaving already come on don't spoil the fun. She got up and came and sat on my lap and she wrapped her arms around my neck**

**Lethabo: The fun has just began she pecked my lips**

**Tshepang: Tell her girl the night is still young. Lethabo was still sitting on my lap and she was wearing the most revealing skirt ever it had a slit that ran all the way up. She took my hand and took it all the way to her thighs next think I know I was touching her nuna she lifted her leg making way for my hand I was in awe she stood up**

and sat facing me and wrapped her legs around me and she took my hand again and placed it on her cookie jar she was so wet she nibbled on my ear and started kissing me and I responded and I began rubbing her clit thank God our table was in the corner so people couldn't see we were doing I started fingering her and she moaned and I began thrusting her pussy with my fingers Johnny wasn't doing any justice down there she unbuttoned my pants and took Johnny into her hands

**Lethabo:** Fuck you are so big let's take this outside baby.

**Me:** As soon as she called me baby it hit home. I took her hand out my pants and stopped doing the shit I was doing and instructed her to get off I got up

**Me:** Ladies it was nice meeting but it's time for me to leave

**Tshepang:** Arg you are such a bore

**Me:**(chuckles) You have already sucked me dry and now it's sad on my pocket enjoy ladies

**Lethabo:** Come on you know it's rude to leave a lady hanging let's go finish off what we started . she came to me and wrapped her arms around my neck and started kissing me and I pushed her off gently and I left without saying another word I know I am drunk but I need to practice what I preach. I got in my car and drove home hoping that the police to not stop me or else I'll be spending the night in the cells. When I got home my wife was sleeping so peacefully I didn't want to wake her up I went to the bathroom I had to take a shower I was still hard after my cold shower I went to bed and as soon as my head hit the pillow I was out.

**Amahle**

**I woke up with the urge to vomit I quickly ran to the bathroom and began vomiting when I was done my stomach was already painful from all the vomiting I brushed my teeth and took a quick shower then went to the bedroom and noticed Nhlanhla was there sound asleep I don't even know what time he got home as I wore my denim short and his black t-shirt and tucked it in only in the front. I went to bae and I was about to kiss his lips but the reek of alcohol punched my nose and I just couldn't. I was really hungry I went down stairs and warmed up last night's left overs and I dished up and began eating I'll go buy Nhlanhla rock my soul and wings he will need it I'm sure as hell he will be hungover when I was done eating I was still hungry but I was craving Steers ribs and their burger. I took his car keys and drove off one thing kept on playing in my mind I just couldn't get it out. When I got to the mall I first went to Chicken Liken and order the wings and rock my soul then I went to stairs and ordered pork ribs and a burger I also ordered their milkshake I paid and went Clicks and decided to buy a pregnancy test 2 in fact I took some snacks. And chocolate as well and went to go pay. I after that I went to go collect my foods. And went to the parking lot got in my car (what's his is mine) and drove off when I got home the first thing I did was eat the test will wait y'all I was hungry I first ate the ribs they tasted like heaven I was half way through them when bae came down stairs in only his briefs he was looking so sexy with his eyes half opened he greeted and went to straight to the fridge and began making his hangover concussion when he was done he came to join me. He smelled so fresh and also smelled**

**like Colgate.**

**Me: Where did you go last night?**

**Him: Out**

**Me: Clearly you went out because you just left me all alone so where is out?**

**Him: I went to go tell Khaya to stay away from you and hopefully beat some sense into him but I couldn't find him his so damn lucky**

**Me: Why would you want to do that and how do you know him. Urgh who am I kidding. I bought you wings they are in the micro wave you tell me if you need anything else. I got up took my plastic and went to the bathroom to go take the tests I took both the tests and I waited anxiously 5 minutes felt like a life time of waiting as I was about to check the tests the door swung open**

**Him: Amahle what's wrong with you? Huh can't you see my efforts cant you see the love that I have for you don't you get it that I'll do anything for Amahle I love you and I have loved you ever since I laid my eyes on you I love Owami and the thought of someone .... Else uhm. He stopped and walked over to where the tests were**

**Him: What's going on**

**Me: I couldn't get what you said out of my mind so I just had to be sure so I decided to buy these pregnancy tests what do they say**

**Him: Its showing 2 lines. My heart beat went from normal to a thousand I sing know whether I was scared or excited or angry I just didn't know but I do know for a fact that I was overwhelmed now this explains the appetites that I've been having and also the weight gain and the mood swings but what I didn't understand was that I was**



preventing it's not possible maybe it's a mistake it just didn't make sense. I slowly walked over to the tests and he was looking at me confused

**Him: What does it mean?**

**Me: It means that I'm pregnant. I took the 2 test and looked at them one was invalid I looked at the other one and I was filled with sadness I hadn't noticed that I was now crying. Nhlanhla wrapped his arms around me and kissed my forehead. I didn't know how to explain to Nhlanhla why I was crying**

**Insert 23**

**Amahle**

**I guess a part of me wanted to be pregnant a part of me was happy at the chance of being a mum**

**Him: What's wrong Owami talk to me. I continued sobbing**

**Him: Baby please don't cry its not good for the baby. He just opened a can of warms by saying that**

**Me: You don't understand**

**Him: Than make me understand Amahle. if your are scared don't be we are in this together im not going anywhere. Through all the emotions hormones weight gain mood swings cravings weight gain I'll be there with you even if you have cravings that will make drive all the way to Egypt I'll do that for you I will be your punching bag if I have to I will be your shoulder to cry on always I will hold your hand every step of the way you don't have**

**to cry or be worried**

**Me:(sobbing) I'm not pregnant I am just not pregnant I don't even know I am crying I was preventing so what did I honestly expect**

**Him: Do want us to try for a baby?**

**Me: I don't know**

**Him: Are you ready to have a baby?**

**Me: I never really thought about having a baby since I started preventing but I think that I am...I don't know maybe I am this is all just frustrating I don't know if I am ready but if I was pregnant I would.....(sighs) wami I don't even know what to say I know for a fact that I am not making sense right now and you are scared of even stopping me and- he cut me short with a kiss**

**Him: Owami look at me. I love you Owami and if you want us to wait we can wait if you want us to have a baby right now we can have one right now Just know that I am ready when you are and no pressure Owami..... and by the way I understood everything that you said now speak from you heart so you can understand what you're feeling through your words**

**Me: I love you Wami and even though I act like a spoilt brat and a bitch sometimes he shut me up with the most passionate kiss this time around**

**Him: You are my spoilt brat Owami you are my bitch(laugh) I like the sound of that**

**I punched his arm and he screamed well he was over reacting on the pain**

**Him: One thing I ask from you I am pleading with you don't you ever call yourself a bitch because you are not one and I would never ever call you a bitch even if you**

**cheat on me and get pregnant with another guys child. and I'm not saying that you should do that. I love you so much Owami you are my life**

**Me: I love you too Wami your my soul. Now make love to me I have been craving for you since morning. (puppy eyes)**

**Him: Damn woman why didn't you say so. We swiped me off the floor and began kissing me and he carried me to the bedroom my legs were wrapped around his waist I could feel his erecting all ready and I was already flooding like the rivers of Jordan I wasn't wearing my under garments he pinned me against the wall and began rubbing and squeezing my breast they were super painful and I flinched a bit he asked me in between the kisses if I'm okay and I nodded he continued kissing me and he moved to my neck and I couldn't help the soft moans that kept on escaping my mouth he played with my nipples and squeezed my boobs again and it was still so painful I flinched again**

**Him: Okay Owami what's wrong am I hurting you?**

**Me: My breasts are painful please avoid making contact with them because I want you in me already Wami I need you inside off me. with that said my t-shirt was flying in the air and my sliding on the floor we were both naked in a flesh and he was now on top of me and his hand made way to my nuna and he played with my clit and the moans grew louder and louder he inserted 1 finger in my honey pot and started thrusting his pace increase and so did the fingers I bit my lower lip as I moaned and cursed all at the same time**

**Him: Shit Owami the things that you do to me the things**

**that you make me do baby you drive me crazy and I just can't get enough of you he kissed me so slow and passionately I needed him inside me as in yesterday I moved his hand from my honey pot and took his manhood and placed it on my honey pot he needs to know that I mean business. Inserted himself in me and we had a hot steaming session which went from the bed to the bathroom. After our session we where both out of breath and I was hungry we took a shower together and I wore a maxi dress with deep slights on each side I also wore flip flops and I went down stairs and to go warm up my burger my appetite is out of this world I took my burger and poured myself some juice orange and mango as always and I went to the lounge I say down and turned on the TV and watched cartoons. He came walking downstairs looking all kids of flames in a short and a pastel pink t-shirt and his flip flops. This guy has such beautiful legs one would swear that he does squats every day.**

**Him:(frowning) where's my food**

**Me:(smirks) you ate it all up wami or you want some more(winks)**

**Him: You know I can have all day every day even right now he squatted in front of me and brushed my thighs**

**Me:(moans) This is so good**

**Him: are you talking to me or the food?**

**Me:(smiles) The food. Your food is on the table I didn't warm it though**

**Him: Okay thank you Owami. He came back minutes later with is plate of food and joined me we over a light conversation. I took a huge gulp of my juice and I**

**immediately regretted it as I ran to the toilet to empty my stomach Nhlanhla came rushing in my poor babe was worried**

**Him: Owami I think that we need to go see a doctor now. I shook my head**

**Me: Don't worry wami it's the juice that made me vomiting maybe it has already expired**

**Him: But I bought it yesterday**

**Me: I'll be fine don't stress your self babet**

**Him: If this happens again I am taking you to see a Doctor even if I have to drag you there. I brushed my teeth and we went to the lounge down stairs and he both sat down I laid my head on his lap and we watched TV luckily he didn't change what I was watching phela I'm so obsessed with cartoons he kissed my forehead and we sat there in silence comfortable silence**

**Insert 24**

**Amahle**

**We spent the whole day indoors I actually wanted to go celebrate our engagement but bae didn't want instead he insisted that I go see a doctor and I am not up for it so he gave me 2 choices its either I go see a doctor or I move in with him so he can monitor me and take care of me. You know I'm so lucky and blessed to have such a wonderful person like him in my life I don't know what I'd do or where I'd be without him he is truly such a blessing I love him guys I really do even though I might be stubborn as hell but I really do love him. So today we decided that we will tag along and go to church with my parents then go**

for lunch after lunch with my family we will do whatever I want to do. I was already awake and done with bathing I went to go wake up my sleeping king. I got top of him and began kissing him he responded almost immediately grabbed my and rolled me over so he can be on top of me. Him:(smirks) You don't want me sinning on a Sunday right before church

Me: Sly fox

Him: Horny bee

Me:(singing) Its whatever you want I wanna please you most whatever turns you on oh just let me know (winks) You are so creative the way that you're making love to me you do me like no ones ever done me that is why I want it all the time I do need your love and heart now do what you do to my body. If these walls could talk they'd say pick me up and put me on them this bed way to soft it's time to get off but keep it going keep it coming keep me cuming make me want it do you want it, do you love it? how you want it? where you want? where we going oh

Him: Shit Amahle what are you doing to me mara sthandwa sam you're driving me crazy. FUCK mara my why guys yoh Let's finish this after church please. I smiled and He pecked my lips and got off me he was very hard I could feel it. I got dressed in Jean and a grey t-shirt I'll change into a dress when I get to my parents I made the bed and tidied the bedroom. I went downstairs and made breakfast I tried making bacon eggs and a sausage but they all just smelt horrible I almost threw up because of the smell I made him cereal and made myself a fruit salad oh my did it taste so good he came downstairs looking really sexy, He was wearing black jeans and a white shirt

**and paired it up with a denim jacket and he was also wearing a black timberland. He smelled so good I could feel his cologne just calling me I went over to him and hugged him**

**Me: You know that I love you right my soul**

**Him: I know my life and I love you more now what's for breakfast**

**Me: I tried making you breakfast but I think the eggs bacon and sausage are spoilt the smell horrible.**

**Him: Oh**

**Me: I made you cereal or would you rather prefer a fruit salad?**

**Him: Nope Cereal is okay. Amahle yazi you are so stubborn. I shrugged and he took his bowl of cereal poured milk sat down and ate. We were both done and I took both our bowls to the kitchen and rinsed them**

**Him: Are you done?**

**Me: Yes babe I'm done let's go**

**Him: Okay let's go. We went out locked the house and drove to my parents. I took my phone out and dialled my mother she answered on the third ring**

**Me: Hey mom**

**Mma: Don't hey mom me I'm angry at you.**

**Me: Haaa mama what did I do**

**Mma: You know exactly what you did now what do you want**

**Me:(laughing) I'm on my way no Nhlanhla si hamba nani**

**Mma: Niyaphi nathi?**

**Me: Church**

**Mma: Hmm how far are you**

**Me: 20 minutes**

**Mma: Okay see you when you get here. We drove off to my parents we had to make a quick stop because I was very hungry and I was craving fat cakes fried chips and a russian at this rate that I'm eating I'm going to gain weight like no bodys business. I couldn't wait for us to get to my parents my tummy was beginning to hurt I couldn't eat in the car not with the looks Nhlanhla was giving me**

**Me: Do you want to say something**

**Him: No**

**Me: Hmm. We got home and Nhlanhla parked outside when I got out the car I literally ran to the house I was so hungry I couldn't wait. I got to the dining table and my parents were seated having breakfast**

**Dad: Who's chasing you**

**Mma: Guilt**

**Me: Hunger actually. I sat down and Nhlanhla came in shortly and joined us.**

**Him: Good morning mma good morning baba**

**Dad: Morning Son how are you**

**Him: I'm good thanks and you Baba**

**Dad: I'm good thanks.**

**Mma: How are you my baby have you ate? Oh let me dish up for you**

**Him:(smiles) Thanks mma. She took a plate and began dishing up for Nhlanhla**

**Mma: What's in the plastic bag**

**Me: Haaa mama you didn't even ask me how I am or even offer to dish up for me**

**Dad:(chuckles) Jealousy makes you nasty**

**Me: Oh I see. I took a plate and took put my goodies and dished them up. Everyone well except for Nhlanhla were**



**looking at me shocked**

**Me:(shrugs) What?**

**Mma: So much fat Amahle what's wrong nna is there something you want to tell us**

**Me:(shrugs) I'm hungry. Anyway where are my beloved brothers**

**Mma: They left early their excuse is that they had to be somewhere and I know they are just avoiding going to church. Dad kept on staring at me well mostly my hand.**

**Dad: Ndodana is this how things are done these days huh?**

**Him: No baba I'm really sorry.**

**Dad: You do know that I'm going to make you pay for that**

**Him:(scratching his head) Eish yes baba I know**

**Mma: What are you two on about?**

**Dad: Man stuff**

**Mma: Hmm. I was done eating and I was very full I brushed my belly and smiled**

**Me: That was so delicious. I got up took my plate rinsed it and placed it in the dishwasher and went upstairs to my bedroom to go change. I searched for something to wear and I decided on a pastel off shoulder maxi dress and a denim jacket I wore converse sneakers and a head doek. As I was finishing up there was a knock at the door and before I could even say come in the door opened and it was my mum she looked really worried. She came in and sat on my bed and instructed me to come sit next to her. I went there and she took my hands into hers**

**Mma: Oh nkosi yam. So this is what your father was talking about. I looked at her a bit confused and I looked at my hands only then did I realize the ring**

**Mma: So when are his uncles coming?**

**Me: Soon**

**Mma: They better and his going to pay 10 cows extra for not following tradition and another 10 cows extra for taking my daughter away from me. So is this why you didn't come home?**

**Me:(laughs) Mom he is not taking you away from you, you know I'll always be your girl no matter what I love you mama and you are my ride or die my everything**

**Mma:(smiles with teary eyes) I know baby and I love you too. Oh my baby growing soon she'll be married to someone and she'll be someone's wife and have her own house which she'll turn into a home and make me grandchildren. She's already started with the grandchildren and her father is going to kill her**

**Me: MMA!! Stop being dramatic and what do you mean I've started with the grandchildren**

**Mma: I mean just that. Amahle you can fool them all but not me I know that you are already baking. My only daughter is pregnant. Why didn't you use protection Amahle**

**Me: Mma I'm not having this conversation with you and FYI I'm on the injection**

**Mma: It ain't 100%**

**Me: We going to be late for church**

**Mma: You can't run away from the truth**

**Me: I'm not running away I'm going to church. She stood up and followed me. We found Dad and Nhlanhla outside standing talking whatever they where talking about was very serious.**

**Mma: Let's go. Everyone went to their respective cars and**

**we left to church. Church was really nice the sermon was really good for ones soul I didn't realize how broken I was up until the sermon but it restored me and I found some healing in the bible verses. After church we went to lunch and it was very nice and of course dad continued grilling Nhlanhla for not following tradition. After lunch we parted our ways and Nhlanhla decided that we should go be adventurous so we both went bungee jumping and at first it was scary and I was scared out of my skin but after that I had the most awesome fun ever. I had the most amazing day eve.**

## **Insert 25 Amahle**

**For the past 3 months things have been really great between Nhlanhla and I. So rumour has it that Nhlanhla's uncles have sent a letter to my parents and well of course my mum doesn't want to tell me. Im so excited Wedding bells are around the corner Lethu is finally tying the knot in 7 months there's a lot of preparing to do and cake tasting of course. And in case you are wondering no I didn't go to the doctor and I have my reasons which is that I am not pregnant I have been feeling a lot better less cravings no more vomiting and no more eating crazy I am perfectly fine right. Work has been great I have been keeping my distance from Calvin well its kind off the other way around and I don't know why but I suppose its a good thing considering that Nhlanhla didn't like the**

**interactions I had with him its not strictly business. So bae is going away on business for 3 months imagine 3 months. I have been staring at the ceiling all this time just think a lot this thing of Nhlanhla doesn't sit well with me I feel empty already and his only leaving in 2 days its so funny I we have grown so close it feels like we've known each other for years heck it feels like we've been married for years now.**

**Him: What's wrong nana**

**Me:(sighs) nothing**

**Him: Owami talk to me. I set up straight and looked im in the eyes**

**Me: Lets forget it I don't want to fight. I got up and went to the bathroom and he followed me I took off my clothes and stepped into the shower and he also came in and did not say a word he scrubbed my back and I continued about my business when I was done I stepped out and dried my body and he was busy following me. I applied lotion on my body got dressed and went down stairs to make breakfast I don't feel like going to work today so I will just skip work and call in sick. I made breakfast for both of us nothing fancy I am planning to go all out with dinner. I dished up for the both of us omelettes toast beacon and sausage I warmed up some milk and purred it in a cup for myself I've grown found of warm milk, I made coffee for hubby. I gave him his plate sat down and we said grace and began eating.**

**Him: Mahle Hlehle Owami, my life my soul my smile keeper please talk to me**

**Me: You are leaving me so what's there to talk about except you leaving.**

**Him: So we back there but Owami I have to go**

**Me: I know I know business right. Look I don't want it to seem like I'm not understanding and supportive and all but 3 months wami it's a lot it's to much. What if I feel lonely who's going to keep me company or if I feel like crying who's going to be my shoulder to cry on or need a friend or someone to goof around with what happens if I just want a hug. I was now in tears and he stood up wiped my tears and kissed my forehead**

**Him: I know that it's a lot baby I know Owami I'll ask the team to leave without me and I'll just go there for inspections how about that**

**Me:(shaky voice) No wami I understand you have to go work just that the thought of not waking up next to you or annoying the shit out of you and cuddling with you.... It hurts wami but I understand you have to go work for our future**

**Him: I love you Owami**

**Me: I love you too wami**

**Him: Come with me.... Yeah lets go there together**

**Me: I'd love to Wami but I can't just up and leave for a whole 3 months I have work baby plus I don't want my parents to think I eloped. He chuckled we finished eating and he took the plates and rinsed them. He picked me up and placed me on top of the counter and began kissing my neck and sucking it and his hand went to my nuna and started rubbing it I was already dripping wet I can never get enough of this guy. He carried me to the bedroom and we had one hot steaming session. After the love making session we took a shower and had another steamy session. When we were done we got out and got**

**dressed**

**Me: I need to go to the doctor babe**

**Him: Finally lets go**

**Me: Finally what**

**Him: You finally decided to go see a doctor and stopped convincing yourself that You are perfectly fine because deep down inside we both know that you not**

**Me: Sorry to bust your bubbles Mr but i I am going to the Dr to get my injection boohoo**

**Him:(whisper) Why are you so stubborn**

**Me: What did you just say?**

**Him: I was asking why you are afraid of getting tested. Amahle please be straight with me do you or do you not want a baby let alone my baby Amahle. You could see that with the last statement he said there hurt written in his eyes**

**Me: I am afraid okay, I am afraid of having false hope again. I do want a baby I do want your baby. Nhlanhla I don't want to think that I am pregnant because of the symptoms that I have been having and later on it turns out that it was a false alarm. I have seen how happy you are at the thought of me being pregnant and Wami the thought of me being pregnant also makes me happy and excited and terrified as well.... the thought of a whole human being growing inside of me and depending on me that makes my soul feel so happy and at peace and in harmony.**

**Him:(sighs) Owami...**

**Me: Wami.... Lets go to the doctor. I got up and went straight to car sat there and cried after a couple of**

**minutes Nhlanhla came out and I quickly wiped my tears he got in the car and we drove off to the doctor**

**Nhlanhla**

**Amahle is really stubborn guys I have tried convincing her for 3 months to go see a doctor and get checked out and she doesn't want she has convinced herself that she is getting better. Her mother thinks she's pregnant I think so too and her friends also but she doesn't care about that honestly right now she is just plain being selfish I mean what if she is actually pregnant what about the baby she needs to eat healthy take meds and go for regular check ups to check if the baby is growing perfectly fine and nothing is wrong with my baby our baby. Gosh she frustrates me sometimes. We drove in silence till we got to the doctor we had to wait in line since we didn't have an appointment Amahle went to the front desk to get her file and fill up some papers she came back and set next to me her eyes were glittery they were filled with tears I took her hands into mine and I kissed them**

**Me: Its going to be okay nana. She just nodded and there tears started rolling down her face I stood up pulled her up and we went to the parking lot we got to the car and I hugged her and kissed her forehead**

**Me: If you don't want to do this we can go Owami. Even though I said those words I didn't mean them deep down inside I wanted her to get checked its more of a need then a want**

**Her: No its okay baby I have to get checked in case I am pregnant my baby needs to be perfectly healthy, I wouldn't leave with myself knowing that I caused any harm to my baby. She pulled out of the hug looked me**

**straight in the eyes and I pulled her in and kissed her I pulled out pecked her lips**

**Me: by the way it's our baby. She smiled and I took her hand and we went back inside and took a seat after about an hour we were called in well I mean Amahle Receptionist: Miss Mthetwa you may now go in. She nodded**

**Me: Should I come with you?**

**Her: Should I answer that? I chuckled and followed her inside I closed the door behind me and sat down**

**Dr: Good morning Amahle what can I do you for today?**

**Her: Morning Dr well I came here to get checked up I've been having pregnancy symptoms for the past 4 months I did buy a pregnancy test though and it came out negative but the symptoms have just been carrying on**

**Dr: Who's responsible is it you gentleman?**

**Her:(smiling) This is my fiancé Dr**

**Dr: Oh I see. Take this cup and go urinate and bring it back when you coming back please lay on this bed for me. She stood up took the cup and went out.**

**Dr: I hope you are taking care of my child.**

**Me:(smiles faintly) Yes I am Sir. I would be dead by now if I were not**

**Dr: Good to hear that... Now don't call me sir rather call me Mr Radebe**

**Me: Alright bab'Radebe**

**Dr:(chuckles) Much better. Now where's our peeing beauty. The door swung open and there she was with her lips pouted and eyes glittery she was about to laugh and here I was in stitches because of what Bab'Radebe just said and I suppose she heard that**



**Bab'Radebe: Now, now my baby never mind him his just silly and crazy**

**Me: hey not cool**

**Bab'Radebe: You see I told you.**

**He took the cup from her and put in two test and took them out and placed them neatly on a tissue on his table he instructed Amahle to lay on the bed and pull her t-shirt and put some gel on her lower belly and he began rubbing so object on her. He kept on looking at this small screen**

**Him: Oh somebody's going get killed.**

**Me: What do you mean**

**Him: I mean you are as good as dead....**

## **Insert 26**

### **Nhlanhla**

**I didn't know what to say I didn't know what to do but I definitely knew how I felt.**

**Bab'Radebe: Congratulations you are 22weeks pregnant**

**Me: Owami did you hear that we are pregnant. She looked at me with tears in her eyes**

**Bab'Radebe: Well the baby is perfectly healthy I will have to take your blood and send it off to the lab for some testing.**

**Me: What's the sound that I am hearing?**

**Bab'Radebe: That's the heart beat.**

**I looked at Amahle and her eyes were fixed on the small screen I couldn't read her emotions I didn't know whether she was happy or sad, angry or even disappointed. Mr.**

**Radebe pointed at the screen**

**Bab'Radebe: That's head the body here arms and the legs. Would you like to know the gender? Both of us responded at the same time different responses of course**

**Both: Yes! No!**

**Me: No?**

**Her: Yes!**

**Me: Yes?**

**Her: No! You know the answer is no stop trying to confuse me**

**Bab'Radebe: I told you you're dead**

**Her: Both of you are going to make me very angry. Now baba I want to ask a question and baby please don't take it the wrong way but baba I want to know how I got pregnant because I was on preventing**

**Bab'Radebe: Well I always say that the best prevention is abstaining, you know that every contraceptive is not 100% ntwanam**

**Her: Okay baba**

**I was honestly confused by Amahles question I know she said I mustn't take it personal but how can I not when I don't even what she's feeling. Her eyes are filled with tears but I don't know whether its tears of joy or she's angry or sad I really don't know so how the hell does she expect me to take what she just ask lightly. Bab'Radebe gave me a paper towel to wipe Amahle I stood up wiped Amahle and helped her off the bed**

**Bab'Radebe: I'll be back I'm going to fetch your vitamins we need that baby to be strong and healthy. He walked out and closed the door. Amahle and I were both seated and I was looking down trying to digest everything and**

**not over think things**

**Her: Babe**

**Me: Hmm**

**Her: Are you okay?**

**Me: You tell me**

**Her: What do you mean?**

**Me: Amahle you know exactly what I mean. How do you feel what do you feel Amahle. Lord yoh.... Like Amahle ungi understandi maan one minuet you're hot the next you are cold kahle kahle what do you want huh? Balance me Amahle ufunani?**

**Her: The question I asked upset you I gu-**

**Me: You what Amahle? You guess? The question doesn't sit well with me of course what did you expect that I will be all mellow and jello with it. Yazi sometimes I don't understand you.... You'll find me in the car. I stood up and left I just couldn't I was really angry and I could already see the tears building up in her eyes and I couldn't stand the thought of her crying because me so I decided to go out I got in the car and drove off to the garage I needed some cigarettes. I quickly got a box of cigarette and a breath mints and I drove back to the Dr, I was there in 2 minutes I got out smoked half of the cigarette threw it on the ground and stepped on in took a breath mint and I went back inside at least I was a bit cooled down**

**Amahle**

**He didn't even give me a chance to explain myself he just left me just like that and just because I asked a question a valid question in fact. I had to know for future purposes argh and now he makes it seem like I'm the bad guy and to top it all off his mad because he couldn't read my**

emotions now he thinks that I don't want the baby of course that's what he thinks.... Maybe I shouldn't have asked the question... I don't know how he can not read my emotions I am surprised shocked in fact but at the same time I'm over the moon I mean why wouldn't I be over the moon I am pregnant, we are pregnant guys I'm going to be a mum I'm going to have a whole human, my human, our human growing inside of me I'm going to have someone that will depend on me for a life time a person who's going to call me mum I'm going to experience the journey of being a mother a friend a soldier a shoulder to cry on a teacher a guider. If I could take out my heart I would it's doing backflips because I'm happy I'm excited I'm scared my emotions are all over but even with my emotions being all over I know that I am happy this has honestly made my year. I smiled through my tears and I held my belly and brushed it

Me: Hey nana mummy loves you neh and I'm sorry for being so stubborn and putting your life at risk and don't be angry at daddy he will be back we just had a misunderstanding and he loves alright now stay strong for mummy and daddy my pumpkin pie. I'm voice was breaking at the tears fell down my face

Me: Mummy really loves you okay and I'm happy that you came into my life. The door swung open and I quickly wiped the tears of my face and I looked up and it was Nhlanhla he looked straight into my eyes and I couldn't hold back the tears, he closed the door and locked it and he walked to me took my hands and pulled me up gently and wrapped his arms around me and we both kept quiet and I released all the tears that I holding in.

**Him: Its okay Owami I'm really sorry nana**

**Me:(with hiccups) its..o..kay wami.... I ge..get wh...where you are coming from. We broke the hug and he looked at me and he looked hurt he kissed my forehead then pecked my lips. We heard shouting from outside and it was Dr Radebe**

**Bab'Radebe: Yeynina zingani niyenzanani e office yam!!?**

**Anina mahloni I leave you for 5 minutes like 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 minutes and you already making yourself at home and locking my office mehlolo. We both laughed and Nhlanhla unlocked the door and opened it**

**Bab'Radebe: You are busy crying rivers in my office who's supposed to clean up the flood huh? No move so I can get in. He got in looked at us and laughed gave me my meds and gave me instructions on when to drink them and he also gave me a meal. We took the stuff bid him farewell and left and as we were at the door.**

**Bab'Radebe: God has truly blessed you and I pray that he continues blessing you now don't forget that every relationship has trials and tests that you will have to overcome through it all don't give up on each other and never forgot to make God the foundation of your relationship. God bless**

**Both: Thank you so much baba we worked out and I was very blessed and happy Nhlanhla and I walked hand in hand to the car and we drove off**

**Insert 27**

**Amahle**

**After the doctors visit our spirits were so high we were both so happy. Nhlanhla wanted us to go celebrate and I agreed plus I was really hungry. He drove off and we were listening to music over a light conversation. I kept on brushing my tummy guys if I could do back flips I certainly would be doing them that's how happy I was.**

**Nhlanhla took my hand and kissed it**

**Him: I love you Owami this is the best gift that you have given me the gift of being a dad**

**Me: I love you to wami and thank you for being in my life. He smiled and kissed the back of my hand again the brushed my belly.**

**Him I love you too ntwana yam my little champ. Yoh sweetness you know how your mother vuri vais me yoh like umama uyangi vuri vaia sweetness kodwa ngimo thanda kunjalo**

**Me: You are gossiping about me in front of me**

**Him: Stop eavesdropping, this conversation is between my daughter and I**

**Me: And who told you that its a girl**

**Him: She did**

**Me: Hmmm let me mind my own business. I listened to his conversations with his "daughter" they were very funny and so cute I couldn't help but laugh and smile like a love struck teenager I felt drowsy and I closed my eyes and slowly I fell asleep but my sleep was short lived I was disturbed by someone lifting me up I woke and Nhlanhla was carrying when I looked around we were back at home**

**Me: What's going on?**

**Him: What do you mean? You were asleep and I didn't**

**want to wake you up so I carried you**

**Me: Aren't we going out?**

**Him: You fell asleep so I thought maybe you are tired**

**Me: Okay please put me down. He looked at me for awhile**

**Me: Now please! He put me down and i stormed off and he ran after me looking so confused**

**Him: Hey Owami what's wrong now**

**Me: I thought you knew what's wrong honey why don't you think it through and come thoughting again to me because clearly my thoughts don't count**

**Him: Is this because of us not going out? We can still leave**

**Me; What use is it because I am extremely hungry and its clear that you want to starve us to death**

**Him:(whispering) Oh nkosi yam this going to be a long 4 months.... Owami I have-**

**Me: Please leave me at peace. The door bell rang and I went to go check who was at the door anything to get out off Nhlanhla's face When I opened the door I was met by a strong smell that made my mouth start watering I was jumping for joy. I let out a mini scream and my baby kicked**

**Me:(screaming) Wami! Wami come here quickly. He turned around and as soon as he saw my hand on my belly he quickly ran to me and touched my belly**

**Him: What's wrong Owami? I smiled with tears filled in my eyes**

**Me: His kicking**

**Him: Who's kicking? Our Sweetness?**

**Me: Yes baby our baby is kicking and he is not sweetness we can't name a boy sweetness wami. I took his hand and**

**placed on my belly and our baby kicked immediately and he didn't stop kicking**

**Me: Isn't he so excited**

**Him: SHE. S.H.E our baby is a girl S.W.E.E.T.N.E.S.S and that's her name Lets not argue about**

**Me: Its a boy lets bet on it**

**Him: Fine**

**Me: If I am right you buy me a yacht and if you are right... Uhm what should I buy you**

**Him: I don't want you to but me anything but I want you to promise me that you will never leave my side no matter what we go through**

**Me: Fine with me now lets handshake. May the best WOMAN or man win We exchanged a handshake and we were disturbed from our own little bubble by someone laughing we both looked towards the direction of the laughter and the delivery guy was standing there looking at us**

**Delivery guy: You are by far the most amazing couple I have ever met and I am with you on the bet sir she is definitely carrying a girl if I lose the bet I'll buy Sweetness a Gucci track suit and should I win please promise me that you will never ever leave this guy because he really does love you with all his heart and don't play with his heart sister. Here's your food enjoy. I looked at wami and smiled his truly such a blessing in my life and everyone can see that**

**Me: Thank you so much. Look you even making me cry you guys mara**

**Him: Thank you my man, baby is it the food or the words that are making you cry. I playfully punched him and he**



**laughed at me**

**Me: You know if there was no food I would have actually been so mad at you right now but I aint gonna spoil my food mood because of your foul fool mouth.**

**Him: Aaaah that's so cheesy reminds me of a cheese naks**

**Me:(rolling eyes) whatever I took the food from the guy and thanked him and he bid us goodbye and walked away, as he was walking I yelled**

**Me: Hey! I didn't get your name**

**Delivery guy: Phelelani my name is Phelelani and you are**

**Me: Okay, I am Amahle and this Nhlanhla**

**Phelelani: Amahle ave une Nhlanhla maan**

**Me:(laughing) Ngiyazi and thank you, you should come buy for dinner one day I insist**

**Phelelani: Yoh you want Mr tough guy to kill me as you can see I am as skinny as a twig so I will come only if he approves because I'm really to young to die I mean look at this handsome face I can't afford bruises on it**

**Him: Ai ntwana nawe you want madam to get angry hai baba come over for dinner maan give me your numbers and I will tell you the when's and where's**

**Phelelani: Okay groet man . We all laughed and he got on his motor cycle and drove off. We got inside dished up and ate. We ended up not going out instead we had a cozy indoors picnic and after that we cuddled the night away**

**Calvin**

**I have been distancing myself from Amahle and I have my reasons for starters people at work are already talking and I actually had a meeting with HR regarding these allegations they wanted to know the relationship I have with Amahle, but I don't really care about that because**

**these guys are just so nosey and either way haven't they seen the ring on her finger she is engaged(sighs) she was never mine to keep but why does this heart so bad how did I fall for her. Bottling up these emotions really takes a toll on me but I have to keep things professional. I even had to send my son to her grandmother because she has been asking about him and she came by a few times after work the way she so close one would swear that his her real son. When she didn't come to work today I was worried sick I wanted to call her but I didn't want to over step my boundaries and I don't want to confuse my heart if on lying feels had a on and off button I would switch off these feelings I don't want to break her because when she is happy I am at peace even if her happiness means that I have to be miserable so be it. I was disturbed by a knock on the door**

**Me: Come in. Amahle walked in looking a slim and sexy in a lace long sleeve off shoulder cat suit and red stilettos she was glowing there was just something about her that was different I also noticed that she had gained weight in all the right places. She walked in and my heart beat started increasing she grabbed a chair and sat down**

**Her: Good morning Sir. I brought these documents that I need you to sign off and I also wanted to catch up on anything I missed.**

**Me: Okay mam. I took the documents read them and signed them. I looked at her in the eyes and smiled and she smiled back I really missed her and our silliness**

**Me: Are you feeling better?**

**Her: Yes I am Calvin**

**Me: Hey what happened to you calling me sir**

**Her: Don't push it or I'll call you granddad**

**Me: I really missed this.....(clears throat) You didn't miss out on much I just had a meeting with HR and they needed you**

**Her: Why? What for?**

**Me: Our relationship. People are convinced that we are dating at work**

**Her: Ahhhh let them talk. Let's even confuse them more and make an announcement that we are engaged.**

**Me: Haaaa Amahle**

**Her:(shrugs) What? It's called confusing the devil. We both laughed while we continued working Amahle spent the day in my office we both worked from there. These are the moments that I really missed. Amahle what are you doing to me.**

## **Bonus Insert**

### **Calvin**

**Spending the whole day with Amahle was such a bliss but sadly the day had to come to an end we were packing our things and having a light conversation her laughter filled my office and it was so wonderful. I really missed these moments**

**Me: Are you good though? You know I never go the chance to ask you if you are good**

**Her: I have never been better. How have you been? I noticed that you have been keeping a distance from me. Is it because of the rumors or?**

**Me: I have been(sighs) good I guess, no use complaining...  
the was silence**

**Her: Hey aren't you going to answer the other questions?**

**Me: What questions? where?**

**Her: Stop acting stupid and smart at the same time.**

**Me:(frowning and folding my arms) Fine. She let out the  
sweetest laugh ever. We were done packing our bags we  
both took them and walked out of the office.**

**Her: You know I'm not getting any younger so can spit it  
out anytime now Mr. She playfully punched me and I  
screamed exaggerating the pain**

**Me:(fake crying) Ouch that hurts**

**Her: Booohoo now answer me before I rearrange your  
face**

**Me:(laughs) Okay Mrs. We got in the lift luckily it was just  
the 2 of us.**

**Me: Well I haven't been avoiding you or distancing myself  
from you, it just that work has been keeping me really  
busy you know**

**Her: also a good excuse for avoiding me**

**Me: Hey, I'm being honest how can I avoid you mara, I  
need you in my life.**

**Her: Hmm if you say so then. As we were making our way  
outside I saw her man from a distance and it seemed like  
he was carrying flowers. Amahle didn't notice him.**

**Me: Bye Amahle see you tomorrow**

**Her: What a gentleman you are you, you can not even  
accompany a lady to her car**

**Me: What a joker you are you can not even notice your  
fiancé over there giving me a death stare.**

**Congratulations by the way and let me run for my life**

**Her: You are so funny goodbye bunny ears see you tomorrow and kiss my first born for me**

**Me: I will so get you for calling me bunny eyes. and your son left me for her Grandma**

**Her: Liar you probably sent my son off to his grandma because you are very lazy and now I miss my son.**

**Me: He will definitely come visit as soon as his back**

**Her: Yes please. She smiled and walked away waving goodbye. I watched her as she disappeared off to her fiancé. He is really lucky if only I met her earlier I would have wifed her I found myself smiling as I was watching her disappear I let a soft chuckle "some guys are so damn lucky"**

**Amahle**

**I didn't realise how much I missed Calvin until I spent the day with him. Everything felt in sync I felt at peace and joyful. I walked away walking to my man hold up scratch that I was walking over to my husband and I felt like running damn I missed this honey bunch of mine. I walked over to him and he had a bunch of flowers and a box of chocolate in his hands he opened his arms and I got in for a hug then he wrapped his arms around me**

**Him: Hey nana how are you**

**Me:(frowning) I missed you. I broke the hug and looked at him**

**Me: I love you**

**Him: I love you too mama'khe mama ka sweetness**

**Me: Very funny baba ka... hmm I Owethu**

**Him: hmmm angiphe i mbhaa. He pouted and I leaned in to give him a peck on his lips but he smashed his lips in to mine and left me breathless he bit my low lip and then**

**pecked my lips and gave me my flowers and chocolate he opened the door for me and as soon as he moved away to allow me to get in what I saw in the front seat got me jumping up and down and screaming I hugged him and thanked he lifted me up and spun me around I pecked his lips and he placed me down and I ran to my teddy bear to took him out and hugged her teddy life out of him  
Me: thank you!!!!thank you!!!!thank you!!!I love you wami and I love it. I placed the teddy at the beach seat and I got in the car as we drove off. I kept on staring at him as he drove yazi I'm so lucky and I love this damn guy of mine**

**Insert 28**

**Amahle**

**We were driving for so long that I ended up falling asleep what's odd is that we don't even live that far from work. I felt someone gently shaking me and I slowly opened my heavy eyes I guess I was really tired.**

**Him: Owami make up**

**Me:(rubbing my eyes) Hmm**

**Him: Sthandwa sam wake up.**

**I continued rubbing my eyes while looking around I was in a unfamiliar surrounding this was definitely not home**

**Me: Wami what's going on? where are we?**

**He didn't respond instead he got out closed the door and walked over to my side opened the door and help my**

**hand**

**Him: Stop asking questions woman and follow me.**

**He helped me out the car and the closed the door we walked to a entrance and he just stopped and rushed back to the car and there I was hopelessly standing there clueless as hell as to what's going on and where we are. He came rushing back with a plastic. When he got to me he bent down and took out what ever was in the plastic**

**Him: I almost forgot I'm sure legs are killing you .**

**He took of my heals and put on slippers on my foot and there I was smiling like a fool**

**Me:(smiling) Baby**

**Him: Lovey**

**Me: Sthandwa**

**Him: Sweety**

**Me: Honey**

**Him: Mommy**

**Me: Husby**

**Him: Wifey**

**Me: I love you wami**

**Him: I love you more Owami.**

**He quickly ran back to the car and put the shoes in there and came back took my hand and we walked towards the entrance and as soon as the door opened I was left in awe the setting was breath taking my mouth was literally hanging**

**Me: Baby this is so amazing**

**Him: Do you like it?**

**Me: Like it Wami are you kidding me I love it Wami.**

**I hugged him and kissed him all over his face**

**Me: Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! Wami**

**you are the best what did ever do to deserve you**

**Him: No its actually the other way around what did I ever do to deserve YOU Owami. I love you owami**

**Me: I love you more.**

**We were ushered to the table and he pulled out the chair for me and helped me sit and went to his side. They were fine looking ladies and guys playing soft music on their violins the ladies were wearing white dresses and gold sandals and the man were wearing white pants and white shirts with brown sandals and they were all wearing mask. the waiter came through with our food and one came in with our drinks**

**Him: I am really sorry but I took the courtesy of ordering for you please do excuse me my lady**

**Me:(blushing) It is certainly not a problem my lord I do love a man who takes control**

**Him:(chuckles) Oh my lady I can not wait to get to our chambers so that I can take control of that body of yours**

**Me: Oh my lord you can have me right now I am all yours take my body and do whatever you please with it we both laughed and the waiters couldn't help themselves but laugh too**

**I had a really splendid time he actually booked off the entire restaurant for just the 2 us after our main course we had dessert my favourite ice cream with strawberry sauce but the sauce ruined the whole dessert and evening since it made me vomit. it sucks really**

**after the whole evening we went home and when we got there I took a shower when I was done I applied lotion got dressed in pj shorts and a t-shirt his t-shirt to be exact. I went downstairs to make some food and when I got there**



**a strong aroma was coming from the kitchen that was really calling my name I made my way to kitchen and there I found my husband busy making food and it was clear that he was making it for me since he already ate I stood there leaning on the fridge with my arms folded and a smile on my face and my heart as well I was lost in my only little world just thinking of how lucky I am to have such a loving caring person like him in my life sometimes he feels so good to be true and it scares me at times what if I'm dreaming or this is all just an act what then? I know I have been heart broken before but if he leaves or hurts me that will be the end of it for me I swear I will be even admitted at a asylum I don't think I will be able to handle another hurt break. I guess the thought of him breaking my heart managed to break my heart for a moment because I was woken out of my little bubble by a concerned fellow shaking me lightly**

**Him: Owami what's wrong baby? Are you okay? Amahle talk to me.**

**I got closer to him and laid my head on his chest and quietly sobbed I wasn't even sure why I was crying He wrapped his hands around me and ran his fingers through my hair while kissing my forehead**

**Him: Baby talk to me.. Is it me? Is there something I did wrong?**

**I shook my head**

**Him: Is it because I am leaving tomorrow?**

**Yoh its like he opened up a closed wound and put some salt on it my once silent sobs turned in to loud sobs and tears gushed out of my eyes. Thing is I had already forgot that he had to leave as a matter of fact I thought after**

**finding out that we are pregnant because I am definitely not pregnant alone even though I'm the only one suffering. I thought he would reconsider leaving for 3 months even, I tried getting out of the hug but he wasn't letting me go I was getting angry with every second passing by**

**Me: Please let go of me**

**Him: Amahle what's wrong?**

**Me: I said let go of me!**

**He let go of me and I tried walking away put he grabbed my hand**

**Me: Please just leave me or even better why don't you just pack your bags and leave right now**

**Him: But owami**

**Me: Yini?(What)**

**Him: I'm not leaving owami I wanted to tell you that during our dinner**

**Me: And what stopped you from telling me? Huh**

**Him: Dessert and what happened after.. I'm sorry owami.**

**Me: Hmm**

**Him: Now come eat I'm sure you are hungry**

**He took my hand and lead me to the dining table and I set down as he brought our food and I dug in almost immediately it was lasagne and it tasted so good that it left me moaning and wanting more**

**Him:(smirk) That good?**

**Me: You have no cooking clue**

**After eating washed the dished and went to our bedroom I took off the short and got in the bed Nhlanhla decide to do a strip show for me and my was I enjoying it after his mini strip show he joined me in bed and I laid my head on**

**his chest and started drawing circles on his chest**

**Him: Owami**

**Me: Hmmm**

**Him: why were you crying**

**Me: I guess I got lost in my own thoughts of how lucky I am to have you then I thought about losing you and stuff so I guess that's why I was crying**

**He kissed my forehead and made me look at him then he pecked my lips**

**Him: Owami I love you and what I have for you is real it's true its genuine and you will never ever lose me I here to stay so please get those thoughts out of your mind because you are stuck with me for life. Owami I can not promise you a perfect flawless relationship I have flaws so do you but I love you with your flaws I love you at your weakest I love you at your strongest I love owami even though you drive me crazy sometimes I still love you even through all your mistakes I will still love you.**

**I already had tears running down my face, he cupped my face and wiped them with his thumbs we looked deep into my eyes and then gave me the most passionate kiss ever and one thing lead to another next thing you know we had the most amazing sex ever**

**Insert 29**

**Amahle**

**Things with Nhlanhla and I have been great but his just been off and very private lately and I don't understand**

why I tried making him talk but he isn't. I understand him being off but as for private I'm trying to understand but my gut won't let me he now makes private calls his hardly home when get in a room and his on a call he will either walk out or say "look I got to go we'll talk later" then he hangs up. Things were getting cold very fast. I was laying on the bed just think maybe I'm over thinking things maybe I'm blowing this out of proportion. I quickly wiped my tears when I heard the door opening. I got out of the bed and made my way to the bathroom and no words were uttered from us both. I took a long cold shower I needed it after the shower I brushed my teeth then applied lotion my tummy was not as visible as yet funny enough and 5 months. I went out and I found him still here he was now laying on the bed staring at the ceiling. I minded my own business and went about getting dressed I wore tall burgundy split ham ankle grazer trousers and a white t-shirt that I neatly tucked in I topped it off with a navy blazer and sued burgundy stilettos I took my bag it was navy and I also took my suitcase and went down stairs made both of us breakfast as I was about to put his food in the oven he came downstairs and set on one of the high chairs and I gave him his food set down and ate my food there was still silence but I'm used to it. When I was done eating I took both our plates since he was also done and went to the sink as I was about to rinsed and dried them when I turned around he was gone I took my stuff and left I searched for my car keys but I couldn't find them as I was busy searching I heard the car hoot and I nearly jumped out of my skin I approached his car and he got out went to my side opened the door for me and

**instructed me to get in and I did he closed the door and went to his side got in and drove off listening to music. When we got to work I said bye and so did he I got out and made my way to the office at least today is Friday thank goodness maybe I might just even spend the weekend at my parents whatever is happening back at home is to toxic for me and million times more toxic for the baby I got in and went straight to my office and buried myself in work anything to get my mind off things. I was deep in my work when I was disturbed by a knock on the door, I instructed the person to come in and I met a bunch of mixed roses with a box of chocolate and food my eyes were fixed on the paper bag with food only then did I realise that I was hungry I got went to the person and took the food then he moved the roses from his face and frowned**

**Me: What I'm hungry**

**Him: That's because you are drowning yourself in work**

**Me: There we go again.... Not now Calvin maybe when I'm actually full we'll argue about that**

**Him:(waving his hands in the air) Fine then and FYI that's my lunch**

**Me: You can't come to MY office with a dozen roses during my lunch break what do expect me to eat?**

**Him:(chuckling) Roses and chocolate**

**Me: How funny of you**

**I sat down and took the food out the paper bag and it was 2 takeaways I took one and place the other one on the other side of the table he sat down and joined me he both opened our meals and I got a burger and he had ribs I swapped our plates**

**Him: Hey**

**Me: What?**

**Him: my food**

**Me: What food. I indulged in my food and he just laughed at me I did a mini dance**

**Him:(chuckles) Go Mahle it's a Friday I'm gonna party like it's my last day**

**Me: Point of correction 'we gonna party '**

**Him: Party with my baby inside I don't think so**

**I checked on my food and he quickly got up and went to go get me water he came back with a glass of water and I took small sips of the water**

**Him: Okay maybe I might have crossed the line I'm sorry**

**Me: How did you know I'm pregnant**

**Him: Mahle its obvious plus I used to live with Sibus mom when she was pregnant so that's why it was easy to tell and now that you have confirmed that my suspicions are true I'm giving you a week off end of discussion**

**Me: You can't give me a week off. What am I going to do the whole week huh?**

**Him: You are going to relax stop starving and straining our baby.**

**Me:(smiles) Our baby?**

**Him:(chuckles) Yes our baby**

**Me: Okay daddy.**

**He continued eating and over a light conversation and we were disturbed by a phone call I checked the caller ID and it was Nhlanhla I answered**

**<hello>**

**<Owami>**

**<Nhlanhla>**

**<Can I please see you>**

**<I'm at work Nhlanhla>**

**<But its 4pm already what time are you knocking off?>**

**<Its 4 already wow I didn't notice give me a few minutes I'll be there>**

**<Okay Owami uya thandwa yeva>**

**<Oh....I'll be there>**

**I hung up, Calvin was at the door about to leave he turned around**

**Him: You see why I say you are taking a week off you are starving your baby and more than anything you are stressing our baby and she needs to be healthy and happy and she can only be that if you are happy and healthy because everything you feel she feels everything you eat she eats. Please do it for the baby if not you then**

**Me:(sighs) I know..... I know**

**Him: Now stop knowing and start doing**

**He came closer and gave me a hug**

**Him: No matter what you go through never let your baby suffer and just know that whatever it is it will pass. We broke from the hug and he kissed my forehead now take care of this little champ for me okay. I nodded with tears threatening my eyes he gave me one last hug and this time it was a bit long with no words exchanged I just let all the tears out, I cried till I had hiccups he brushed my back he broke from the hug held my arms and looked into my eyes it was like he was searching for my soul he looked into my eyes for a solid 2 minutes**

**Him: Mahle I lo.. Uhm look I got to go take care of yourself he let go of me and rushed out your swear that his pants were in fire. I smiled and shook my head. I turned around**

**and began packing my stuff I noticed the flowers on my table and the box of chocolate I smiled alone and took the rose's inhaled their sent and smiled I noticed a card I took it and read it and smiled alone. I was done packing I took my stuff including my gifts and went out. Calvin was no where to be found so I just left.**

**Insert 30**

**Nhlanhla**

**Things have been a bit rocky in our relationship, I have been pushing Amahle away and only today did I notice and through it all she stuck by me. I didn't know what to do or say but I knew that I had to do right by her. I had to make up for my late nights my silence and all the phone calls that I had to take outside and the ones that I hung up when I saw her entering the room. Things at work have been hectic and I know that's just a lame old excuse but its true deciding to stay with my women and not go handle business myself has kept me up all night sometimes I'd spend the whole night in the study and she would hardly even know. I noticed how deep I've managed to hurt her I saw it in her eyes today.(Sighs) I never meant to neglect or hurt her and I'm going to fix things. I bought her a dozen of mixed roses and a box of chocolate I know it wont heal her but it's a start right. I was still waiting for her at the parking lot this women can take her damn time when she wants I chuckled just thinking about her.**



**I got out the car and waited for her outside after about 2 minutes she came walking towards my direction she was walking all sexy and slow I see she got the gifts that I bought her. I met her half way and I just hugged her and she wrapped dropped her bags and wrapped her arms around my neck after a minute I broke from the hug and looked at her**

**Her: Thank you for the roses would have definitely made my day if you delivered them personally**

**Me: Im sorry babe but noted next time I will do it myself hope the delivery guy didn't give you any trouble though**

**Her: nah not at all.**

**Me: Okay**

**There was long unexplained silence with I looked at Amahle and her eyes where now glittery you could see that she was on the verge of crying I noticed then how much I have hurt her it was all written in her eyes. I got closer to her and I leaned in for a kiss and she just froze**

**Me: Amahle I'm sorry okay. I know I have pushed you away at a time that you needed me the most I know I have messed up, big time even and I know I have done you wrong and I am really sorry**

**Her: Why do you always find a way to shut me out Nhlanhla what happened to communicating what happened to just sitting and talking I try like I really try my best but you always push me away and I have to find comfort in my own tears not knowing if I am the problem if I am the one that's wrong**

**Me: I'm really sorry Owami I really am and thank your for your patience and understanding and for your support Amahle and I'm truly deeply sorry for what have put you**

**through.**

**She frowned and looked at me then folded her arms**

**Her:(sulking) Well I'm hungry**

**I looked at her then chuckled lightly**

**Me: Do you except my apology?**

**Her: for ice cream I will**

**Me:(chuckling) For you I'd do anything my baby**

**Her: Yeah well you owe me a pregnancies worth of ice cream**

**Me: Okay can I get a kiss now**

**Her: R1000 up top for a peck on the lips**

**Me: I'd even pay a million just for a peck on the lips.**

**She looked at laughed and walked towards the door**

**Her: Really now**

**Me:(with a French accent) yes my love for you I'd do anything**

**She chuckled and opened the door and I grabbed her hand and gently pulled her towards me**

**Me: Now about that kiss**

**As she was about to respond I smashed my lips into hers and I kissed so slowly yet passionately the kiss was full of lust and hunger we both separated from the kiss and we were breathless I could already feel my bulge about pierce through my pants.**

**Me: Shit, Uhm baby let's go.**

**She got in the car and I closed the door and I walked back to my side while trying to adjust my shaft. I got in the car and drove off**

**Me: Owami**

**Her: Hmm**

**Me: Where do you want to go eat?**

**She closed her face with her hand and she shook her head and laughed she pointed at her lower body well her cookie jar to be exact**

**Her: There wami I'm hungry there just down there I'm sure spiders have built up a castle by now that's how hungry I've been**

**Me: What and you didn't tell me all this owami... Fuck I continued cursing and hitting the steering wheel home was to far guys I wanted her right now I needed to be inside of her tight vagina right now to shaft was growing bigger every second at the thought me being inside that warm tight wet vagina.**

**Me: Owami what are you doing to me mara**

**Her: What I should have done long time ago with that said she threw the everything that she had at the back seat unbuckled my belt unbuttoned my pants took my manhood out and with out wasting anytime she took me all in her mouth and I cursed my windows were a bit dim thank goodness because no one could see what was happening my window was a bit open though so people only saw my face, and trust me it was a wonderful site to everyone was so curious. We stopped at the robot and she also stopped sucking and she set up straight and looked at me and stared back confused and horny as hell**

**Me:(sighs) Owami.**

**She smiled and shrugged.**

**Me: What are you doing to mara hai can my uncles go pay for lobola as I yesterday.**

**She laughed and drove off making a pit stop at steers madam wanted a vanilla milkshake we ended up buying food as well and drove home and spent the whole night**

**cuddling and making love it was the most amazing thing ever. We had to have an early night since Owami will be very busy with Lethus wedding preparations and she also needs to go for a check up.**

**Insert 31**

**Nhlanhla**

**I am just so happy that Amahle forgave me after all the nonsense I put her through ad I was glad to see her smile again because she was empty and that is all because of me she just became a zombie she hardly went out anymore and she had cut off her friends completely. For the past few days we have been making progress. She also invited her friends back into her life and I now see how she needed them. So tomorrow Owami is leaving she has to go spend a week at her parents place since her (wink) you know why right I don't have to spill beans. I was disturbed from my thoughts by a ringing phone argh who is it that's calling me so early in the morning. I took the phone and put it on silent I am not about to disturb my sleeping beauty she gets grumpy and angry for almost the whole day and now she is beginning to show. I wonder how her parents are going to react she hasn't been there in awhile now but im sure they will be fine since her mom could see long before we knew that she is pregnant. My phone rang again**

**Me: Argh didn't I put this on silent. "answer it, it might be important"**

**I turned and looked at my angel and she was still under the blankets with her head covered as well**

**Me: If its really important the person will call back later I am still sleeping with my mama bear**

**She removed the blanket and looked me in the straight in the eyes you could she was quarter to pissed**

**Her: I will not entertain the whole mama bear thing, but if you don't want to answer that phone prepare yourself to sleep on the couch. I took the phone and quickly answered**

**"Morning Nhlanhla I was about to put the phone down thank goodness you answered"**

**'sure what's up?' I watched Amahle get out of bed and make her way to the bathroom I swear that she was teasing me girl was literally shaking that ass and she had nothing on just her thong and she even bent over for no reason is this why she said I should answer the call she is going to be the death of me.**

**Her: Stop drooling and the caller I'm sure she thinks that you have passed out**

**Me: The call can wait**

**Her: They couch can't wait.**

**I continued talking on the phone**

**'yeah I'm still here.... Yeah.....yeah.....what! right now?**

**Tshegofatso honeybee I can't just up and leave I have a wife remember..... Fine, fine, fine tomorrow then.....**

**yeah sure honeybee**

**I hung up and when I turned I saw Amahle on the bed just staring at the ceiling I went over to her and tried touching her and she moved**

**Me: Owami**

**Her: Who is she? I know I said answer the phone but I didn't mean disrespect me**

**Me: I don't understand**

**Her: Really Nhlanhla really!**

**Me: she's my employee owami**

**Her: That doesn't make it any better instead it makes it worse and employee cabanga(imagine) How would you feel if called one of my Male colleagues Honeybee? It wouldn't be nice right**

**Me:(shrugs) If it's their name then I don't think that would be a problem**

**Her: Pardon me**

**Me: If its their name I wouldn't mind**

**She just looked at me and her cheeks were turning pink every second that passed**

**Me: Wait, wait! Did you think I was calling her with a pet name... OMG you were jealous..... Owami you were jealous?**

**She turned and faced the other giving me her back to look at I got on top of her and tickled her she tried holding in her laugh but she couldn't**

**Her:(laughing) Stop it wami maan**

**Me: I won't stop until you answer me**

**I continued tickling her and she laughed and her laughter turned into a cry**

**Me: Owami**

**Her: What!? Why don't you just kill me once because that's what you want firstly you are talking to woman in the middle of the night and now you giving them pet names imagine pet names wami she stood up and made her way to the bathroom**

**Me:(confused) But it is not even night**

**She turned around looked at me a her looks were enough to make me fear for my life**

**Her: Don't test me Nhlanhla Michael Dlamini**

**Oh she didn't just call me that she mad she is so mad I went to the spare bedroom and used there I took a quick shower then brushed my teeth when I was done I went to the kitchen and began making breakfast I made her fruit salad at least she will be able to stomach that and I made myself cereal we don't want her vomit to the smell of bacon and eggs I took out the bran muffins from the fridge and warmed the up I also warmed up vanilla flavored milk placed all the food on the tray and as I was about to make my way upstairs she came walking down stairs she looked really beautiful she was wearing a floral maxi dress with side slits and sandals she had her natural curly let loose she had make up on she was just her natural self my natural woman. She sat on the high chairs and looked at me all smiles and all. I took the tray to her and before o could even put it down she was already downing her vanilla milk looked at me smiled and thanked me I kissed her forehead and went to go pour her another glass milk I gave it to her sat down and began eating my cereal. I was done in a minute I went to go rinse my dish and came back with an apple sat down munched my apple and watched Amahle eat this girl eats so slow guys she was still eating her first muffin she looked at me and shrugged**

**Her: What?**

**Me: Love..... I love you Amahle Nhlanhla Michael Dlamini**

**Her: where the lobola at**

**Me: Uyaphapha yazi**

**Her: Was just asking babe..... I love you more babe....**

**Wami I'm going out with my babes**

**Me:(puppy eyes) What about me? Are leaving me?**

**Her: You are grown ass man you can live with out me for a few hours**

**Me:(sulking) Fine... Just fine**

**She was now done eating and she went to go rinse her bowl and she cat walked her way back to me and she spun me till I was facing her I looked down and crossed my arms she lifted my chin with her index finger and made me look at her and she looked at me for a good long minute and she laughed at me before kissing me things started to get heated and I took charge next thing you know she was now on the counter and my shirt was sent flying into the air and her dress went next after a minute we were both naked and out of breath and we were disturbed by a knock on the door**

**Me: Let's ignore this who ever it is will come back later**

**Her:(out breath) Less talking more action**

**With that said I picked her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist and we kissed as I placed her on the counter and began rubbing her clit and the knocking yoh the knocking just had to disturb us it was followed by shouting we quickly stopped and got dressed and I went upstairs as he made his way to the door**

**Insert 32**



**Amahle**

**I left Nhlanhla downstairs I had to change my undies these bloody panty liners don't work I was wet as hell I took a quick shower and changed my undies got dressed and went downstairs and when I got there Nhlanhla was sitting with some gentleman I greeted and told Nhlanhla I am leaving**

**Him: Okay Owami I have already requested an uber for you I'm sure it's already outside**

**I looked at him and he could tell that I was furious how could he do that to me its not like I am disabled I can still drive myself to work I took my stuff and left and he quickly ran after me**

**Him: Not even a kiss on the lips**

**I looked at him and clicked my tongue**

**Him: Owami**

**Me: what? What? You just like seeing me upset neh. What does it bring you pleasure does it make you happy seeing me angry?**

**Him: How can you say that**

**Me: You left your guest inside I'll see you when I get back**

**Him: What do you mean owami**

**Me: I mean that you treat me like I'm disabled I'm not even heavily pregnant for heaven sakes**

**Him: But you are 6 months owami 6 months and I'm sorry that me caring for your wellbeing bothers you**

**Me: Yazin I'm not about to fight you I want to enjoy my day. Good bye Nhlanhla**

**He looked at me confused and I opened the door and got exchanged greetings with the uber drive I closed the door and grumbled Nhlanhla wasn't meant to hear what I said**

**but he did and thank God the driver drove off before he could even open his mouth we drove off to the mall I got off as soon as we got there and I tried calling the girls and turns out I had the dates mixed up we are only going out tomorrow I was at the mall already so I decided to do some shopping I was beginning to gain some weight and some of my clothes no longer fit me plus my belly was getting more visible well only if you knew me you'd notice that I'm pregnant I got carried away while shopping and I ended up buying a few baby items 3 big plastics is a few right? 3 hours later I was tired from all the shopping and I was hungry too and I was craving pizza I went to panarottis pizza and I placed my order and set down my milkshake came and I indulged in my milkshake as I went into Instagram and scrolled through it as I waited patiently for my food as I was about to get to the ladies I was ambushed by a hug and judging by where I the person was hugging me I just knew that it's a baby I turned around and there he was staring at me with his big round eyes smiling**

**Me: Oh my baby how are you**

**I picked him up and he wrapped his hands around my neck and buried his head on my shoulder**

**Me: Did you miss me huh? Because I missed you so much and why didn't you tell me that you are back?**

**"hey boy there you are... Don't you ever run away from me like that and why are you bothering this lady I told you that we will pass by Aunty Amahle later on"**

**Him: But dad**

**"no buts young man you can't go around hugging the whole town because they look like your aunt"**

**Him: Firstly dad she's my mum and number 2 you are blind**

**I placed him on my hip and turned around**

**Me: Hey Cav**

**Cav:(smiling) Hey honey how are you**

**Me: I am pressed but that is beside the point how would you be if I denied you seeing your child huh?**

**Cav: But I wasn't de-**

**Me:(placing my finger on his mouth) Shhh**

**I walked to the bathroom with Sbu still with me and I got there and did my business with him jumping up and down and telling me stories about kindergarten and all the friends he has made and her grandma I was done peeing and I flushed the toilet washed my hands and we walked back to my table I wonder how Calvin knew I was seated there we got there and as soon as we sat down my order came and luckily it was enough for all 3 of us we all began eating and chatting and laughing I swear I had never laughed so hard in my life my stomach was beginning to hurt the stories that sbu was telling me especially the stories about his father**

**Me:(laughing) Are you serious my bhabha**

**Him: yes mama dada was screaming like a girl when the told him to hold the chicken**

**Cav: Stop lying Brandon**

**Him: I'm not or you want me to show mum a video**

**Cav: what!**

**Me: You took a video you are so clever my bhabha**

**Him: Just like you mum**

**Cav: Hey**

**Him: Dada is jealous down mama**

**Me: Yes he is and jealousy makes you nasty. We were now done eating Cav paid the bill and we left he said that he needed to do some shopping for Sbu so he asked me to tag along and I agreed he put Sbu in the trolley and he pushed it as we did some more shopping my legs were now painful he got me slippers and helped me wear them when we were done paying we went to his car and packed his plastics I took out my phone and as I was about request for a uber he stopped me and insisted on dropping me home I ended up agreeing he packed my plastics and well and Sbu and I got in the car and sat at the back seat and talked about his grandmother. Cav got in ignited the car and drove off**

**● Him: Mama are you going tuck me in tonight?**

**Me: Uhm-**

**He looked at me with his big round eyes and he flashed his heart melting smile and I looked at him and I just couldn't say no**

**Him: Pretty please... mama you haven't tucked in in years now**

**Cav: Tell him champ**

**Me:(laughing) what do you know about years my baby**

**Him: A year has 12 months**

**Me: How old are you again**

**He showed me 3 fingers**

**Me: oh my bhabha is all grown up now**

**Him: yeah and I'm strong and I'm not scared of a chicken like dada**

**Me: Yes my baby now show me your muscles.**

**He flexed his muscles and we all laughed.**

**We got to Cavs place and sbu was fast asleep Cav parked**

his car and I got off and he came and carried Sbu to his bedroom and placed him on his bed and covered him with a blanket the weather had suddenly changed and it was getting very chilly. Cav went back outside and came back with the plastics I helped him pack the groceries and as I was about to go to the lounge I noticed the bin filled with takeaways. I went and sat down and Cav joined me after a few minutes

**Me:** when was the last time you cooked a decent meal?  
**You can't keep feeding the baby take ways Calvin**

**Cav:** Yeah I know Amahle

**Me:** And since you know what are you planning to do about that? Huh? Continue feeding the baby junk

**Cav:** Okay mama bear I'm sorry I'll cook

**Me:** good and oh one last thing call me mama bear again and I will slap the living day lights out of you

He laughed and stood up and he came back with a packet of pop corn and he sat down and we ate

### **Insert 33**

#### **Calvin**

Spending the day with Amahle was such a bliss I really enjoyed every moment of it and a part of me didn't want the day to end I just wished that I could put it on repeat and live the rest of my life just repeating the events of this day. We were watching TV a heard light snoring and I looked at Amahle and there she was fast asleep I stood up and carried her to the bedroom so she can be more

**comfortable after placing her on the bed I sat down and just looked at her admiring her beauty I gently stroked her cheek and smiled**

**Me: Why didn't I meet you early now things are so complicated here you are in love with someone else and engaged to the same person who is about to father your kids and to make things worse my baby loves you so much and he now calls you mum and instead of freaking you allowed him to call you mama and you gave him that motherly love you filled that void that he always had you should see how he talks about you, you should see how he glows up and his eyes become so bright and full of love and life when he says my mum..... I just wish things were less complicated Mahle (sighs) right now you would be wearing my engagement ring hack right now you would be Mrs Smith I would have wifed you long time back. This love that I have for you is killing me inside and that's why I decided that I'm going back to KZN and I will-**

**Her: WHAT!!**

**I almost jumped out of my skin wasn't she asleep**

**Me: Where you not asleep**

**Her: I was but I woke up**

**Me: How long were you up?**

**Her: Long enough to hear that you are leaving**

**Me: Don't get me wrong seeing you happy is the best thing ever even if someone else is making you happy and that kills me inside so be it but I don't have any purpose this side I mean business wise you have grown to be one of the best lawyers and you are gaining respect and recognition which is great so I know that I am leaving my business in great hands and yo-**

**Her: Why didn't you tell me you had feelings for me**

**Me: What would have changed Amahle I don't want to mess up your relationship just because I'm lonely and in love with you I don't want to seem selfish if you were not happy then I would have told you long ago that I am in love with you I would have swept you off your feet you would have been Mrs Smith right now. Mahle I love you and I think it's time to take you home I looked into each others eyes for a good long minute**

**Her: You taking my child away from me?**

**That came out as a whisper as she blinked the tears away I got closer to her and gave her a hug as she softly sobbed in my arms I felt something, something so strong something so amazing I felt that connection I broke from the hug still holding her and I looked at her and as soon as she looked at me our eyes locked and there was a connection I felt it and I swear she felt it to I tried fighting it but I just couldn't I got closer and closer until our heads touched our breathing had escalated by then I grabbed her neck and kissed her the kiss was slow and passionate and there was just so much emotion so much unspoken emotions all poured out in a kiss she pulled out and looked at me**

**Her: I'm so sorry I shouldn't have**

**She quickly got up and she looked around for her shoes**

**Me: I'm not I pulled her arm and made her look at me I grabbed her neck and kissed her and she responded there was so much spark so much chemistry call me bad for kissing a pregnant engaged woman but everything felt so right for a minute everything felt so perfect I pulled out of the kiss looked at her then pecked her lips bent down**

**making sure not to break the stare I got up kissed her forehead and gave her the other shoe**

**Me: I love you Amahle and that will never change I will always love you and I'm sorry if I put you in a tight spot but I'm not sorry for what happened it was bound to happen and I know that you felt it too I know that you felt the spark I know that you felt that connection. Tell me that I am wrong and I will never bother you ever again She put on her shoes took her phone and attempted walking out but I stopped her**

**Me: Amahle please tell me that I'm wrong and I'm crazy tell me that you didn't feel anything and I will let you go I wont fight for you**

**Her: I have to go Calv please drop me off at home I sighed and nodded I took my car keys and went to take sbu he was still asleep but as soon as I picked him up he woke up I carried him to the car and buckled him up in his car seat he looked at me rubbing his eyes "where's my mama" I heard a voice replying and I turned around to look and there she was looking as heavenly as ever**

**Her: I'm here my baby she went to go sit at the back seat with sbu I closed her door and went to my side got in ignited the car and drove off as she had little cute conversations with Sbu**

**Continuation**

**Calvin**



**Your light shines so bright it's like two stars colliding  
We'll only survive if we fight it don't fight it**

**Yeah**

**Cos' if I really have to**

**You know I would choose you**

**Do you know what would happen,**

**If I ever lose you**

**Then my heart would just stop beating**

**And my mind would just stop thinking**

**And my strengths would turn to weakness**

**You know**

**That I cannot see tomorrow**

**If you're not in my tomorrow**

**I drove off in silence with just this song doing all the talking I swear this song was talking to me I really felt it every word I felt it. Amahle was just looking outside the window staring at the road I made a pit stop at the garage I had to fill in the tank and also look at Amahle one last time because I know that when I drop her off she will just walk staring with even looking back or saying goodbye. I instructed the attendant to pour 5 liters of petrol and I gave him the money I turned back and looked at Amahle she was still looking outside I heard her sniffing and I tried holding her hand but she yanked my hand off I got out of the car and went to her side opened the door and took her hand she tried fighting and I looked her in the eye**

**Me: Don't fight it, Don't fight me Amahle**

**I pulled her out of the car and hugged her and she wept in my arms after a good minute she pulled out of the hug and punched my chest with tears rolling down her face.**

**Her:(crying) I hate you, I hate you, I hate you... Let me go  
Everyone was staring at us I hugged her one more time  
and kissed her forehead instructed her to get in closed the  
door and went to my side got in an drove off we arrived at  
her place in no time I parked outside took her hand into  
mine kissed it and looked at her one more time**

**Me: Amahle please be honest with me please put me out  
my misery(sighs) I know this seems so wrong but I have  
bottled this for so long and its killing me Amahle I love  
you, the love I have for you is so deep and pure it's so kind  
and understanding it's not selfish I love**

**Her: Calvin I have to go**

**I looked at her and sighed I got out and went to her side  
she was about to get out of the car. She got out went to  
Sbu side opened the door kissed sbu on the forehead and  
whispered in his ear and she closed the door and when she  
turned around she was met by my lips on hers and I kissed  
her very slow and I grabbed her neck we kissed for a  
minute before she pushed me off..**

**Me: Tell me you didn't feel that Amahle tell me you didn't  
feel anything tell me you didn't feel that spark that  
connection tell me you felt nothing Amahle and I will let  
you go.**

**She placed her hand on my chest looked me in the eyes  
and sighed she quickly wiped off the tear that had  
managed to escape her eye she turned around and left I  
stood there as I watched her leave. She turned and looked  
at me when she reached the gate**

**Her: Good bye Calvin please take care of my baby  
With that said she walked in and closed the gate... I  
sighed as my heart ached I guess this it I got in the car as**

**Sbu was waking up**

**Him: Where are we dada?**

**Me: We are on our way home**

**He nodded and told me his hungry and I promised him that we would make a stop at any restaurant of his choice so we can have dinner and go start packing. We drove off listening to music and with him singing along.**

**Him: Dada**

**Me: Yes boy**

**Him: Is mommy coming with us?**

**I hesitated a bit I honestly didn't know what to tell him but I suppose that I need to tell him the truth even if it will break him. The person he has grown so close and attached to is getting married to another man soon I don't want to confuse and hurt my son**

**Me: No my baby I'm sorry.**

**He looked at me through the review mirror for a good long minuet and he spoke with his voice trembling it came out in a whisper**

**Him:Why? Dada what did you do mummy.**

**I had already arrived at the mall I parked the car then went to the back seat I tried taking Sbu out of his car but he kicked and screamed and yelled**

**Him: WHAT DID YOU DO TO MUMMY?**

**How do I go about explaining to a kid that Amahle is not his real mum look what I have done.. Look at the mess I have done. I looked at him as he was sobbing uncontrollably I tried taking him out of his car seat and this time he didn't fight me that much I took him and placed him on my lap and I hugged him as he continued sobbing**

**Him: Did mummy leave because of me?**

**Me: No champ it wasn't because of you its because of daddy. Daddy hurt mummy so bad**

**Him: Did you beat mummy up?**

**Me: No! I always tell champ that real men don't beat woman up and we don't want to upset god now do we. I didn't mummy beat mummy and she didn't leave because of you mummy loves so much she loves you with all her hurt and she promised that she will come visit you now wipe those tears away before we break mummy's heart. He nodded and wiped his tears and I looked at him and gave him a kiss on the forehead**

**Me: Mummy said I should tell you she loves you with all her heart and she will come visit you very soon and she also said that she will bring you a present. Now how about that food we were talking about huh? And I will get you your favourite dessert if you promise me that you will not cry anymore**

**He nodded and I kissed his forehead one more time**

**Me: Daddy loves you champ**

**Him: I love you too dad**

**he hugged me and I got out of the car carrying him I locked the car and we made our way to Spur. I couldn't I just couldn't bring myself to telling him that Amahle is not his real mum I couldn't stand the sight of him crying again I just couldn't....**

**Bonus Insert**

**Amahle**

**I have never been so confused in my life I wanted to regret what happened between Calv and I but I couldn't I tried so bad but I just couldn't I couldn't regret it as much as I couldn't tell him that I didn't feel anything because deep down inside I knew that I felt it I knew that I felt the butterflies I felt the spark I felt the connection I felt the chemistry. As much as I said I hate him I don't instead I hate myself how could I be so weak how could I betray Nhlanhla so bad after everything I betrayed him I hurt him and should he ever find out this will break him but at the same time if I don't tell him it will keep on eating me inside. I closed the gate and I leaned against it as I let my tears roll down and I slid to the ground set there outside whipping I heard music playing from far and the lyrics held so much meaning and they cut deep**

**If you're not the one for me  
Then how come I can bring you to your knees  
If you're not the one for me  
Why do I hate the idea of being free?  
And if I'm not the one for you  
You've gotta stop holding me the way you do  
Oh honey if I'm not the one for you  
Why have we been through what we have been through  
It's so cold out here in your wilderness  
I want you to be my keeper  
But not if you are so reckless  
If you're gonna let me down, let me down gently  
Don't pretend that you don't want me  
Our love ain't water under the bridge  
I just the tears roll down as I listened to the song after 10 minutes of sitting on the cold floor and crying I finally got**

up and wiped my tears it didn't do me any justice though because my eyes were puffy and red I prayed that there was no one in the house as I walked to the front door slowly, I got to the door and it was unlocked I opened it and I could hear chit chatting I got in the closed the door as I walked slowly to the stairs it seems like the noise was coming from the lounge I dreaded going there but it's not like I had a choice I walked slowly trying to analyze the voices I could hear Nhlanhla's voice and 2 other voices 1 sounded like Lerato's and the other one like Lethu I walked slowly with tears threatening to escape my eyes. As I reached the lounge it was confirmed Nhlanhla was with Lethu and Lerato I quickened my pace as I attempted to quickly walk past with just greeting them  
Me: Hey guys

They all turned around and looked at me and Lerato jumped rushing to come hug me

Rato: Hey my baby Oh I have missed you so much where have you been? We passed by to come and check on you  
Lethu:(hugging me) Hey pumpkin after the call Rato got from you we decided to pop by but bae told us that you were not around so we decided to wait for you we couldn't wait till tomorrow we really missed you babe

Rato: Yes we really did

All this time they were hugging me and I didn't even utter a word as I embraced their hug they let go of me and only then did they realise the pink nose red and puffy eyes and their smiles turned into worry

Rato: Hey hlehle what's up?

Lethu: Baby are you okay? What's up? What's wrong I held the tears from escaping my eyes and composed

**myself before I spoke with a trembling voice which I hoped and prayed that they didn't hear it**

**Me: Nothing my babes I'm fine**

**Rato: Okay..... Now lets try that one more time**

**Lethu: And this time around with no lies involved**

**Me: Okay fine I have a terrible headache all I need is a warm bath and some sleep**

**Rato: Oh my bhabha get better neh my love**

**Lethu: Yes please get better for our little one we don't want anything happening to this mini pumpkin in here I laughed a little and I looked and Nhlanhla and there was something different about him there was something different in his eyes he looked at me then looked down and focused on his phone.**

**Rato: Lets be on our way get better my babies I love and I love you too little one she kissed my belly and I smiled**

**Lethu: Baby nana see you tomorrow I love and I love you pumpkin.**

**She did these cute baby talks kissed my belly and Lerato had to grab her arm and dragg her out because she was busy playing with my baby I felt the baby kick and it wasn't a pleasant kick because that shit hurt I screamed a little placing my hand on my belly Nhlanhla looked at me and quickly ran to my side as soon as he saw my hand on my belly he came and held my belly he looked really worried**

**Him: What's wrong? Is it the baby? Is she fine? Amahle talk to me**

**Me: The baby is fine nothings wrong she just kicked me really hard that's all**

**Him: Oh okay**

**As he was about to remove his hand the baby kicked once more and that automatically made him smile from ear to ear the baby continued kicking for a minuet and he moved his hand and placed his ear as the baby continued kicking for another minuet I saw a tear escape his ear as he quickly wiped it and stood up he went to the kitchen leaving me standing there alone. I walked to the bedroom I really needed a long hot bath. I got in threw my bag on the bed and I went to the bathroom and poured water in the bath tube adding some relaxing salts and bubbles and I went back to bedroom taking off my clothes as I waited for the water to fill up. I played some music to take mind of things for a little bit I took my phone and as soon as I unlocked it I was met by 12 missed calls from Nhlanhla. I locked my phone and threw it on the bed as the events of early on played in my head. I took my clothes and folded them neatly and I made my way to the bathroom closed the water and got in the tube as I soaked my body with tears falling into the water I felt so dirty and filthy as I scrubbed my body trying to scrub the guilt and pain away.**

## **Nhlanhla**

**I tried looking at her I tried unhearing what I heard but I couldn't I tried forgetting but I couldn't. Shit hurt so bad shit cut so deeply I tried drowning my sorrows with alcohol but it seems like the more that I drank the more that what I heard kept on playing in my head. I trusted her I loved her I gave her my all but she did this to me, to us so all along she played me and made me a fool acting like she doesn't know that her boss wants her but she did in fact she also wanted him agh I really don't know what to**



**think but one thing I know for sure is that I need another  
drink I stood up and got myself another glass of whiskey I  
filled the whole glass and gulped it all down placed glass  
on the counter and went upstairs as I was walking up the  
stairs I heard music playing and I could hear Luther  
Vandross song playing I walked in and sat on the bed as I  
listened to the song as it spoke to me  
Baby, if you talk to me then I will listen  
There can't be no 'Us' honey, if 'You' are missin'  
Yes I love you, yes I need you  
Ain't no world for me without you  
I want you, I'm just too proud to beg  
So sad the journey made  
So high the price you have to pay  
All for love and it  
It hurts you anyway  
I can't lose my soul to hope and wishing  
You don't understand me, I know that you think  
I don't love you, I don't need you  
But, my intentions are to love you  
See, I want you, I'm just too proud  
To beg for your love  
So don't put me through it  
Take a little time to think  
About what you're doing  
And try to understand why  
I sat there as it all came back rushing into my head  
'I love you Amahle and that will never change I will  
always love you and I am sorry if I put you in a tight spot  
but I'm not sorry for what happened it was bound to  
happen and I know that you felt it too I know that you**

**felt the spark I know that you felt that connection tell me that I am wrong and I will never bother you again'**

**Everything just kept on playing in my head**

**'Amahle please tell me that I am wrong and I am crazy tell me that you didn't feel anything and I will let you go I won't fight for you'**

**Why could she just answer him huh all of this was just driving me crazy and the songs that were playing were not doing any justice. I switched off the music and went into the closet and started packing I need to go I need some fresh air I am suffocating. I decided that I will just head off to South Arabia and go handle my business I was supposed to be leaving in 5 days but I decided that I will go today. When I was done packing I took my suitcase and placed it on the bed as I looked for my passport and other documents while I was busy looking Amahle came out the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her body and she was a mess her eyes were blood shot red and they were puffy her nose was red too. She looked at me then at the suitcase that was on the bed**

**Her: Are you leaving?**

**That came out as a whisper**

**Me: Yeah**

**Her:(trembling voice) Where are you going**

**Me: Where you are coming from**

**She looked at me and bit her lower lip in an attempt to stop it from shaking and the tears rolled out of her eyes and she nodded and went into the closet. You see I am very mad like really mad at her and what she did but seeing her like that broke me more than she broke when she ran off to Calvin I heard her crying so loud in the closet**

**I heard stuff dropping and I quickly went there and I found her all curled up at the corner I went to her and knelt down and I wrapped her in a hug she cried it hurt seeing her like that but as soon as I closed my eyes I just kept on hearing Calvins voice in my head I kissed her forehead stood up looked at her**

**Me: Please take care of my baby**

**With that said I walked out as she continued crying out loud I had already requested for a uber and it was already waiting for me downstairs I took my begs and walked downstairs I haven't seen my family in a while maybe it might do me good to go and visit them for a few days before I head off to South Arabia for work**

**Insert 34**

**Nhlanhla**

**The uber dropped me off at the airport and I sat there not knowing whether I should go check in sat or not I sat there for an hour with a heavy broken heart I decided to go check in as I was in line I just couldn't do it I couldn't just leave without any answers I got out of the line requested an uber back to my place luckily it didn't it didn't take time I got in and the driver drove off**

**Driver: Hey man didn't I just pick you up at your place I hadn't noticed that it was the same uber I was in**

**Me: Yeah sure you did**

**Driver: Wow that was the quickest trip ever**

**Me:(chuckling) You can say that again**

He laughed and put up the volume as he drove off I took my phone out and I was looking for something I don't know what but I kept on looking till I found myself in my gallery looking at the Amahles pictures I found my self smiling and shaking my head 'ya neh love knows how to kill and still keep you alive' I let out a heavy sigh as the uber parked outside my gate I thanked the driver and I got out I needed answers before I left. I walked to the door and I opened it and it was unlocked why would she leave the door unlocked I left my suitcase in the kitchen as I made my way upstairs walking slowly I got to the door and before opening it I let out a loud sigh and I got in the bedroom and she was laying on the bed I went to her side and it seemed like she was fast asleep I sat down and looked down as I put my hands on my face I sat like that for 5 minuets and I got up and as I got up I noticed the pills on her side of the bed and I panicked

Me: Oh no, no Amahle what did you do I quickly grabbed her and shook her body in an attempt to wake her up and I manged to wake her up and in the process getting a hot slap on the face and a few kicks and punches which

landed me on the floor damn this girl throws a mean punch. As soon as she realised that I was on the floor she sprung of the bed and came my side and held my cheek  
Her:(panicking) I'm so sorry I thought you had left, You scared me I am so sorry

Me:(getting up) Its cool, You didn't lock the door by the way. Anyway that's not the reason I am here before we go there, what are you doing with so many pills

Her: I had a headache and I couldn't sleep so I thought maybe I should drink one pill and it will help

**Me: But that is more than one pill**

**Her: Oh yeah the other pills are vitamins I guess I fell asleep before I could drink them**

**Me: Oh okay**

**Her: Why? Did you think I OD?**

**Me:(sighs) yeah**

**Her: Oh**

**We sat there looking at each other with no words exchanged we were both searching each others souls . I looked at her and I had bitter sweet memories playing in my head how we first met how she passed out in my arms how she thought she was kidnapped because she couldn't remember the events of the previous night. How we first found out she was pregnant and how she dined being pregnant our first doctors appointment all the memories flashed in my eyes and I found myself smiling.**

**Me: Why?**

**She looked at me and didn't answer**

**Me: Dammit Amahle why did you do it out off all the people in the world him Amahle you chose him**

**I hit the bed giving her a fright**

**Her: It was a mistake Nhlanhla I swear it was a mistake I'm so sorry**

**Me: A mistake a mistake Aamhle? If it was a mistake as you claim then why did you not answer him huh? Why didn't you tell him that you felt nothing? He asked you twice Amahle TWICE and you didn't answer him and here you are claiming it was a mistake. Just be honest with me Amahle Why? WHY? Aamhle**

**I stood up and walked around the room trying to hold in my tears**

**Me: If it was a mistake then why didn't you answer him Amahle? So you have feelings for him Amahle so you have been playing me all along Amahle I need answers**

**Her: Nhlanhla I'm sorry**

**Me: Stop apologizing and answer me Amahle**

**Her: I don't love Calvin I love you and I haven't been playing you I understand that what I did was very wrong and it makes it seem like all the suspicions you had are true but believe me when I say that I am sorry and I didn't mean to hurt you Nhlanhla.**

**Me: Seeing that you can not answer all my other questions then please balance me here and answer this question for me.**

**I walked over to her she was still seated on the bed I squatted in front of her and looked her in the eyes and let out a loud sigh**

**Me: Is it my baby?**

**Got a hot slap across my face and one pregnant lady stomping to the bedroom door she opened the door and stood there with one hand on her waist**

**Her: Get out**

**Me: What?**

**Her: You heard me get out Nhlanhla get out**

**I looked at her with my hand holding my cheek I still felt a stinging pain**

**Her: I know that I kissed Calvin and I am sorry okay I am fucken sorry but to insult me like that I wont stand for that I understand that I hurt you I understand that I fucken broke your heart but doesn't mean that I had sex with the fucken guy what do you take me for Nhlanhla huh? Do I look like a whore who goes around opening her**

**legs for every guy that passes by?**

**Me: Do you blame me though Amahle do you blame if the tables have turned and you saw me kissing a girl and next thing you see her pregnant wouldn't you ask me the same question that I am asking you huh?**

**Her: Just get out Nhlanhla!!**

**She was now crying and screaming uncontrollably**

**Me: I am not going anywhere until I get the answers that I seek... Why did you do it Amahle fine we are past why you did it but why did you keep quiet why did you?**

**Her:(screaming) Get out!**

**Me: No**

**Her: If you don't want to go fine**

**She walked to the closet and I heard a lot shuffling and noise I let her be and I went to the kitchen and I poured myself another glass of whiskey and I set on the bar chairs gulping down my whiskey maybe I went a bit overboard by asking if the baby is mine but do you blame me if she could kiss the guy and keep quiet about it then surely he can have a secret affair come home pregnant and say its my baby she came walking down stairs dragging her suit case I went to her and gently grabbed her arm no matter how angry hurt and broken I am I could never hurt her.**

**Me: Hey, hey look Amahle I am sorry for what I said, but why didn't you say anything when you got home? Or you where not planing on telling me anything**

**Her:(trembling voice) How was I going to tell you anything if you didn't even give me a chance**

**Me: Why did you lie to me and say that you where going out with your friend when you knew that you were going to Calvin? Amahle do you love Calvin?**

**Her: I didn't lie about anything I got our date mixed up and since I was at the mall I decided to go shopping**

**Me: Where are the plastic bags?**

**Her: I forgot them at Calvins place**

**Me:(nodding) So you did shopping then decided to drop by at Calvins place?**

**Her: No I bumped into Calvin while I was having lunch the he asked me to help him do some shopping after that he said he would drop me off but we ended up going to his place and I feel asleep on the couch while watching TV**

**Me: Okay.... You don't have to leave I'll leave I'll be out of SA for a while I'm sorry that I will miss all of the doctors appointments but I will make sure that I am here when you give birth..... One last question and I want you to be honest with me I want you to answer this with honesty okay.**

**She nodded. I cupped her face and made her look into my eyes**

**Me: Do you love Calvin?**

**She looked down and shook her head**

**Me: Look me straight in the eyes and answer me.**

**She looked at me with tears rolling down her face as she sucked on to her trembling lower lip and her answer came out in a whisper with her voice shaking and the tears pouring out**

**Her: I don't know**

**That was it....I tried to hide the tears but I just couldn't call me weak and all but I don't care having your woman say that she doesn't know whether she is in love with another guy yoh that shit hurts that shit can break the strongest man on I swear to you. Cleared my throat as I tried to hide**



**me shaking voice**

**Me: Okay Amahle**

**I still had her face cupped in my hands, I pulled her in for a hug as she cried on my shoulders dampening my t-shirt and I let it all out as I cried silently letting all my tears roll out. I stood there seeking comfort in each other 5 minutes and I pulled out of the hug cupped her face and pecked her lips and looked into her eyes**

**Me: I love Amahle I truly do and I will always do**

**She tried speaking and I shut her up with a kiss, it was so passionate and for a moment things felt so perfect it was as if the events of today didn't take place I pulled out of the kiss and looked her in the eyes again and I saw the woman I love the woman I fell in love with**

**Me: Please take care of yourself and my baby for me I walked to the door leaving her breaking apart right there and there was nothing I could do staying will only make things worse. Things are already toxic and we both need to heal and she needs to find herself. I stood by the door and looked at her**

**Me: I think we should postpone the lobola negotiations before she could say anything I took my suitcase and closed the door and I sat there on the door step as I let it all out I sat there for 10 minutes and I went outside and I found a uber waiting outside**

**Insert 35**

**Amahle**

**Things have been really bad but I mean what did I expect two months have passed and I haven't heard anything from Nhlanhla I tried calling him but he rejected my calls I tried going to his workplace but they first kicked me out and the second time I was actually assist by this very sweet lady because she felt sorry for me. Apparently he did come back and the first time around when I came he was actually the one who instructed the security guards to escort me out and here I was hating on that poor receptionist the lady also told me that he is now based in KZN but just temporary he told his stuff that he is going through a lot and he needs some fresh air and change of scenery and all and there's one thing the laid said that really got me think but hey let me not open old wounds. So finally my belly is showing sometimes it feels like I slept and woke up with a huge belly the next morning I am heavily pregnant and I have been in and out of hospital due to high blooded caused by stress Dr put me on bed rest up until I give birth or I will send both me and my baby to an early grave. I messed up big time and I suppose I deserve all that is coming for me. When the Dr gave me an earful it hit home and really got me thinking of how selfish I have been even after all that has happened between Nhlanhla and I after all the selfishness I still continued being selfish and thinking about myself I didn't even consider my babies health all I thought of was me and how heart broken I am and how Nhlanhla left and blah blah blah.**

**Yoh when my dad found out about the lobola negations being "postponed" he flipped you should have seen him guys he was breathing fire and I got a lecture of a lifetime**

**of how I didn't tell them that I was pregnant and how I don't even know where my "husband" lives and that we didn't follow tradition he just went on and on and on. I guess him seeing an ambulance come and fetch me after my high blood went sky high and I collapsed made him realise that he loves me and he is not ready to lose me he has really grown attached to his unborn grand child to a point where he actually goes to doctors appointments with me and he doesn't mind waking up in the middle of the night and drive around town just get me my cravings his just spoiling.**

**Oh and I haven't heard from Calvin but he did courier the clothes I had bought and forgot at his place and he also sent some gifts for the little one and that was the last time we had any sort of contact I really miss Sbu my heart aches when I think about him. I was laying on the bed and just thinking of far I have come a few months ago I was happy and in love with some one I was about to call my husband and now here I am still wearing the engagement ring but with the fiancé AWOL and wanting nothing to do with me life is so funny sometime but what can I say its all my doings. My mum budged into my room with no warning whatsoever I really need to move out**

**Mom: Amahle! Wake up maan have you seen the time you need to get ready don't forget that you have a doctors appointment and we also need to go shopping**

**Me: Okay mama I'll be up in a minuet**

**Mom: I said now Amahle**

**Okay here's the thing since my pregnancy my mom and I haven't been getting along very well we are always up each others throats and then there's the middle man who's**

**always trying to maintain the peace in the house if it wasn't for him we would have killed each other a long time ago**

**Dad: Hai mamakhe stop shouting at the child she heard you... lala wake up my sweat heart and take a bath. I nodded and they left closing the door. I got up and went to the bathroom to take a shower I wouldn't survive taking a bath considering that I will need my mums assistance. I got of the shower dried and applied lotion on my body and I wore a denim maternity top and pastel pink leggings and I wore white converse sneakers and made a mental note to take slippers because I know that my feet will be hurting very soon I tied my hair into a messy bun took my bag and went downstairs as I was walking to the kitchen to make myself a fruit salad of course my mum decided to make a comment**

**Mom: Finally her royal highness decided to grace us with her presents**

**Dad: You know what Aamahle I will take you to the Doctors appointment and also shopping I don't want you two killing each other. We both agreed I made my fruit salad poured milk in a glass bottle vanilla flavored of course and I took 3 muffins as well as my fruit salad and walked to the door**

**Dad: Lala aren't you sitting down and eating?**

**Me: I'll eat in the car dad**

**He nodded and I went to the car as he followed me behind we both got in and he drove off as we headed to the Doctors. He had a light conversation and a lot of laughs**

**Dad: You still haven't told your brothers yet?**

**Me:(shaking my head) No I haven't**

**Dad: You know that you have to tell them sooner than later**

**Me: So they can hunt and kill the father of my son hell no**

**Dad:(whispering) That wouldn't be so bad**

**Me:(hitting his arm) Dad!**

**Him:(shrugs) What?**

**We both laughed as he parked the car. We got off and went in we where just in time for the appointment. We got in and the Doctor greeted us I still see Bab'Radebe. Him and my dad shared a hand shake and a bro hug**

**Dr: You know the procedure sweetheart I laughed as my dad helped me get on the bed and lay on it as I exposed my belly for the doctor. He applied gel as he rolled that stick on my belly as he looked at the screen I could hear my babys heart beat I swear every time I hear the heart beat it makes me emotional I wiped off the tears that had escape my eyes. The doctor was glued to the screen which made a bit worried**

**Me: Is everything okay baba?**

**Dr: Well the baby is healthy and you are now 41 weeks meaning you might pop anytime from now he chuckled I was trying to check the gender for you but this little one keeps on hiding.**

**Me: Good I don't want to know the gender I want it to be a surprise**

**Dad: I've got a feeling that it's a girl**

**I rolled my eyes and they laughed**

**Me: Well FYI it's a boy... mommy instincts incase you where wondering how I know**

**Dr: I forgot that you can be dramatic sometimes.**

**I had a feeling that Bab'Radebe was not being totally**

**honest with me because he kept on looking at the screen it seemed he was looking for something**

**Me: Baba what's going on**

**Dr: Ntombaza yam(sighs)**

**I knew that I had to brace myself for what was about to come and I knew that it wasn't good news**

**Me:(shaking) baba**

**Dr: The baby is breech**

**All I could hear was breech then my heart breaking into a million pieces I swear I blacked out for a minute because I could hear my dad calling from a distance**

**Dad: Lala.**

**He shook me gently as the tears fell from eyes I quickly wiped them and looked at Bab'Radebe with a million questions running through my head**

**Me: Bab didn't you say the baby had turned? What happened**

**Dr: Yes the baby did turn and was in a head-down position but the things a baby keeps on turning throughout the pregnancy so that's why when I initially check the baby was head-down**

**Me: So what's going to be done now?**

**Dr: Well you are now full term so we can not do an ECV so it means we need to do an emergency c section so I will be booking you in tomorrow**

**I sighed and looked at my dad who looked so beaten and pitiful I sighed as looked at Bab'Radebe**

**Me: Oh**

**Dr: You don't have to worry about anything I will make sure that nothing happens to my grandson and daughter everything will be well my the only reason we have to do**

**a emergency c section is for the safety of the baby and of course you. We want you both to come out of this a live**

**Me: I see.... Is all my fault because his breech**

**Dr: No my baby it's not your fault.**

**Me: Oh...**

**He gave me a tissue and I wiped the gel and got dressed.**

**He took my blood samples and booked me in for**

**tomorrow so I guess this is it. My dad and I left and went**

**to the mall I was so down I actually wanted to go home**

**and just sleep and seeing the pity in my dad's eyes just**

**made it all worse. We did some shopping till my feet**

**started hurting and I forgot to take my slippers I had to**

**get new ones. Daddy bought them for me and after that**

**we went to Rocco Mamas to go eat. We got there ordered**

**our food and set down dad was trying to make a**

**conversation and he saw that I just wasn't there. Our food**

**arrived and we began eating in silence when we where**

**done dad insisted that we order dessert or milkshakes I**

**opted for a milkshake and we both bought milkshakes. I**

**stood up and told dad that I need the ladies and he**

**nodded I quickly went to the ladies and guess what when I**

**came back my dad just poured milkshake all over my top**

**I had to quickly run to the toilet as I attempted removing**

**the stain which was just a disaster now I had a brown stain**

**all over my top and a bit on my leggings. I was really**

**angry as I continued attempting to remove the stain I set**

**on the toilet and just cried I cried so much and not because**

**of the stain but because of what the doctor told me. I tried**

**not to blame myself but I couldn't stop blaming myself**

**maybe this is just gods punishment for hurting someone so**

**deeply for leaving a scar in his life. Maybe this is my**

**punishment for all the people I've hurt in my life or maybe his punishing me for hurting Sbusiso I just don't know anymore I understand that you are angry God but why hurt my little one punish me alone take me alone and not my little one. I went out the toilet and went to the basin to wash my hands I was so numb my heart was so numb. I noticed a lady washing her hands and she looked at me and smiled she came and gave me a hug then wiped my tears with her thumb**

**Lady: Maybe this is just God teaching faith teaching strength not physical strength but spiritual strength maybe this is just God courage maybe it's just God telling to trust him because the alpha and omega. What ever it is that you are going through my sister just know that God is with you and he is sufficient.**

**She broke from the hug smiled at me and said to me "trust him he will never let you down his got you" another lady came out of the toilet and smiled at me and said "You see the think about God is he will take you out of a mess you created and no matter how many mistakes you make he will forgive each and every time" then a third lady came out she also looked at me and smiled then she said to me "you see mam I'm not the most religious person out there but it's so amazing how God always seems catch me every time I fall how he helps me overcome tough situations despite disappointing him countless times, like you can just feel his presence never leaving your side. So if his got me trust me his definitely got your back and he wont let you fall they gave me a hug at the same time. And the walked out one shouted "don't forget to pray" and I smiled I smiled because it felt like a heavy load was lifted**



**off my shoulders I needed that and I needed them and they came through for me actually God came through for me. I walked out of the bathroom all smiles I was actually floating because it felt like I'm walking on air. I went to where my dad was and he was worried as hell and he was also having an argument with someone I didn't really pay attention he didn't notice me walking from behind I walked over to him and gave him a kiss on the cheeks you should have seen him jump I swear he let out a girly scream and threw his phone in the air I watched him as he battled to catch it and I sat down and drank my milkshake**

**Him: I always knew that toy wanted to send me to a early grave**

**I rolled my eyes and laughed**

**Me: Well if you where not being so sneaky than you wouldn't have screamed like a girl**

**Him: Mxm uyaphapha I'll call Mandela and Themba**

**Me: Right I feel like I'm on top of the world and even if I fall I know God will catch me so I ain't scared call them**

**Him:(chuckling) You go girl**

**he snapped his fingers and pouted his lips woo mara my dad I take this dramaticness from him people where looking at us and laughing.**

**Him: Now let's go get you changed people can't see me walking around with such a mess**

**He said pointing at my top**

**Me:(rolling my eyes) A mess that you created. Yeah and let's go because you owe me an outfit**

**He laughed we stood up and left he had already paid the bill we went to go buy me an outfit and I was just going**

**through the aisle of clothes I couldn't find anything interesting. My dad came back with this gorgeous of shoulder long sleeve lace dress it had a slit coming up till the mid thigh it looked so beautiful and elegant. I was left speechless and breathless**

**Me: Dad.....**

**Dad: My baby.. This is perfect for a princess and that is you now how about you go change into this while I pay**

**Me: but dad**

**Dad: No buts young lady**

**I took the dress and went to the changing room to go change into my dress I wore the dress and stepped out of the changing room looking at myself in the mirror I was speechless.. I walked out of the changing room and I swear everything was just slow motion my dad slowly turned to look at what people where looking and gasping at and as soon as he laid his eyes on me his jaw dropped to the ground and he shed a few tears**

**Dad:(wiping his tears) My baby**

**Me: My daddy**

**Dad: You look so breathtaking baby you look like a angel oh my two beautiful Angel's look at you**

**Me: Thank you dad for everything for always being in my corner for always catching me when I fall. Thank you for teaching me right from wrong for raising me to be this woman I am today even when I messed up my relationship with Nhlanhla and all you still welcomed me with warm hands and held me as I cried myself to sleep thank you for sitting down with me and showing me that I was wrong thank you for being the best dad ever People were taking videos and photos of us he gave me**

**sandals to wear the looked so cute and comfy**

**Me:(I brow raised) Daaaddd**

**Dad: What?**

**Me: Why are you spoiling me?**

**Dad: Do I really need a reason to spoil my princess?**

**I laughed and he helped me wear the sandals**

**“you are one lucky daughter... Take care of your dad my girl” I smiled and nodded indeed I’m very lucky. He had already paid for the items so we just put my other clothes in a plastic then in the trolley and left. We got to the car and dad packed the plastics neatly and I got in and turned on the music. He got in shortly after ignited the car and we drove off listening to music and having a light conversation. As we where driving home I swear I saw Calvin driving by I shook my head my head is definitely every where anyway we got home and dad parked outside and we got out**

**Me; Dad**

**Dad: Yes honey**

**Me: Please don't tell anyone that my baby is breech I'll tell them later on myself**

**He Nodded I agreement**

**Me: I need to call the girls I can't be sitting at home looking this good I refuse we need to go out for lunch My dad laughed as we walked inside he insisted that we use the other gate leading to the garden he said that he wanted to pick a few flowers for mum my dad is just weird sometimes. We entered the garden and I was busy on my phone when I heard people screaming out surprise I looked up after nearly jumping out of my skin and I was so emotional**

## **Insert 36**

**Amahle**

**I looked at my father who was all smiles this sneaky old man**

**Me: Dad you are such a sneaky old man so you had planned this all along this explains why you spilled milkshake all over me**

**Him:(smiling) Don't make me a bad person because we both know that it was a honest mistake**

**Me: You know that you are not good at lying dad He shrugged and laughed I looked at the guys one more time and I just admired everything as tears started forming in my eyes**

**Me:(closing my face with my hands) Guys**

**They where all standing in a line looking at me they all looked cute in short off shoulder white dress and brown strapped sandals they smiled they all stepped aside making a gap in the middle and there stood an angel dressed in beige chino pants and a crispy white shirt as well as white convers sneakers all that was missing was a halo he was fleshing his million dollar smile at me with a few teeth missing and it looked like he was hiding something because his hands where at the back he ran to me as I walked besides him and I went down on my knees as I hugged I hugged him till he complained**

**Me: I missed you so much**

**I broke from the hug and planted kisses on his face and he laughed**

**Me: When did you arrive? Oh missed you so much**

**Him: I know mum I missed you too**

**He gave me a 2 sunflowers**

**Him: That's for you mummy... come see what I got**

**Siphesihle**

**I laughed a little**

**Me: Who is Siphesihle my baby**

**He looked at me and rolled his eyes then pointed at my belly**

**Him: Its the baby in your tummy**

**He pulled my hand as I attempted standing up as he wanted to show me what he bought for the baby I managed to get up and he continued pulling my hand as we went over to where the presents where he showed me the present and jumped up and down telling me to open it and the ladies screamed no in the background we both laughed they ushered me to my seat as the events went on how I wished Nhlanhla was right here with me (sighs) It was now time for opening presents they blind folded me and gave me the presents as I had to guess what the items where by only touching them I failed dismally and it was so funny well they where having fun laughing at me. Sbu bought the baby this adorable jeep pram**

**Mom: My baby I know you and I haven't been really getting along but I still love you so much and I am proud of the woman you ae becoming I love you nana and I love you for carrying my grandchild for me now I have one present well make it two.**

**I was still blind folded as I waited for my present I assume**

**my present was here because I could feel my mums presence wait no just my mum I could feel the presence of 3 people standing in front of me I was pulled up and embraced in a hug while they screamed "guess what the present is and I whispered "Themba Mandla" they removed the blind fold that was already damp due to the tears I was shedding**

**Themba: We are so angry at you but lets just put that under the carpet for now we will deal with you after you give birth.**

**We broke from the hung and they made me do a 360 turn as they whistled I forgot that my brother can be so childish sometimes. It was a very chilled afternoon and we where still chilling outside with Sbu sitting on my lap**

**Me: Baby**

**Him: Mummy**

**Me: Did daddy bring you here?**

**Him: Yes mummy**

**Me: Okay and are you sleeping over?**

**Him: Yes I am mummy**

**I smiled and nodded as we watched the sun sat Mandla and Themba took Sbu with them as they went off to buy some more alcohol for them.. Everything seemed to perfect and in place but there was just one person missing and that is Nhlanhla but let me give him some space to heal. My dad came over and set with me**

**Him: nana**

**Me: Daddy**

**Him: Are you good?**

**Me: Yeah dad im good.**

**Him: You do know that you have to tell everyone what's**

**going down right**

**Me: Yes dad I know and trust me I will**

**Him: Okay nana and by everyone that also includes  
Nhlanhla his the father and he has the right to know  
what's going on**

**Me: I know dad but he blocked me so I will call him with  
your number later on**

**Him: I love you nana**

**Me: I love you too**

**The sun had already set and it was now dark and getting  
cold I stood up as I was making my way to the house**

**Themba Mandla where not yet back with Sbu**

**As I was walking I saw a car drive in and when the person  
in the car got out our eyes looked and my heart beat  
increased as we both looked into each others eyes with out  
saying a word and my brothers car pulled up playing a  
song on full blast it felt like it was just us and the music we  
both blacked out we where both in our little bubble and  
(sighs) I don't know I just don't know who to explain it  
Take away the big shirts, the tattoos, the sweatpants and  
Vans**

**Okay, I don't wear no makeup, no purse in my hands**

**My resting bitch face is mistaking for the mean girl**

**But what if I told you**

**There's nothing I want more in this world**

**Than somebody who loves me naked**

**Someone who never asks for love**

**But knows how to take it**

**Are you that somebody**

**Who sees a wall and breaks it**

**Are you ready to fight just to see what's lost behind my**

**flaws**

**Can you love me naked?**

**Insert 37**

**Amahle**

**I looked and waved my hand as I started walking back into the house he smiled and waved back Mandla and Themba came out of the car and Themba was carrying a fast asleep Sbu the saw Calvin and went to go greet him and invited him inside my friends where all inside Lethu and Alice couldn't come Alice is out of the country work and Lethu is at KZN I got in and everyone was having fun and they all seemed happy I went to my dad asked him to borrow me his phone I took it and went to my bedroom locked the door and dialed Nhlanhla's number it rang for sometime until he answered**

**<Hello>**

**Me: Hi**

**That came out as a whisper we both kept quiet**

**<Who is this?>**

**That hurt a little.....Who am I kidding that hurt a lot.**

**Me: Nhlanhla(sighs) Its Amahle**

**<oh..>**

**We both kept quiet for a while and as I was about to tell him what's going on he hung up I tried calling him again but he didn't answer then it took me to voicemail and that really broke my heart I know I did him wrong and I have been punished enough already I don't deserve**



**anymore punishment I wiped off my tears and sent him a text message telling everything.. The SMS was initially supposed to be about me going to give birth via c section because the baby is breech but I ended up pouring out my rage and hurt rage that we wasn't there for me how his punishing the baby because of my actions how I still love him and how sorry I am how he has punished me enough. I cried as I typed the SMS. I laid on the bed and sent the SMS and cried myself to sleep yes I have wronged and hurt him but why is he punishing the baby OUR baby. I ended up falling asleep.**

**Calvin**

**I was on my way to her parents place hoping and praying that I see Amahle and apologize and also as her they baby and her are good. Her parents where planning a surprise baby shower and they asked me to bring Sbu because she has been crying over how much she misses Sbu so I agreed when I dropped Sbu off she was not there. They asked me to stay but I kindly declined I don't want to over step my boundaries. I drove into the drive way and parked my car and as I was driving in there she was looking as beautiful as always but more beautiful because she is carrying life inside of her. She stood as I got out the car be both looked at each other and our eyes locked everything and everyone else just disappeared her brothers drove in playing a song if only I knew the song I would sing it to her we looked at each other with no one moving or talking I guess when her brother switched off the radio it brought us back to reality and she just waved and left as she was waving I noticed that she is still wearing her ring but what did except her brother invited**

me in and we all walked into the house with one carrying Sbu who was fast asleep. We got to the lounge and everybody was just jolly and having fun I looked around expecting to see Nhlanhla and Amahle but I didn't see any of them there I suppose they are somewhere in the house chilling together that hurt but I knew what exactly I was getting myself into when I let my heart fall in love with a woman who was already in love. Her parents stood up and it was just me her brothers and her friends and the friends were looking at me weird

**Rato:** You look very familiar... I know you from somewhere

**Me:**(chuckling) Yeah I once helped you and your friends when you were stuck.... I'm Calvin

**Rato:** Oh Amahle's boss

**Me:** Yeah

She nodded Themba came back from upstairs he had went to place sleepy head on the bed we sat having a light conversation. Amahle's mom came back holding a plate and she gave it to me and as I was about to talk she shushed me

**Mom:** The only thing that I expect to come out of your mouth is thank you... Look at you look like you have kwashiorkor

Everyone laughed as I looked at myself I haven't even lost weight she told me to eat up and I did her dad came with drinks and gave me a beer and I thanked them both and I dug in the food really tasted good I really missed a home cooked meal ever since I found a place in KZN and moved out off my grans I've been living on takeaways and junk food I haven't really been taking care of myself my

grandma refused when I said I'm taking Sbu with me and thank God she did because I've really been in a bed space hiding it with work. I haven't really had the time to just take care of myself and my grandmother has been on my neck as well she says that she wants to see the girl that's keeping me busy and away from her because she wants to give her a piece of her mind no matter how many times I tell her that there is no one she doesn't believe me she is convinced that who ever Sbu is calling mum is the one. I was done eating and Rato took my plate to the kitchen as I thanked Amahle's mum once more. We sat there watching TV and having a light conversation and as we were busy talking and laughing Amahle came walking downstairs and it felt like it was the movies when a girl walks down the stairs and the wind blows her hair and everything is just flowing and she looks like an angel. My eyes were glued to her.

**Themba: Earth to Calvin.. Hello Earth to Calvin**

Themba was busy snapping his finger. I looked at him and they laughed at me and Amahle shook her head and set down.

**Amahle**

After my nap I changed into a maxi dress with slits on either side I took my father's phone and went downstairs and I heard a lot of laughing and chatting when I walked into the lounge I saw Calvin I honestly thought he had left since Sbu will be spending the night I wonder why he came (shrugs) His eyes were glued to me and my mum kept on asking him a question but he didn't answer and Themba decided to be funny. I shook my head and set down dad looked at me and I looked back I knew why he was

**looking at me like that I guess it's now or never I nodded and cleared my throat**

**Me:(clearing throat) Can I please have everyone's attention**

**Everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at me I smiled**

**Me: Ohm where do I begin.. Look please don't be crying and all or you'll make me cry but yeah firstly thank you so much for the baby shower it was really bliss and I had fun and laughed and smiled it's been a while since I smiled laughed and enjoyed myself like I did and thank you for the presents they are really nice and I know this little one will love them and Calvin thank you for bringing Sbu that was the ultimate present. Bra Themba and Bra Mandla (they both laughed) Thank you both for coming that was like a cherry on top.**

**Them:(grumbling) We are too big to be cherry's**

**Me:(laughing) Sorry you were like big shows on top Everyone laughed and I looked at all of them as they were smiling**

**Me: Ohm I went to the Dr as some of you might know and he told me the baby is breech and for both our health's the baby and I we will have to undergo an emergency c section so he has booked us in tomorrow, and no pity party please it was hard enough saying this oh and baba I called the father of the baby and he's still angry at me so he hung but I sent him a text hopefully he reads it before I undergo the operation. That's all I wanted to say goodnight everyone**

**I quickly turned around as I rushed upstairs to my bedroom as I was midway I remembered that I am hungry**

**and I actually wanted to also dish up some left overs I was actually craving braai meat and a burger. I went to the kitchen passing the commotion in the lounge. I dished up and sat on the high chairs as I ate my meat I could hear Themba threatening to sue the Dr for is incompetence and Mandla said that he would do the operation himself I laughed ain't no way in hell is he operating on me I don't trust him he might put a tracker in me. I finished up eating and went to the lounge. As soon as I got there everyone went silent and I looked at each and everyone of them Calvin stood up**

**Him: Ohm I think I should get going I'll fetch Sbu tomorrow**

**Me:(pointing at the couch) Sit... Nobody's going anywhere.**

**I walked around the lounge and looked at Themba**

**Me: First of all no one is suing anyone**

**Themba tried to protest but I gave him a nasty stare**

**Me: I'm not done yet. Nobody is suing Bab'Radebe he explained everything to me and why all of a sudden the baby is now breech. The baby is constantly turning so that's why he is breech and becomes I'm full term they can not perform some procedure of turning him using their science stuff if you don't believe me ask Mr. smooth operator over there.**

**They looked at the direction I was pointing at and tried so hard not to laugh**

**Me: And Mandla**

**Him:(pouting and folding arms) Buthi for you**

**Me: Okay I'm sorry buthi wami. I'm also sorry because I wont allow you to be the one performing the c section**

**imagine yoh I'm still young to be traumatized.**

**Him: Okay fine I wont operate but can I please be in the theater with you**

**Me: One would swear you are the father. You will be in my ward waiting for me with a bouquet of flowers and one huge teddy for me and my baby okay**

**He looked at me then turned his head dramatically and looked at the wall with his hands crossed and lips pouted.**

**Him: Fine I'm only doing this because you are my princess**

**Dad: She can't be your princess while I'm still around**

**Themba: Jealousy**

**Mandla: Makes you**

**They signaled at Calvin to finish off the sentence and idiot did**

**Him:(shrugging) Nasty**

**They laughed we all chilled awhile you could see that they are still feeling pity for me. The gang left and promised to come early in the morning to accompany me Calvin stayed well because my mom said he is sleeping over the mother she didn't even warn me she knows very well my History with Calvin. I stood up and bid everyone goodnight as I went to my to have an early night**

**Insert 38**

**Nhlanhla**

**I got a call from a number that I am not familiar with while sitting with the gents, Thabiso had came to visit he says that he really missed me but I know that's a lie he wants to suck me dry. I looked at the phone before I**

**answered.**

**Me: Hi**

**<Hi> that sounded more like a whisper I kept quiet and the caller also kept quiet. I had a feeling that it was Amahle. The line went silent for a while and I just had to confirm that it was Amahle**

**Me: Who is this?**

**<Nhlanhla (sighs) It's Amahle**

**I really didn't know what to say and I panicked and the only thing that could escape from my lips was**

**Me: Oh**

**We both kept quiet and I wanted to say so much I wanted to ask her how she is how the baby is I wanted to tell her how much I miss her and her cranky sexiness how I miss her moods how I miss her laugh her smile her cute morning face her craziness her touch her warmth her love her embrace. How things get bad so quick I mean we where so in love we where happy and on top of the world things where so good even with its up and downs. I tried saying something but my mouth failed me and I couldn't breath out any words I quickly hung up as I couldn't take it anymore and tears where beginning to roll out my eyes. I stood up and rushed to the bathroom making sure that no one saw me. I got in and locked the door and I cried I let it all out all the words that I wanted to say but couldn't I let them all out through my tears I had to release every pain every thing that I had bottled up I had to release it. I smashed the walls with my fists and threw my phone on the wall I was so angry and lonely I missed her I missed her so bad and I think I need to put my selfishness because what I am doing right now is truly being selfish. I looked**

at my phone and it was in pieces. I picked it up and tried to take out my sim card and I managed. I need to get a new phone. I walked back to the gents and they were busy with their conversation to even notice me I sat down and asked for a beer and everyone looked at me shocked. Okay here's the thing after the whole Calvin Saga I just started drinking like everyday of the week I would drown myself in alcohol just to forget but I didn't and the drinking didn't help it just made things worse I stopped taking care of myself I even grew one nasty santa clause beard plus my hair was a mess I just looked ugly and messy and it looked like life has beat me down really bad and I just didn't care I continued and I didn't care I remember when Amahle came to the office this other day I had to ask the securities to escort her out not because I didn't want to see her but it was because of the mess I had become and I didn't want her stressing and all because that is not good for the baby. I took the beer and downed it but it was not strong enough. I stood up and went to get a bottle from the house as well as a glass and ices I needed this. I came back and set down and I poured a full glass of the Jonnie Walker Blue scotch whiskey and downed I poured another two glasses and downed them then poured half a glass and looked at my friends who all seem concerned and shocked all at the same time. I shrugged and they all just shook their heads trying to make sense of what was happening. We sat there as we began chatting and laughing my mind was really not there

Me: Dogs where can I get a phone  
They looked at me and laughed  
Thabiso: Hai maan dog first thing you come back and all



**of a sudden you are a Jamaican tank and now you ask where you can get a phone**

**They laughed and I looked at them and joined in**

**Bonga: Are you sure that o right or the alcohol has just went to your head? Hai maan ever since you got off that phone call you have been acting crazy and since when do you drink mfo?**

**Me: Mrs Dlamini so many questions**

**He laughed and threatened to beat me up**

**Me: Hai maan I broke my phone accidentally and I need a new phone**

**Bonga: Mfo you will buy it tomorrow at a cellular store**

**Me: Stop acting smart and being sarcastic I need the phone now guys eish I broke my phone and I need a new one now I need to call the queen of my heart**

**Thabiso:(laughing) Which on?**

**Me:(rolling eyes) argh the friends I keep**

**They laughed and screamed diva**

**Thabiso: No man now I'm being serious dog**

**Me:(irritated) You know very well that I am talking about Amahle**

**Thabiso: Hmm dog you are playing a very dangerous game I still stand by that**

**Bonga:(chuckling) Maybe this Amahle is just in his imagination**

**I clicked my tongue and drank what was remaining in my glass the gents continued laughing I forgot how childish these guys can be sometimes. I asked Thabiso to borrow me his phone and I dialed what I thought was Amahle's number but the number didn't go through in fact it didn't exist damn I don't know my woman's number and I sure**

she is angry what if whatever she wanted to say was important of course it was important what am I saying I need to get a phone. I thought about a place I can get a phone at this time of the night. I jumped up and the gent looked at me

**Them: And nou?**

**Me: The airport!!**

**Them: Eh**

**Thabiso:(looking at Bonga) Boy hai his going crazy this guy**

**Me: Argh just get in the car and drive the shops at the airport open 24 hours so I'm sure I can get a shop that sells phones**

**Them: Oooohhhh!**

**Me:(rolling eyes) Yeeeaahhh!!!! Dumb asses now lets go We got in Bonga's car and he drove off this guy was driving like a girl and I was in such a hurry I had to speak to my woman I to speak to the love of my life. We quickly made a stop at the garage because I had to pee and Bonga wanted me to fill up his tank mxm busy taxing me. When we where done at the garage I got in the front seat as Bonga looked at me scared**

**Bonga: You smash it you buy it**

**Me: Fine by me I'll even buy you 3**

**He looked at me and cat walked to the back seat making funny comments and acting all gay we laughed and everyone at the garage was looked at us and some laughed. Bonga got in an I drove off in a rush to the airport in just a flash we where there I looked at the two idiots and there they where looking like ghosts I laughed so had I even hit the steering wheel**

**Thabiso: Oh so that's how it is huh? That's how we play?  
Me:(laughing) What?**

**I was out of breath from the laughing**

**Bonga: Ass is laughing at our near death experience nxa  
sometimes you can be such a bitch yazi**

**I got out of the car and the also got out I locked the car  
and walked into the airport I turned around and looked  
at the guys and they looked shaken lol I wasn't even  
driving that fast these guys are chickens. They where  
having a conversation about me not driving when we go  
back and I looked at them and clicked their tongues and  
laughed. We walked around the airport and managed to  
find a store selling phones. I bought the phone and soon as  
the cashier gave me the box with the phone I grabbed it  
and tore the box apart and took out the phone  
disassembled it as I inserted my sim card and I then re-  
assembled the phone and walked out leaving everyone in  
awe I looked back at them and shrugged waved and said  
thank you. As soon as I switched on the phone and setup  
the phone I got missed call notifications then I got a  
message and as soon as I opened it just felt like the words  
where slapping me it was from my sexy pregnant lady I  
swear just thinking about her gives me a boner I kept on  
reading the message with some words cutting deep  
because they where so true. I have really hurt her I  
thought that I was healing myself so I can avoid hurting  
her the way she hurt me but instead I was healing myself  
and the process I hurt her really bad argh I continued  
reading and as soon as I got to the part where she said she  
is booked in for a c section tomorrow I swear I had to re-  
read that part several times just to b sure that I am not**

reading wrong. My jaw instantly dropped when I saw the reason she has to do the operation and a lot of questions came rushing into my head and a lot of thoughts as well as guilt and the tears rolled down my face I couldn't help it I was now standing by the car and I hit the car with my fist as I cursed

**Me: Fuck, fuck, fuck**

**The guys came rushing by my side as they were concerned**

**Them: Dog what's wrong? Is everything okay I leaned on the car as I slid down to the floor and I broke down as I buried my face in between my legs all I managed to say was "I messed up" and that it's self came out as a whisper. The gents joined me and sat down and after a while I cooled down and then I cried and I looked at them both and I laughed idiots were faking**

**Me: And now**

**Them: We are helping you cry**

**I laughed and clicked my tongue**

**Me: Idiots**

**I stood up and they also stood up and as I was about to go to the driver's seat I noticed that I had managed to dent Bonga's car yoh I will not hear the end of it as soon as they saw me opening the driver's seat Thabiso quickly ran that and got in and I looked at him**

**Me: What the hell dog**

**Thabiso: Hey what if you decide to kill yourself because you have messed up we will have to suffer for your messing up hai never I am too young to die**

**Me:(rolling my eyes) I have a princess to prepare for a princess to take care of to spoil to teach how to ride a**

**bike and I have boys to terrorize and threaten so I will not kill myself**

**Thabiso: I thought you already have a princess so what are you talking about or is your wife pregnant**

**Me: Just drive, drive to Amahles place I will direct you**

**Bonga: His trying to prove that Amahle is not a fiction or his imaginary girl friend**

**Me: Wife**

**Bonga: yeah that.**

**I clicked my tongue they where really pissing me off.**

**Thabiso drove off as I directed him to Amahles parents place. I know that she moved in with her parents and I also know that she has stopped working as in resigned you see I have been keeping tabs of her and no not in that way I just had to make sure that she is safe. I tried calling her but she was not answering I tried several times and she finally answered.**

**<Hello>**

**that came out as a whisper and she sounded so sexy with her sleepy voice**

**Me: Hi**

**We both kept quiet and I heard light snoring she can't be sleeping on me**

**Me: Amahle... Hello Mamakhe**

**<Hmmm>**

**Me: I'm sorry baby for everything I have done I am sorry that I left you when you needed me the most I am so sorry that I chased you off the day you came to see me (chuckling) I was looking like a mess and I didn't want to stress you more Owami I love you I will forever love and I want us to fix things Amahle please Owami I am begging**

**you I am literally down on my knees begging  
She let out a very sweet chuckle mixed with a shaking yet  
sleepy lazy voice**

**<But I can't see you>**

**Me: Come out side and you will see**

**<What!?!>**

**Me: I said come outsid-**

**< I know what you said, I mean what you are out side  
Nhlanhla at this time of the night>**

**Me: Yeah I am**

**< I am naked and do you know the process of getting  
dressed>**

**Me: I can always come in if you want**

**<It's locked>**

**Me: That won't be a problem**

**< Wait I'm coming let me get dressed>**

**Me: You don't really have to you know**

**<Mxm how you are now being silly, imagine>**

**I chuckled as she put the phone on somewhere she didn't  
hang up because I could still hear a lot of shuffling and she  
took the phone and told me she is on her way then she  
hung up. We where not there yet just a few streets from  
her place the gents where looking at me as always**

**Them: Love struck puppy**

**Me: Jealousy makes you nasty**

**Them: Us jealous never**

**We drove as the argument went on and on and when we  
got to her place I we where met by a angry pregnant lady  
with her hands on her hips as she was tapping one leg on  
the ground. I got out of the car I looked at her and I  
smiled I really missed.**

**Her: So that is you kneeling on the ground right.**

**I looked at her and shook my head and she looked at me as I was walking to her the closer I got the more I started to shake when we were just a few centimeters apart I just attacked her with a hug and she just melted in my arms and she cried that guys that was very heart breaking and emotional.**

**Me: It all came so easy all the loving you gave me**

**The feelings we shared and I still can remember how your touch was so tender it told me you cared we had a once in a lifetime but I just couldn't see until it was gone a second once in a lifetime may be too much to ask but I swear from now on if ever you're in my arms again this time I'll love you much better if ever you're in my arms again this time I'll hold you forever this time we'll never end now I'm seen clearly how I still need you near me I still love you so  
Owami**

**Her: I should be the one telling you all of that I am the one that messed up**

**Him: Shhhh that's all in the past Owami**

**I placed my hand on her belly and smiled we broke from the hug and I knelt down and talked to my angel and then kissed her belly it was now so big one could swear she is carrying twins**

**I looked at her cupped her face and wiped the tears that were rolling down her face with my thumb then I smashed my lips into hers and as we kissed the kiss was so slow and passionate it was filled with thirst love and lust and so much emotions it was filled with just so much and out of nowhere it began raining**

## **Insert 39**

### **Amahle**

**I thought I was dream it all felt like a dream first the call then Nhlanhla telling me that he is outside down on his knees asking for my forgiveness it felt like a prank I thought that Leon Schuster was just to come out from no where and say you have been schucked plus when I got there, there was no car no person nothing I stood there pissed as hell I was fuming and from a distance I could hear a car approaching and deep down I just hoped and wished that it was him. He came out looking all sorts of hot he was wearing shorts and a short sleeved printed shirt as well as those man sandals. He walked up to me and he wrapped his hands around me and embraced me with a hug just what I needed from him that's all that I need to be in his arms when I am in his arms everything feels so perfect everything feels like it is in sync I needed him more then he ever knew and. I didn't want the hug to end I wanted to be in his arms forever I felt so safe in his arms it felt like everything was alright like everything had fell into place and then we kissed gosh it felt like our first kiss I had butterflies in my stomach and I didn't want the kiss to end it felt so amazing and the baby started kicking and he felt that let's talk about the rain guys that was like the cherry on top as it started pouring it felt like god was blessing us. We stopped kissing as I ran to the car when we got in I got a fright I hadn't noticed that they where people in the car we exchanged greetings and they where all smiles Nhlanhla looked at them.**



**Him: Stop smiling idiots**

**Them:(shrugging and shaking head) not a sin bro not a sin I laughed. I looked at Nhlanhla and smiled and cupped my face and looked at me and it felt like I'm the only thing that matters like he only sees me and me only and I am his galaxy I smiled as he leaned in for a kiss before we could even kiss we where forced out of our bubble by someone clearing their throat. We turned our heads and looked and his friends where looking at us as if we are crazy.**

**Them: Yazi guys what you'll are doing is wrong please respect our eyes and emotions**

**I laughed and Nhlanhla introduced me to his friends. They are very friendly and funny but this Thabiso guy kept on giving me funny weird looks he wasn't really friendly I just couldn't read him**

**Me: Wami I need to go I'm sleepy and I need to go sleep I will be up very soon**

**Him:(puppy eyes) Please stay a little longer just 2 minuets**

**Me: I need to rest wami**

**Him: Lets go to my place then**

**Me: and have my father breathing fire no thanks , He still mad at you like his really mad and mad is just an understatement**

**Him: I would also be mad at me if I were him**

**I felt a sharp pain on my belly and I rubbed it as I moaned in pain and Nhlanhla placed his hand on my belly and also rubbed and looked me**

**Him: Owami what's wrong**

**Me: Nothing wami it's a sharp pain**

**Him: Are you sure it's just a pain?**

**Me: Yes wami I'm sure**

**I got out of the car and it was still raining Nhlanhla walked me to the gate covering my hand with something, when I reached the door that's when I noticed that he was half naked and he was actually covering me up with his shirt . I smiled**

**Me: Thank you**

**Him; No thank you Amahle thank you so much**

**He took my hands into his and kissed the back off my hand and when he realized that I still had my ring on he smiled from ear to ear he smiled like a kid that was just given a jar of candy**

**Him: You still have this on**

**Me: You are not getting rid of me that easily**

**He laughed**

**Him: I love you Amahle**

**Me: I love you too Nhlanhla**

**He hugged me and whispered into my ear "My Wife" and I smiled and responded "My Husband"**

**He hugged and pecked my lips and I got in he house as he waved . I stood by the door looking at him and he also looked backed and mouthed I love you with his lips and blew a kiss I caught it and placed it on my chest and smiled and he also smiled and walked out I closed the door and let a sigh as I smiled I felt like dancing and singing and doing a split unfortunately for me that is only just a dream I felt another sharp pain in my belly and I just brushed it off. As I was walking to my bedroom I bumped into Calvin and as soon as he saw me he attempted walking away but Haa not on my watch I don't know if he was snooping around or what. Maybe he was snooping**

**around.**

**Me: Hey...What are you doing**

**You should have seen how he stood still like someone caught in an act lol if he could he would ask the world to open up and swallow him I couldn't help but laugh . He slowly turned around and placed his hand on the wall lightly leaning on it and he looked at me then looked to the side and whistled**

**Me: Hey (pouting and folding my arms)**

**Him: Okay fine I need the toilet and I am lost and I am not about to open every door I see because I already opened 3 doors but no luck and I am really pressed**

**Me: Serves you right that's what you get for drinking**

**Him: Jealousy makes you nasty**

**I walked over to him and smacked his arm**

**Me: I will follow with a punch on your lower stomach so you can pee all over yourself**

**Him: Okay, okay I'm sorry can you please show me the bathroom**

**Me: Do you want to bath?**

**Him(rolling eyes) I want to bath in a pool of pee of course I laughed and got opened the door to my room and showed him the bathroom**

**Me: For today only you can use that bathroom put it comes with a price**

**Him: I knew it**

**Me: Damn right you did.**

**I walked out and went to the kitchen and left him doing his business I went to the fridge looking for something to eat I was caving fries and a burger aren't I away craving one. I found the meat that they where braaing earlier on**

**so I took it and warmed it and looked for rolls and cheese spread. Calvin came walking downstairs and looked at me and smiled and I looked at him for a moment and smiled back**

**Me: Make me hot chocolate**

**Him: What?**

**He dramatically held his chest and waist**

**Him: Why?**

**I looked at him with a frown and puppy eyes and I blinked a few times and he threw his hands up in the in surrender**

**Him: Fine**

**We both laughed and he made me hot chocolate while I stuffed my face with the food I thought that I was craving a burger but this right here is way better than a burger He came and sat next to me and he placed my cup next to me and he had his cup in his hand we sat there in comfortable silence as I finished off my food. When I was done I placed the dish on the side and I took my cup and I took a sip of the beverage and it was so delicious and it had mini marshmallows it tasted like fairies rainbows and unicorns.**

**Me: Where did you get the marshmallows and how did you make this? This is so delicious I even feel like crying thank you so much I stood up and gave him a hug and he laughed**

**Him It's a pleasure hun. I see mini you likes the hot chocolate too**

**The baby was kicking and I swear that every kick he makes I get so emotional or physical. Calvin helped me sit on the chair as the kicks began getting aggressive and he bent down and spoke with the baby and he calmed down**

**a bit he was having such a beautiful conversation and I felt like crying because it reminded me of Nhlanhla I felt another sharp pain and this time it was more painful but I think it might be caused by the kicking I cursed and Nhlanhla looked at me worried**

**Me: I'm okay he just kicked me really hard this time.. See why I say his a boy**

**Him:(chuckling) I see**

**He stood up and smiled then he said something and it came out as a whisper and I smiled and stood up placing my dish in the sink and the cup and he rinsed them for me and I walked upstairs mouthing thank you to him I got up stairs and got to my room and as soon as I held the door knob I felt a sharp pain in my belly and I rubbed it**

**Me: You are very active and aggressive today now aren't you my little soccer player**

**"Still believe that she's a boy"**

**Calvin almost gave me a fright like he appeared from out of nowhere**

**Me: Kill me why not**

**Him(shrugging and laughing) What?**

**Me: Don't what me you gave me a fright I almost jumped out of my skin and yes my baby is a boy**

**Him: Im sorry mama ka boy.**

**We both laughed at the statement and I got another sharp pain and I screamed a little and I cursed. He quickly ran to me and he held my stomach.**

**Him: What's wrong?**

**Me: I don't Kn- ahhhhhhh shit baby why are you hurting mummy. Please call my brother while I get my phone I walked slowly to my bedroom with the pains growing**

every second I got my phone and dialed Nhlanhla but his phone rang to voice mail I tried several times with no luck and I was begging to get pissed and sad and angry all at the same time. I tried him one more time and this time it went straight to voicemail I through the phone on the bed and I tears started rushing down my face. He said he will be there for me when I go through labour he said that I won't be alone and where is he now? Calvin and Mandla came rushing in my bedroom and Calvin came to me and held my hand as he helped me wipe away the tears

**Me:** Mandla what's happening? I can't be in labour the baby is breech

**Mandla:** Calm down babe now I need you to lay on the bed for me with you les up

**Me:** Oh fuck no you want to fiddle with my pussy hell no Daaaddd!!!!!!

**Mandla:** Hlehle you need to calm down and we need to take you to the hospital but more then that I need to check if you are dilated or it's just false labour.

I looked at Calvin with pleading eyes I was hoping that he will talk some sense into my brother

**Him:** Hlehle please come down and allow your brother to do what he has to do for your safety and the baby's safety please Amahle

His voice was so soothing and there was just something in his voice that was demanding authority but at the same time so clam and relaxing it demanded authority but at the same time

**Me:** No, no, no. You check and he will give you instructions while looking the other direction

**Him:** Hlehle I'm not a doctor we both know that I'm a

**lawyer**

**Me: Its either that or the high way I will not have my brothers hands in my vagina**

**Mandla: Fine, fine I'll be back Calvin you've been through this before help the lady breath**

**He quickly ran out and Calvin was busy telling me how to breath I felt like beating him up really bad he was annoying me like everyone and everything was annoying me. He held my hand and I squeezed it and you could tell that I was hurting him but he didn't complain.**

**Him: You can do this Hlehle**

**My brother came rushing back followed by my mother then my dad then my older brother as they where all looking at me and Sbu walked in rubbing his eyes he looked so cute in a onesie he walked through everyone and just came to my me**

**Sbu: Mummy what's wrong**

**Me:(trying to smile) Nothing my baby why?**

**Sbu: Why is everyone in your bedroom**

**Me: Its mummy's birthday so they just wanted to sing for mummy**

**He rubbed his eyes and nodded then he put his hand on my belly and brushed it**

**Sbu:(puppy eyes) Is my sister coming home today?**

**Me: Yes my baby she is**

**He smiled and nodded and Themba came to my rescue because I really couldn't hold it in anymore. He picked Sbu up**

**Themba: How about a hot chocolate.**

**You should have seen his smile I swore that it just lit up the room as he nodded and screamed in joy. They walked out**

**and Mandla gave Calvin the gloves as he gave him instructions on what to do and he nodded and my father got leaving my mother, Calvin, Mandla and I.**

**Insert 40**

**Amahle**

**I was in so much pain an it kept on getting worse I looked at my mum in tears**

**Me: Mama I can't be having a baby right now she's breech just get me to the hospital**

**Her: Please calm down my angel and breath in and out everything will be fine**

**I nodded and she came to me and wiped my tears off. She looked at Calvin and Mandla and she looked really pissed and it looked like she was about to breath fire**

**Her: Mandla go get the car ready we are going to the hospital**

**Mandla: But mom we need to check her first what if it's a false alarm?**

**Her: I'll false alarm your mouth and you won't have a mouth to speak with I swear I don't care if you are a doctor or not but you will not play doctor with my daughter and grandchild's life what if she is about to give birth do you even have the all the equipment to help her through her delivery nxa now get the damn car ready and wena Calvin are you a doctor**

**Him:(looking down brushing his head) No mma**

**Her: So what where you about to do huh? Nxa yazin you**



**to boys are making me angry**

**My dad walked in and he walked straight to me and he helped me up**

**Dad: Will you be able to walk nana**

**Me: Yes dad**

**Dad: Okay lets go nana**

**We walked out with everyone following us behind**

**Me: Calvin please come with my phone.**

**We walked downstairs Mandla and Themba said that they will follow behind we got to the car and got in and my mum came to sit next to me and Calvin was sitting with my dad in the front seat and my dad was busy instructing him to make calls. My mother held my hand as I tried doing all the breathing exercises we where taught at those class I attended**

**Me: Those classes where useless a bloody waste of my money I am in fucken pain. Calvin call the fucken daddy and tell him to come and take his baby out of me his probably sleeping or having a good time while I'm in freaking pain Dad stop I want to pee**

**I was shouting and Calvin was on the phone with God knows who and when I told my dad to stop he said my dad should continue driving**

**Me: So you don't want me to pee. I will pee in your car dad I'm warning you.**

**I said in a warning tone. I was really pressed and they just couldn't care less we got to the hospital with me shouting and screaming and just making a lot of noise I grabbed my phone from Calvin and I dialled Nhlanhla again and still nothing it just took me to voicemail I left him a voicemail telling him how much I hate him and how I'm in**

**a lot of pain but his busy gallivanting. My dad came back with a wheel chair and I was pushed to a ward for examination. The nurses did test and also monitored the child's heart beat and all that and I was in so much pain I couldn't understand why I wasn't pushing already because I was really losing it**

**Me: Nurse what's happening**

**Nurse: You are in labour mama and Dr. Radebe is on his way he should be here any minute you still a bit far**

**Me: You didn't even check if I'm far or not. I want to give birth now I want the pains to end I can't take it**

**Nurse: Hang in there mama.**

**I shook my head as the tears welled up in the corners of my eyes as they escaped my eyes I wasn't crying because the pain was too much to handle but I was crying because when I needed Nhlanhla the most he just vanishes he promised to be here by my side but he is nowhere to be found maybe I should have left with him when he suggested that I should sleep over, don't get me wrong I am really grateful for the support I'm getting from my family and Calvin but it's different I need Nhlanhla by my side I need him to tell me it's going to be alright I need him hold my hand and look me in the eyes and tell me how strong I am and how I will get through this. Dr Radebe came rushing in and he immediately attended to me he also did test and he checked how far I am and it was a bit uncomfortable but better him than Mandla I can't believe that I was about to allow Calvin to insert his finger inside me.**

**Me: Baba please save my baby please you know that she is breech and I know this will be a difficult labour but**

**through it all please save my baby**

**Dr:(chuckling) You are going nowhere Amahle you want to run away from your responsibility hai my daughter never will I let that happen you also have to feel how we felt when we had kids she needs to break you wallet and warm up your heart wipe away your tears give you purpose give your life so much joy and make it have meaning you need to experience her first laugh her first cry her first walk her first word you need to be there on her first birthday. You need to have all her firsts with her and you need to have sleepless nights.**

**I laughed through the tears and the nurses came in pushing what looked like a sonar. He applied a gel on my bell and began rolling that stick. This old man can't be serious his busy doing scans while I'm in pain I wanted cry at same time I felt like hitting I'm and pushing that machine to ground then pulling this baby out. I looked at the doctor then at the other direction and I fooled my arms and cried I want my mum and my dad please He instructed the nurses to call my parents as he concentrated on the screen after a few minuets the nurse came back but she was all alone**

**Nurse:(whispering) There's a Calvin outside and he said that the patients parent will be back they went to go fetch the babies bag.**

**Him: Okay**

**I over heard everything that the nurse said and I felt like crying my parents left me just like that I saw the baby bag in the car so they are just lying just to ditch me here. Dr Radebe was concentrated on the screen and he just smiled and looked at me then at the screen then back at**

me .

**Me: Why are you looking at me funny? So my pain gives you joy baba first the baby daddy is no where to be found doesn't answer my calls and now it either he blocked me or his phone is off and he knew that I am going to give birth at any time from now**

**Him: Lets concentrate on positive things my baby**

**Me: What's positive baba either then Calvin being here for me and yet he is not the baby daddy or family you know he could have just stayed at home with his baby but he decided to come to the hospital with my parents and I then my parents just left ME here with just Calvin my ex boss who can decide to leave at any time because I am not his responsibility**

**Him: Well the good news out off all that is that God is good all the time and all the time God is good**

**Me; You are speaking in riddles baba. Have I given birth? Is the baby already out that's why you are saying God is good?**

**Him: Not yet but the baby has turned..**

**I looked at him a few times and blinked I just hope that the doctor is not just fooling with my emotions and he is being honest with me**

**Me; I don't understand**

**Him: You don't have to under stand but you have to listen He instructed the nurse to check me one more time and inserted her finger inside checking how many centimetres I am.**

**Nurse: She is fully dilated**

**Him: okay Hlehle I need you to start pushing for me nana okay**

**Me: No, no, no I need my dad. CALVIN!!!!**

**Him: Hlehle please calm down baby and start pushing you are hurting the baby so I need you to push as hard as you can**

**Me: Okay, okay, okay please just tell Calvin to try calling Nhlanhla again I really need him right now.**

**He nodded as I pushed as hard as I could they were 3 nurses in my room plus Dr Radebe one nurse got out and came back with Calvin who was busy making phone calls he came and stood by my side and you could see that he was really nervous and he didn't know what to do or say . I was losing energy and breath with every push that I made and Dr Radebe continued encouraging me to push he looked at Calvin who was on the phone and gave him one nasty look and he signalled at Calvin and he instantly dropped what he was doing and gave me all his attention he held my hand and encouraged me to push and there is one thing he said that encouraged me even more**

**“Nhlanhla said that he is on his way he said I should tell you to push for him and push for the baby and he said that he is sorry that he is not here right now but he is on his way and he say that you should hang in there and he said that push as hard and as much as you can and save some energy for grilling him because he knows and above all things he said he loves you so much and he is about become the happiest man alive and it's all thanks you.**

**Me:(out of breath) Really**

**Calvin: Yes really he said that you are the best thing that ever happened to him**

**Dr: Your almost there I can see the head now give me another push, push as hard as you can nana**

**What Calvin just told me was enough to give me strength to push knowing that Nhlanhla is on his way made me push harder and his so damn right I am going to give him a piece of my mind. I pushed really hard and I was really out of it I was getting tired and I just wanted to sleep I looked at Calvin**

**Me:(out of breath) I'm tired Calv**

**Him: I know hlehle but please give the doctor another big push please Amahle I know you are strong and you can do this. Sbu is waiting for his little sister**

**I laughed a little as I prepared myself to push again**

**Me: It's a boy**

**I pushed one last time and after a few minutes I heard a baby crying from a distance and I saw Calvin smiling and congratulating me and I smiled back faintly and I heard Bab'Radebe give them to a oxygen mask on me and that was it guys. That was all I heard that was it for me.**

**Insert 41**

**Nhlanhla**

**After seeing Amahle I was really happy I was jumping for joy and I didn't want to leave and I understood when she said that she can not leave with me I really missed her so much and I wish that she was in my arms right now**

**Bonga: So you are going to be a dad my man**

**Me: Yes my man**

**Bonga: Why didn't you tell us dog**

**Me: So y'all can say that my imaginary girlfriend who**

**happens to be my fiancée is pregnant hai guys never  
They both laughed but they where not themselves you  
could see that something was bothering them**

**Me: Cough if it out**

**They chuckled and brushed their heads and looked down  
Bonga let out a loud sigh before saying anything and  
looked at me through the review mirror for a while**

**Bonga: I stand by what Thabiso said.. Bro you are playing  
a dangerous game and one of you will get heart at the  
end. Did you even tell her the truth? Did you see the way  
she looked at you bro she loves you and you are going to  
hurt her bro**

**Me: you guys worry to much maan.**

**Thabiso: That is bull and you know it you know sometimes  
I don't understand the shit you do just be honest to  
Amahle bro she needs to know so she can decided whether  
she stays or not**

**Me: Look I am not in the mood for a lecture I know what I  
am doing**

**Bonga: Bull again you don't know what you are doing not  
so long ago you where crying us a river and telling how  
much she hurt you and how she broke you how she kissed  
another dude you where complaining about a kiss just a  
kiss you where here crying over a kiss**

**Me: it was not just a kiss**

**Thabiso: What you are saying now is shit you breaking her  
a 1000 times worse she deserves to know the truth this has  
gone on for far to long she is even pregnant for heaven  
sakes do you want your child to grow under house full lies  
your lies in fact is that the foundation you are building for  
child. Hai maan.**

**Me: I don't expect you to understand because you are just a casanova you have never loved before.**

**Thabiso: What did you just say**

**Bonga: Guys get a grip**

**Thabiso: What grip Bonga shut up and drive, and wena Nhlanhla don't forget that karma is a bitch and the day that it catches up with you will feel what she will feel the day she knows the truth and for what its worth I just hope that the same guy she kissed she dates marries and has a family with I wish that he raises your kids.**

**Me: Bonga stop the bloody car.**

**He didn't hesitate to do as I told him he knows me and he could see that I was boiling I was very furious Thabisos last statement just made my blood boil and I wanted to beat him up senselessly. I got out of the car and went to the front seat and opened the door and I pulled Thabiso out I watched him as he stumbled and fell I looked at him as he tried to get back on his feet**

**Thabiso: I won't fight you bro so do your worst. You know that I am speaking the truth so I want fight you and I won't take back what I said I hope she falls in love with her boss and I hope they get married and he raises your kid and I hope he loves Amahle better then you did and I hope that he never lies and he is always honest and I wish Amahle all the happiness in the world with o-**

**I just couldn't I tried I tried really hard to ignore him but I couldn't just the thought of Calvin making Amahle happy my Amahle happy I couldn't stand that. I shut him up with a punch and I just continued pounding him ruthlessly we ended up on the floor and I was on top of him throwing fists up until Bonga tried getting me off of him.**



**Bonga was now standing in between us and I had blood all over my hands Thabiso stood up slowly he was struggling to stand and when he finally did he let out a chuckle**

**Thabiso: The truth hurts now doesn't it, bafo why did you stop him? He is just being a selfish bastard and I still stand with what I said**

**I tired walking to him and Bonga stopped me, he took off his t-shirt and he wiped his bloody face with the t-shirt and looked at me and spit out the blood in his mouth looked at me laughed and shook his then walked to the car. Bonga and I walked back to the car and as I was about to get in he pulled me out and started beating the day lights out of me I fought back and Bonga was all alone trying to stop us we ended up on the ground as we fought our fighting grabbed so much attention that a few cars stopped and they helped Bonga stop us from fighting. By the time they had managed to separate us Thabiso had managed to give me a bloody good beating I was even limping we walked to the car and he took his phone and told us to leave he will get a uber Bonga tried talking to him but he didn't want to talk he was so furious you could see it in his eyes I have never seen him so angry ever his eyes where literally blood shot red. The people that helped stop us got in their cars without asking a thing and drove off Bonga and I also got in the car but Bonga insisted that we wait till Thabisos Uber arrives and I was in no mood to protest so I just kept quiet. Thabisos uber arrived after 5 minuets and as soon as he got in we drove off in silence**

**Calvin**

**Amahle gave birth to such a beautiful baby girl after giving birth they put on a oxygen mask on her and she just passed out I was scared and I kept on asking the Dr if she is going to be alright and he assured me that she is fine just exhausted. The nurse took the baby and she went to go clean her up and then after a few minuets she came back with her wrapped in a pink blanket wearing a pink beanie she gave her to me and I took the baby and held her as I looked into her eyes and held her tiny little hand and she grabbed on to my thumb and she yawned she looked so beautiful she looked like an angel straight from haven she had big beautiful round eyes and pink lips and she had the cutest pout ever I couldn't stop staring and smiling. She just melted my heart away and she rebuilt it and healed it all at the same time. I stroked her cheek and kissed her forehead**

**I took my phone and took a few photos of her. I looked up and I found the nurses looking at me and smiling the doctor let out a chuckle**

**Dr: She looks just like her mother. Amahle is truly blessed to have such a good friend**

**Me: No I'm the one that's truly blessed.**

**One nurse came to my side and showed me a picture she managed to snap when I was in my own bubble with the baby. I smiled and she sent me the pictures my heart was literally smiling. The baby was now sucking her thumb and she was falling asleep you know God is so amazing. The nurse asked me what the baby's name is and I shrugged**

**"Sipho e sihle"**

**I looked up and looked at the direction of the voice and there she was very much awake and looking so tired but beautiful. I stood and walked over to her handing her the baby and she took the baby and as soon as she laid her eyes on her she smiled**

**Amahle: Her names are Siphesihle Shekinah Mthetwa**

**Dr: Such beautiful names she is in deed a true gift and blessing. Let's give you two some space but we first need to check if everything is okay with you mama bear.**

**They took the baby and handed her over to me as they run a few tests on Amahle when they were done they left and I gave Amahle the baby and she looked into her eyes and smiled after a while I saw tears rolling down her face**

**Her: You know God is so amazing Calv. He is just an amazing God look at her with her big round eyes and pink lips and chubby cheeks this is all God.**

**She looked up to the ceiling and mouthed thank you God.**

**We sat there for a while talking and laughing at how she would always cry when we said it's a girl and this is what she said 'I wouldn't have it any other way' while we were busy chatting her parents came rushing in all smiles and they walked over to Amahle and she gave her dad the baby and as soon as he held the baby a few tears rolled out of his eyes and he quickly wiped them off and smiled**

**Him: I'm a grandfather**

**Her: But dad you've been a grandfather for a while now**

**Him: I know but this time it's different my only daughter gave me another daughter you know that she is my last born I'm scratch what I just said I'm not a grandfather but I'm a father we all laughed as they took turns with Siphesihle I took a photo of them actually took quite a few**

**photos of every single one of them. I walked out and gave them some space I had already requested a uber to my place I need to take a long bath and go fetch Sbu we need to get going.**

### **Insert 41**

#### **Amahle**

**I ended up staying in hospital for a week they said they wanted to make sure that Sphe and I are healthy. Calvin and Sbu came back just to say bye and it was so heart breaking that Sbu is leaving but he did promise to visit in fact he didn't even want to leave but her had to leave, he was so excited that he has a sister and he is now a big brother and he has a play mate and buddy he was already planning trips with his little sister. Themba also left but he said that he will be back so I am left with my parents and Mandla, and that one he moved back home FYI because he wants to 'take care of me" yeah right baby Sphe and my parents are inseparable they are forever spending time together my dad is already spoiling her rotten. Nhlanhla oh Nhlanhla he did come or should I say that he has been coming to see us his another one that is spoiling Sphe he was a bit sad that I didn't consult him when I named the baby but do you blame me he was not around I haven't brought that up as yet but I still will because I need answers. So when he came to see us he was all bruised up and he told me that they robbed at gun**

point and he tried fighting them and all but they out numbered him but something doesn't add up because he came with his friends some other day and I could sense some bad vibes and all plus Thabiso was also bruised up and when I asked him what happened he just brushed it off but he did say that he was fighting with his selfish friend of an idiot and all that and Nhlanhla looked at him and laughed while shaking his head but I didn't like his laugh it has I think they are hiding something. It's been a while since I have seen my girls the have been really busy helping Lethu prepare for a wedding. So Sphe is now 3 months and she looks so cute and she is so chubby and she is starting to look more like her father then me with her pink lips long lashes and big round eyes I am so in love with this human she gives me so much reason she brings so much meaning into my life. I want to go get a tattoo that says 'I gave you life you gave me purpose Siphesihle Shekinah'

I got out of bed and made my way to the bathroom I had a long day ahead Lethus wedding I just this week and I haven't been involved plus we need to make sure that my dress fits. I'm hoping that my parents allow me to take Sphe with me I mean she's now 3 months and I won't survive without her. I brushed my teeth after doing so I went to go check on sleeping beauty and she was indeed still asleep I went to go take a quick shower she will wake up at anytime even though she is the most sweetest baby ever she does have her moments especially when she is hungry unfortunately for me I didn't really have experience the joy of breast feeding since angel face over there didn't want anything to do with breasts. I was done

showering I took a towel dried my body and applied lotion then wrapped my self with a towel as I went to go look for something to wear I haven't lost that much baby fat but hey I'm not complaining this baby fat actually looks good on me. While I was busy looking for cloths my phone rang and I quickly went to go get the phone it was a video call from a number I don't know I wanted to ignore it but then again I answered the video call making sure that I close the camera with my thumb so the caller doesn't see me as soon as I saw who it was a grew a big smile on my face and I just glowed up

**"Hi mummy"**

**"Hey boy how are you? Oh my gosh you are all grown up. now"**

**" Yes I'm a man now(laughing and flexing his muscles) just like daddy"**

**"Oh yes you are I miss you my baby when are you coming to visit me and your little sister"**

**"Daddy promised that I will come during the school holidays (speaking to his dad) when are the school holidays again?"**

**'(shouting)December' He shook his head then looked at the screen dramatically holding his forehead**

**"I'll be visiting sooner then December mum don't worry" I laughed and looked at him**

**"are you going to school?"**

**"Yeah I am but I've been telling dad that I am sick but he is stubborn he doesn't want to listen please talk to him mum" I laughed shaking my head okay I wasn't ready for that does he even know what stubborn mean.**

**"Baby"**

**"Mummy"**

**" Do you know what stubborn is my baby?"**

**"(rolling eyes) Yes mum I do stubborn is my dad now will you talk to him mum please"**

**He did those puppy eyes batting his eyelashes I just couldn't say no**

**"sheesh you can be wo dramatic fine call your dad" he let out the most sweetest laugh ever as he ran to get Calvin I quickly went to go check on my princess again she was still sleeping as peaceful as ever. I was disturbed by Sbu calling me I went to get the phone. I picked it up and as soon as I saw Calvin I froze actually we both froze. I tried opening my mouth but no words could come out he looked so different he looked like a mess but a hot one don't get me wrong I used to have the hots for him not anymore but that doesn't mean that I can not see beauty when its standing right in front of me I have a boyfriend/fiancé I know and I love him a lot I wouldn't trade him for anything. He looked and me and smiled**

**"Hey"**

**I smiled back**

**"Hi stubborn head"**

**"FYI he is not sick his been acting sick the whole week"**

**" Stop being pig headed and just take the childe to the doctor Mr or else I will be forced to drive down there and slap you silly"**

**"(chuckling) I would love to see you try"**

**"Don't test me Calv, Please take my baby to the doctor just to be on the clear"**

**"Fine mama bear"**

**I gave him a death stare and he laughed**

**“Where’s my baby? I'm sure she is all grown up now”**

**“(laughing) You are making it sound like she is all grown up and old enough to make her own bed and stuff”**

**“(chuckling) Well you have an over active mind and imagination”**

**“You know if I could slap you through the phone you would have earned yourself 2 slaps right now...hmm wait it would be 3 slaps”**

**He laughed and I looked at him as he closed his eyes and brushed his hair then looked down and smiled that was enough to make all the single ladies scream I swear he looked at me still smiling**

**“Uhm can I please see her?”**

**“Sure” I stoop up and walked over to her cot and she was still sleeping so peacefully**

**“She is still asleep by the way and stop acting shy on me”**

**He let out a lazy chuckle I placed the phone in the cot positioning it so that he is able to see her without me holding the phone. I could hear him speaking to the baby and also calling her. I went to the closet to go change I wore a high waist jean sneakers and a military green t-shirt and I took a jacket just in case and I also took my bag and made my way back to the cot. When I got there I was greeted with the warmest smile ever followed by giggling and that just melted my heart I swear I even shared a tear that’s how she makes me feel every time being a mum is the nicest thing ever even with its ups and downs it is the best feeling ever I wouldn't exchange this feeling with anything. She moved her attention from me to the phone because these two crazy human beings were busy singing and dancing and it's not like she**



**understands what they are doing but what the hell. I took the phone and watched them do crazy dances and I laughed. Sbu folded his arms and pouted**

**“Mum we where still having a sister and brother moment why did you take the phone? Or are you jealous? But you had your moment”**

**“Which school are you in again?”**

**“(eye brows raised)Wwwhhhhyyy?”**

**“Because your teacher deserves a raise and since you are not sick you should go to school”**

**He quickly dropped to the floor and started coughing and he whispered “mummy I'm sick”**

**Calvin and I both laughed and just pouted his lips on the verge of crying and instead of him crying Siphesihle started crying I guess she is thirsty and hungry**

**“ Okay I have to go now princess is hungry I love you guys okay and Calvin take care of my baby and take him to the doctor to get checked out” Calvin nodded and Sbu waved goodbye and he was now all smiles**

**“ I love you mum” I shook my had and laughed and blew kisses to him then hung up. Okay now its time to feed the princess I took her bottle and as soon as I placed it on her lips she just snatched it with her mouth and she sucked the bottle as if she is sucking it for dear life I chuckled this baby and food she continued sucking up until I assume she was full since she was now playing with the tit. I placed her on my chest rubbing her back so then she can burb, while I was still waiting for her to burb my phone started ringing and I looked at the caller ID and it was 'Babakhe' you should have seen my smile I immediately answered the phone call**

**“Hello babakhe”**

**“Hello mamakhe unjani”( How are you?)**

**“Ngiya phila babakhe wena unjani” (I am good thanks and how are you?)**

**“ Hayi ngiyaphila nami, and how are my two favorite people in the whole wide world?”**

**“ We are both good just missing you”**

**“I miss you too my people but daddy will be popping in he wants to take his two lovers out for breakfast”**

**“Today?”**

**“Yes owmai I am on my way as we speak”**

**“Oh can we do breakfast tomorrow”**

**“Why?” His tone had changed he now sounded irritated**

**“ I have to go dress fitting today you know that Lethu's weeding is just a few days from now so we have make sure that my dress fits since I have gained weight and I also need to do my hair nails and all that”**

**“And why didn't you tell me? Are we now keeping secrets Aamahle?”**

**“What do you mean are we keeping secrets you are very much aware that it is Lethu's weeding this weekend and you know very well that I am one of the braids maids so what secret am I keeping?”**

**“Amahle uyangi gangela?” (Are you cheating on me?)**

**“(laughed) are being for real right now? You are so unpredictable these days Nhlanhla balance me here have been sitting at home for 3 months I haven't went out side the house I haven't seen a street or a robot I haven't anywhere besides the yard so balance me here how am I cheating on you?”**

**“I don't think I apprecitae your tone”**

**“Well I don't think I appreciate you accusations”**

**“What time will you be done”**

**“ I'm not sure”**

**“Okay” After that he just hung up just like that. Nhlanhla has not been his usual self lately maybe its this whole situation with my dad and him my father is still angry over what he did and is kind of giving him a hard time. I stood up taking my pumpkin with and as I was about to reach the bathroom door my mum just came rushing in and when she saw me by door she just came straight to me and took pumpkin**

**Her: Morning hlehle did she drink her bottle yet?**

**Me: Yes I was about to go bath her**

**Her: And where do you think you are going with her?**

**Me: Is bathing my baby a crime**

**Her: With the intentions of sneaking out? Yes it's a crime. I laughed and my phone beeped I checked and it was a message from Nhlanhla saying that he is outside I shook my head took my bag and went to go kiss my baby and my mums cheek**

**Me: Don't wait up**

**I winked and walked away and she let out the most threatening chuckle ever if I was serious with what I just said her chuckle was enough to make you change your mind without even thinking twice**

**Her:(chuckling) Okay we shall see**

**I laughed and walked out passing my dad and brother in the kitchen and greeting them**

## **Continuation**

**Amahle**

**I walked towards his car and he was seated inside I could hear the music playing loud from where I was he had his head on the steering while I walked to the car opened the door got in and then closed it and looked at him.**

**Me: Hi**

**Him: Sho**

**He was so cold I just didn't understand. He drove off without saying any other word and we drove in silence all the way with just music doing all the speaking. I took out my phone and began texting my girls asking how far they are and seemed like I was the only one that was done so I was very early and very hungry.**

**Him: What do you want to eat?**

**Me:(looking up) hmmm?**

**I had been glued to my phone I didn't notice that we had already stopped. Thank God he read my mind because I was really hungry**

**Him: Do want us to eat inside or?**

**I nodded and we both got out and headed to Maxis we got in and a waitress came to our table and we order breakfast and sat there in silence as we waited for the breakfast to come Nhlanhla was busy on his phone and I was busy stealing glances. He looked up as I was looking at him and he looked into my eyes and he looked so sad I just couldn't understand**

**Me: Are you okay?**

**He shrugged and the waitress came back with our food he placed it on the table and we both said thank and we began eating still no words where exchanged I didn't**

**finish the food I actually barely touched the food I asked the waitress to put it in a take away for me Nhlanhla paid the bill and we left. We passed a few stores and he looked at me he kept on looking at me and I just couldn't read him.**

**Him: Does the baby need anything?**

**Me: Uhm no she doesn't**

**Him: Hmm.... So bathi ni hlanganaphi? (So where are you meeting?)**

**Me: At the boutique**

**Him: What time?**

**Me: They said they'll call when they leave**

**He just nodded and walked and I just followed he walked to Woolworth's and took trolley and began shopping and I was just following but I got really bored and irritated and I just left and went to go sit on the benches outside as I waited for him he took his own sweet time when he was finally done he walked out with a trolley filled with God knows what and instead it heading to the parking lot he took another direction and I was really getting pissed I walked to the parking lot letting him be. Now the only sad thing is that the car was locked so I had to wait for him and I wasn't about to stand there looking like a lost criminal so I decided to go back inside and I looked for a Milky lane hoping that they are open I needed some sugar inside off me especially seeing that Mr is angry for go knows what. I got Milky Lane and it was open I ordered dessert and I sat down and ate it tasted so delicious I was really enjoying my dessert and half way through it I got a phone call from Nhlanhla of course**

**Me: Hi**

**Him: Where are you?**

**Me: What's up with you kahle kahle? You have been acting so strange today I don't understand if you are angry or pissed or mad or sad or I am just irritating you and you can not stand me what's wrong is there something I did?**

**Him:(sighing) Amahle where are you?**

**Me: I'm on my way**

**Him: Amahle my question is where are you not what you are doing or where you are going.**

**Me: Nhlanhla not today please I am on my way to your car. (whisper) I don't even understand why you picked me up if you knew that you were going to be this rude to me nxa**

**Him: Because I love you demit no matter how angry I am at you I still love no matter how pissed I am at you I still love you and even when I can not stand you I still want to be with you Amahle. I was planning to be with you today for the whole day I wanted to spend time with my wife and kid is that so bad to ask?**

**Me: Why didn't you tell me? No you are making me look like the bad guy**

**Him: A surprise is called a surprise for a reason the person shouldn't know or else it will lose its element of it being a surprise...(sighs) Where are you Amahle**

**Me: At Milky Lane.**

**Him: Okay wait there I'm on my way**

**Me: Okay.**

**I hung up and waited for him as I finished up my dessert. In a flash he was standing right in front of me and I looked up and smiled and he looked me and chuckled as he shook his head**

**Him: Are you done?**

**Me: Yep I am done now**

**Him: Okay lets leave**

**I got up and we walked to the parking lot and we where both still silent when we got there he loaded all of the plastic bags in to the car and I got in the car and sat there waiting for him when he was done loading the plastics he went to go place the trolley somewhere then came back to the car got in closed the door and stared at me for a while and he cursed and hit the steering wheel then he got out came to my side opened the door pulled me out pinned me to the car and kissed the day lights out of me . The kiss was filled with so much hunger and so much passion and love it was getting heated there's was just so much emotions that was let out so much thirst hunger I really, really missed him more then I ever imagined and just to picture him inside of me aroused me it just left me dripping wet and I could feel his manhood poking me its been awhile. My breathing beginning to change and I was now breathing like a horse like literally a sexy horse. We where interrupted by someone coughing. He squeezed my but and broke the kiss and cursed then hit the car with his fist**

**Him: Things you do to me Amahle.**

**He was still glued to me and I could still feel his manhood poking me he let out a load sigh chuckled and then left traces of wet kisses on my neck and he wasn't making things any better. He then cupped my face and looked me in the eye and smiled**

**Him: I miss you Owami**

**He looked down at his erraction that was about to pierce**

**through his pants**

**Him: He misses you. We both miss you and more than anything I love so much Amahle you are my life and I hope you understand how much I love I would even lay my life for you.**

**Perked my lips then mouthed I love and walked over to his side as he tried to adjust his erection I couldn't help but laugh and he looked me and shook his head**

**Him: You did this to me**

**Me: No I didn't and we won't argue about it alright**

**Him: Yes madam.**

**We both entered the car and switched on the engine and we drove off as i directed him to the boutique while having a lght conversation there and there. When we got the boutique I gout out and went inside and they had not yet arrived so I went back to Nhlanhlaand we sat there as I waited for the girls and he staired at me**

**Him: You know that I love you right**

**Me: Yes I know wami and I love you too**

**Him: Good. Now since your friends are not here yet lets head over to my place and go finish what you started**

**Me: You mean you want to go finsh wat you started**

**He had a smirk on his face then looked at me with such a naughty look the bit his lower lips then he attacked me with tickles he tickled me into agreeing to going back home with him I was out of breath from all the laugh I even almost peed on myself**

**Me:(laughing) O...k...a..y Okayy wait**

**He stopped tickling me and looked me and I looked back at him trying to hold my laugh but I couldn't hold it in so I laughed and he tried tickling me again**



**Me: Okay, okay wait.**

**Him: Is your answer yes?**

**Me: Well....**

**He waived his fingers in the air and I shook my head**

**Me: Fetch me when we are done I will call you**

**He looked at me with one eyebrow raised**

**Him: I don't trust you**

**Me: I also don't trust me. But I know that right now I want you inside of me I need you inside of me I am craving for you all of you and I would do anything to get you so trust me babe**

**I winked and blow him a kiss and he cursed and held his pants trying to hide his visible erection**

**Him: Owami**

**He looked at with begging eyes then down at his erection then back at me**

**I leaned forward and gave and gave him a kiss and tried breaking from it but he managed to wrap his arm around my waist and pulled me closer and made me sit on top of him and he kissed me pulling up my vest and gently massaging my back he groaned and I let out a soft moan and the accidentally hit the bell which made me jump a bit and he laughed at me I tried moving but he had a tight grip around my waist and he was not letting go and I could feel his man poking my ass me being me I slowly moved back and forth on his lap let out a soft moan cursed then bit my lower lip and his reaction was priceless**

**Me: Babe I need to go**

**Him: No way Amahle not after what you just did**

**We heard a knock on the window on his side and we both took a look and it was my forward friend these girls can**

**be so forward sometimes and how did they even know that his was his car. His expression just changed**

**Him: Do you really have to go?**

**Me: Yes babe I need to go**

**Him:(puppy eyes) What about me? What about him? What about us?**

**Me: Oh this will be continued baby you can not make me wet and get away with it just like that.**

**I wrapped my arms around his neck looked him in the eyes smiled and bit my lower lip all this time he still had his arms wrapped around my waist, I leaned in and kissed him then after that pulled out and gently bit his lower lip and pulled out of the kiss. I got off his lap took my bags blew him a kiss opened the door and walked out and I made sure that I cat all the way to my friends who where now standing at the door. When I reached the door my phone rang and I took it out and answered it**

**Me: Miss me already?**

**Him: You have no Idea tell your friend that you are not well I will wait for you to do what ever you need to do here at the boutique and when you are done we can go home**

**Me: Patience is key the way I am going to ride you today I would be preparing myself if I were you**

**Him: Shit Amahle yoh this lady is going to be the end of me.**

**I let out a naught chuckle**

**Me: See you at home tiger**

**He laughed and said okay I then hung up and went into the boutique my friend where already waiting for me inside. As soon as I got in the looks they gave me**

**Rato: Bhabha come and sit down we've missed you so much but I in particular missed you more than all of these bitches**

**Lethu: My maid of honor come give me a hug we really did miss you**

**I laughed and went over to Lethu while Rato sulked She gave me a hug of a life time which left me almost paralyzed and out of breath**

**Me: Don't worry your turn is coming I really missed my honey bunch the way she has been so busy I haven't seen her in a while now and you vacuum mouth I've seen you every even in my sleep that's how bad it is**

**Rato: Oh so that's how we roll**

**Me: Yeah bitch. Where are the other's?**

**Lethu: They said they'll catch up with us later.....sssooooo  
You and baby daddy**

**I looked at both of them and the looks they were giving me they just wanted all the juicy details. I sealed my lips locked them and put the imaginary key in my bra and mouthed my lips are sealed. They both shook their heads**

**Them: Hai**

**Lethu: Ngeke si funa izindaba( no way we want some gossip)**

**They lady came out with the dresses and I had to fit mine**

**Lady: Chop, chop ladies time is not on our side**

**Insert 43**

**After so long I could finally fit my dress and I was so excited the last time they took measurements I was I'm pretty sure 2 months pregnant I had gained a little weight back then I followed the lady to a changing room to go fit. The dress its really nice guys at first I didn't like the idea of the color of our dresses being yellow but we can't tell the bride that right. So my dress in particular was a high neck lace dress with beaded Crystals it was floor length and it had a slight all the way up so it is like 2 dresses in one it looked so good in fact I looked so good just that its yellow . I got out an the girls where busy gossiping over champagne. I stepped out and as soon as they turned and saw me their mouths drooped to the floor**

**Me: Am I that bad?**

**Them: Are you crazy**

**Lethu: did you like take a proper look at yourself before you stepped out girl you will be stealing my shine like you can't be doing that girl**

**Rato: She will be stealing your shine and your man I swear bea will ask her to be the second wife if not first**

**Lethu: Woooo never.. Hai mara at that thought mogurl hai you are definitely tryna steal my man**

**Me: And leave my man lemang? Hai never bo**

**Rato: He is definitely going to wife you on that same day shame. Now how about that 360 turn**

**I took my on time doing a 360 turn so that they could see every corner of the dress and it just danced with my body not allowing anything to interrupt it hugged my body which such perfection I swear I looked just like walking are. When I was done with the turn I looked at them.**

**Me: Just a minor problem it needs adjusting**

**Lethu: Not a problem that can be fixed right?**

**We looked at the lady that was in charge of our dresses and she nodded as she went to the back.**

**Rato: Are you sure that you were pregnant and you just gave birth like 5 seconds ago?**

**Lethu: Same question I had in mind like she doesn't look like she just popped I mean she literally popped yesterday and here she is looking so damn fine like girl you make me wanna have a baby with my bhabha**

**Me:(Claps once) Heeeee hai ke we have a lot of catching up to girls if a banye seba nabo baby(if others now have boyfriends)**

**Rato: Hai ithi wena u thanda izindaba kuphela nje(No just say you are just nosy)**

**Me:(Rolls eyes) Look who's talking**

**The lady came back with a mini basket and it had pins and stuff and she started working on the dress and pinning the extra material on so she can measure how much she needs to adjust it. After doing all that she needed to do she helped me take off the dress and I wore my clothes confirmed the dates when we will be collecting the dresses and left so it was off to do our hair the spar then lunch. So the other girls will be doing their hair on Wednesday that's when they will be free. We went to go do our hair and we all opted for Peruvian lace wigs with 360 closure and they were all 30 inches long we also did our nails and eyelashes the eyelash looked so natural and mind you they were a bust considering my eyelashes are almost non existence I must say we were slaying we looked really dope so rato and I had a mini surprise for Lethu so we had decided to book the whole spar out for**

**just a few hours and we personalized the whole spa for her we had message for her all over the place so we had the rooms with different treats and depending on where she ends up she will actually get a treat and well I can not tell you what are in those rooms or else you will have to kill me so we decided that they will be people giving her notes with hints and clues of where to go next as well as questions and her final result's will depend on her answers and all. So this was actually the first day of her bridal shower since we will not be having a proper Hollywood male stripper blackout club hopping drank sexy mamas kinda bachelorette party with alcohol male strippers weed clubs crazy head spinning drink eat sleep repeat kind of thing but hey one of us decided to get pregnant. Just joking So we had arrived at the spa. We got out of the car thank God these girls didn't come with a car because today will just be surprise after surprise for Lethu. We were at the door where we were met by this beautiful masseuse that greeted us with the warmest smile ever and she led us to the reception where the manger was waiting for us  
Manager: Good morning ladies(chuckles) Well I hope it is still morning but none the less how are you doing today?  
Are you good?  
Me: We are tense  
Manger:(chuckles) Good one I guess you have come to the right place then please follow me  
He started walking and we followed behind. We followed him and after a few minutes he came to a stop turned around and looked at us smiling  
Him: Okay so ladies we are celebrating our 5 year anniversary it's been 5 years of hard work and massages**

**we might be still young out here but we are definitely making our mark and leaving our clients happy and tense free. So since it's our anniversary there's a game we are playing it's a mixture of truth or dare and answer the asked and every answer will lead you to a different outcome so they are prizes to be won. Now who's ready to play.**

**We all kept quiet and looked at each other now we knew what was going on but had to act surprised**

**Rato:(screaming) We are!!**

**Him:(laughing) Of key but okay now let's go.. Since its 3 of you ladies you will have to pick one person to represent the team..... Okay**

**Us: Uhm Okay**

**Him: Now who do you chose**

**Rato and I pointed at Lethu and Lethu shook her head and pointed at me the Rato then at the both of us Rato decided to point at me as well it was just a pointing game that made us laugh at the end and the manager cleared his throat and we looked at him and he gave us a questioning look**

**Him: Its fine if you can't pick someone I'll do it for you.**

**He looked at us and fixed his eyes on me and said**

**Him: Hmmmmm I..... Pick.....You**

**He pointed at Lethu who almost jumped out of her skin since she expected that I was going to be picked. She tried fighting that she was the one chosen but finally gave in and we walked over to this other lady probably a masseuse there and she Lethu a card with questions which she read and began laughing and she smiled**

**Her: 5th grade**

**Him: Come on now we all want to know what happened in fifth grade so please read the question**

**Us: Yes we want to know**

**Her: Le rato dilo shame, The question reads as follows; When was you first kiss? And my answer is 5th grade.**

**We all gasped and held our chests okay you see even though everyone of my friends is older then me we went to the same school even though we only became later on in life**

**Me: Who was it**

**Lethu zipped her lips and threw imaginary the key away**

**Her: A lady never kisses and tells**

**Rato: Chris? It was Chris right?**

**She shrugged smiling from ear to ear**

**Rato: Oh so it was Chris but you knew he was my crush**

**Her: I did say a lady never kisses and tells but it wasn't Chris**

**The lady directed us to walk straight where Lethu will find her next question. We got there and it was another lady and she took the question and read it then kept quiet for a moment**

**iHer: If you had the chance to would you met him**

**Us: Who's him?**

**Her: The person that gave me my first kiss the one who set put my lips like this**

**She started dancing on an imaginary pole and singing my boo and we all laughed when she was done she wiped an imaginary tear and nodded**

**Her: Yes I would just like to see how he looks you know plus he was my best friend and I really miss him and his crazy ass but most off all I miss his wisdom**



**Us: Ncooooooh**

**Rato: Still don't want to tell us who it is**

**She nodded as we where led to the next lady**

**Her: Mbongeni**

**It took us some time to register what she just said as soon as it clicked Rato and both looked at each other then**

**Lethu and we screamed jumping up and down**

**Rato: I knew it**

**Her: You wouldn't have asked if you did. Just saying**

**Rato O lustag shame**

**She shrugged**

**Her: I was just saying**

**Rato:(rolling eyes) What ever**

**We walked over to the other lady and it changed from questions to truth a dare and fun was had we where down to the last lady and Lethu had to answer a truth or false question that will determine which door we open**

**Lady: Truth or false have you ever had a-**

**Urgh you know the saying right what happens in Vegas stays in Vegas just know that fun was had and things got heated and amazing I tell you guys if anyone made me choose between going Los Vegas or our small spa Vegas I would have chosen our small spa Vegas I just felt like repeating I'm but hey everything comes to an end right. When we where done with our massages and (winks) let's just leave it at massages we walked out with the manager walking us out as we thanked him for a fun filled day at the spa so here's the thing we had bought 3 sashes one for Lethu one for Rato and one for me. Lethus one was written bride to be of course and Ratos one was written bad ass bitch and mine was mother to be but "to be" was**

**crossed off and to top it all off we where a bit tipsy we walked outside and when we got there Lethu looked around**

**Her: Our uber is not here yet**

**Me: Stick with us bitch and you will go places**

**Rato and I cat walked to the limo that was parked in front of us we got in and popped out heads out**

**Us: Aren't you coming?**

**Lethu:(shocked) Is that a limo? Our limo**

**Me: No darling it's our poop. Yes of course it's out limo now get.**

**She did a mini jump that was followed by screaming as she got in and closed the door we gave her a glass if sparkling champagne and we drank as we enjoyed our ride. So we where off to Spur to go get something to eat I was really hungry and I left my takeaway in Nhlanhla's car speaking of which I promised to spend a few hours with him I looked at my watch and it was already 2pm time really flies and I'm sure he has been trying to call me and not getting through my phone is off. We got to the mall and all eyes where on us and for a moment it felt really good. We got to spur sat down and placed our orders and we sat having a conversation Lethu was just glowing differently she was really happy and it just made us happier. Or food came after some time and we ate over a light conversation I swear that we finished our food in just 30 seconds that was really how hungry we where. We ordered dessert and as we were waiting for it we took a couple of selfies and posted and Insta and Facebook well the other where posting but not me I was not about to**

**switch on my phone not now. We sat there waiting for our dessert over a nice conversation**

#### **Insert 44**

**It was really nice spending time with my girls like we haven't done this in a while and I guess I really missed them, I missed this and while we still on the missing subject I really miss my man and my baby. We were done paying the bill of course it was on me forcibly in fact. We had to go our separate ways now but I had one last thing that I had to do before well besides calling my boo. The girls and I said our good byes and separated and I did my pit stop and when I was done I switched on my phone and as soon as I switched it on I got missed call notifications and dozens of SMS messages it was more than a dozen they just kept on coming I swear my phone was about to go on panic mode. After a few seconds it stop and I dialed Nhlanhla who picked up the phone almost immediately**  
**Him: Sho**

**Me: Hey. Babe I'm done now you can come fetch me**

**Him: Okay, Look behind you.**

**I turned around slowly with no questions asked and I looked behind me and I didn't know what I was looking for because clearly the person I was looking for is not behind me.**

**Me: Uhm what am I looking for exactly?**

**It seems like I was talking alone because dololo response.**

**Okay I get that he is a bit angry at me if not totally flipped that my phone was off and I had promised him**

**that I won't take time and all but as much as I missed him I also missed my girls.**

**Me: Hello?..... Hello? Nhlanhla are you there.**

**I looked at the screen off my phone and I suppose he was long gone because it was showing me my home screen. I don't know if I was hurt or sad or both I just didn't know. I was still standing there with my thoughts all over. As I was about to turned around I felt a from behind me a hand make its way around my waist and I got a fright I was about to scream but then the voice guys. The voice just woke up so many things, it woke up a lot of things that were asleep. I bit my lower lip and smiled then closed my eyes and he planted a wet kiss on my neck**

**Him: That took you so long woman do you know how much I missed you Amahle**

**I turned around and looked him and the eyes and my eyes my lips my voice my face just smiled and I glowed instantly I could feel it. Things this soul does to me. With no warning he smashed his lips into mine and his tongue just danced in my mouth I was already feeling warm inside I had to break from the kiss because I remembered that we were at the mall and not actually in a private space.**

**Me: (smiling) things you do to me, things you make me do. Shit I love you wami**

**Him: Not as much as I love. Now lets go**

**He took my had into his as he led me outside the looks we were getting from people you know how it is moc some were good looks and some were just ugly stares because we were kissing in public either way we walked and we got to the entrance Nhlanhla just turned around and**

looked at me and this song by Black Motion was put on full blast and nigger began dancing and people began gathering around and some were now taking videos I was busy laughing and closing my face because I had no cooking clue what was happening. He removed my hands from my face and took my hand and spun me around and he did a mini tango with me. I see those dance classes for Lethus wedding are paying off. I couldn't help but follow his lead, he spun me around and then let go of me and continued dancing and singing along to the song then kids came from different directions and places and each was carrying a carnation and the all gave them to me and left it was 12 kids because now I had a bunch of flowers with me then the 13th baby came out and I swear my heart just melted she looked so beautiful in a pink tutu she was sucking on her pacifier and I swear as soon as she saw me she just lightened up. She came with my mum carrying her and baby Sphe gave me the flower and a tear escaped my eye I was now confused as to what was going on the crowd just gasped and I had to see what was making the emotional I wiped the tear that had escaped my eye and moved the flowers from my face and as soon as I did that I noticed a figure that was kneeling down on one knee and he began singing the song

Him: Joy, joy it is how you make me feel every time I see you, you make me feel happy. Darling, darling don't you see that my heart belongs to you have the key to my soul you side in my heart!

He reached for his pocket and took out a small box opened it and..

Him: Amahle mama ka Siphesihle mbail eyaka Mthetwa

**please make me the happiest man again and say yes...  
Please be marry me again I swear this time I am not  
leaving I am here to stay through thick and thin I am not  
leaving your side this time I want to do things right, I  
want to do things right by you by my baby and definitely  
by your parents.**

**He got up and went to my dad who was standing with my  
mum and a peaceful Siphesihle and he asked my dad and  
mum for my hand in marriage and there was awkward  
silence for about a minute before my dad nodded in  
agreement and my mom ululated**

**Dad: You better do things right this time around or I swear  
mfanami there won't be a happy ending remember that  
my daughter is not your tree house where you can climb  
up and down as many times you want she is not your  
playing object, I have not yet made peace with what you  
did but I saw how my daughter looked at you and that is  
exactly how her mum looks at me and that there is love at  
its purest form, don't get me wrong I am not condoling  
what she did she has been getting an earful from me  
because what she did was really wrong and selfish of her  
and at the same time what you did was just the same as  
what you did because at that moment you were both  
acting selfish and you didn't consider each other's feelings  
and who would get affected by your acts but then that's  
in the past right and I hope you both learned a lesson  
from that. No go put a ring on it man before someone  
snatches that hand and rings it.**

**He chuckled and he came back and looked me in the eye  
then whispered will you marry me and the crowd  
screamed "louder" and I laughed throwing back my head**

**Him: Amahle Owami Mthetwa please make me the happiest man alive an marry me again!!!**

**Me: Yes**

**That came out as a whisper and the crowd screamed "What?"**

**I nodded while wiping the tears off my face and I said yes over and over again and he hugged me so tight and spun me around and he also screamed in excitement**

**Him: I love you Amahle**

**He put me down and took out the old ring and slipped the new ring in my finger and I couldn't help the tears that were rushing down my face he wiped them off with his thumb and as he was wiping them off a tear escaped his ear and I wiped it off. It was really an emotional moment for everyone I swear some people in the crowd were also crying. My parents came with baby Sphe and I took her from my mum she looked so adorable in her pink number. So my parents had planned this all along. Rato and Lethu jumped out, out of nowhere and screamed jumping up and down**

**Them: Congratulations babe!!**

**Me:(pouting) you were also in on it?**

**Them: Yes of course this is our present to you.**

**Me:(laughing) What a funny way to runaway from taking me out and buying me presents but thank you guys.**

**They smiled and came in for a hug then my parents joined the jug then of course my soon to be husby also joined and we embraced ourselves in a group hug a warm and loving group hug we broke form the hug one by one. Nhlanhla took Sphe and held her a part of me was scared because I thought he would break trying to hold her right but to my**

**surprise he held her perfect he pulled me and we shared a hug the crowd was disappearing one by one group by group I was still in his warm embrace with my head on his chest looking at our baby then looking up at him. I wish that I could have this moment for life everything was just so perfect**

**Insert 45**

**Nhlanhla**

**After all the things that Amahle and I went through after all the things that I did to her I thought that she wouldn't agree to my proposal but here we are with the two most beautiful female laying on my chest what more could I ask for. She looked up at me then smiled and I leaned down and gave her a kiss but we had to break the kiss when we heard her dad clearing his throat.**

**Baba: So when can we expect your uncles**

**Mama: Hai baba hawu leave the boy alone you know that the uncles are probably on their way.**

**Baba: Hmmm..... So you are just bluntly disrespecting us by kissing in front of us yoh kids of today**

**Mama: Hawu Baba leave the kids, let them celebrate yoh for a moment one would think that you are jealous.**

**Baba: Kodwa mamakhe**

**Mama: hai babakhe leave the kids alone in fact let them go celebrate**

**Amahles mom took the baby from me**

**Mama: Go celebrate my kids I'll take care of the baby**



**Amahle tried saying something but her mom quickly hushed her**

**Mama: Not happening,**

**Her: But mma you don't know what I want to say**

**Mama: I do know Amahle you are my child after all and that will not happen you'll can go out and celebrate we will have a mini lunch tomorrow just to celebrate as a family**

**She crossed her arms and pouted I looked at her and I smiled then nodded she looked so cute, the love of my life bafwethu. I am so glad that her father excepted my hand in marriage to her daughter and everything that he was saying was so true I felt everything he said and what I love about Amahles is that he doesn't take sides when something is wrong it is totally wrong I love that he didn't take Amahles side nor my side. Amahle was still pouting and her father was busy teasing her and it was so funny and cute to watch I realized what a loving and caring family I am marrying into I am truly blessed. Her parents told us that they are leaving and Amahle kissed Siphe and said good bye.**

**Her: That's not fair but guys**

**Mama: Wooo who is guys wena yoh. We'll see you tomorrow**

**Her: Huh?**

**Mama: Don't act dumb go celebrate just don't make another baby**

**Baba: Mamakhe?**

**Mama: Let's go baba**

**Lol it was so funny Amahle was shocked and looked at her mother in disbelief and her mother just shrugged and her**

**father on the other hand had his mouth hanging open and Amahles mother just looked at him and mouthed what then pulled him as they left he kept on looking in our direction in disbelief. He looked at me and gave me a warning look before they disappeared**

**Me:(chuckling) Owami let's go**

**Her: Okay. Where did Lerato and Lethu disappear off to? I shrugged and held her hand as we went to go celebrate (wink)**

**We go to the parking lot got in the car and drove off**

**Me: So muntu wami**

**Her: Yes Sthandwa sam**

**Me: You heard what your mother said moc we just need to play safe right (wink)**

**Her: woooo ave uthanda izinto (you like things)**

**Me: If you mean you then of course baby did you take some time off just to look at yourself nje and admire your beauty your booty**

**Her: Awww baby wami kodwa**

**Me: I'm being for real mama ka girl. Like owami if I could write poems I'd be Shakespeare right now everything you do is just a work of art even when you just brushing your teeth or sleeping babe I swear poets would be inspired to write poems by just spending a day with you. They would write poems that would be read for a 100 years and more**

**Her: Wami you are going to make me cry now**

**Me: As long as its tears of joy. Owami?**

**Her: Wami?**

**Me: Will you be going back to work**

**Her: No babe I resigned**

**Me: I know babe I mean like will you be going back to**

**working again**

**Her: Wait, wait hold up how did you know that I resigned?**

**Me: Uhm well baby yo-**

**Her: Did you have me followed?**

**Me: What! Why would I do that Amahle**

**Her: I don't know you tell me**

**Me: Really Amahle wow just wow. You told me that you resigned and now I had you followed**

**Her: Okay, okay look I'm sorry baby just that I don't remember telling you**

**Me: Hmm**

**Her: Sorry sthandwa sam**

**Me: Hmmk**

**We got home and I got out of the car and Amahle followed me behind I opened the door and waited for her go in she was sure as hell taking her own time she went in and I also got in and closed the door. When I turned around she was no longer there.**

**Me: Amahle**

**Silence**

**Me: Mama ka Sphe**

**Still no response I went to the kitchen and there she was buried inside of the fridge. I went over to her and I hugged her from behind**

**Her: You no longer angry?**

**Me: When was I angry**

**Her: A few minutes ago in the car**

**Me: No I wasn't angry why would I be angry mara sthandwa sam**

**Her: I don't. I mean I accused you of having me followed**

**Me: Oh that nah baby I'm not angry over that now how about you give me a kiss**

**Her: No**

**Me: Now I'm angry..**

**I pouted and she turned around and looked at me and she laughed hiding her face with her hands**

**Me: How about that kiss to melt away my anger?**

**Her: I was thinking about more then just a kiss but first can I eat I am really famished.**

**I laughed and shook my head**

**Me: Fine**

**She looked at me and smiled she began preparing the food well she wasn't going to do much because she had a Spur paper bag with her so I suppose she was going to dish that up I left her in the kitchen and went to the lounge and just sat there. After a minuet or so Amahle came in and my eyes popped because she was wearing nothing but a sexy red number on she looked so yummy with her full curves she just lost a bit of the baby weight and she looked so damn fine. The tattoos that where left by the pregnancy looked so good on her she looked like a work of art she looked my beautiful with the stretch marks and cellulite the mother of my child. She slowly came towards me she was walking barefoot only then did I realise that she was carrying to plates with her she sat down right next to me and gave me my plate**

**Her: Is it me or its very hot today anyway here's your food eat up**

**Me: Only you can satisfy my hunger. I am not hungry**

**Her: Trust me babe after what I am going to do to you, you will need all the energy. So now eat up**

**By the time that she was done speaking I had already ate half of my plate she looked at me and laughed and she began eating her plate. I was done in a minuet**

**Me: Do you need any help with finishing up your food**

**Her:(laughing) I thought you where not hungry**

**Me: I thought so too**

**Her: Go and get our drinks please**

**Me: Uhm**

**She looked at me seductively and bit her lower lip**

**Her: Please**

**I ran to the kitchen like literally ran and I like literally ran to the kitchen and when I got there I found a note on the fridge and it said I should bring us some bubbles and I let out a silly chuckle she really making me work for it today I opened the fridge and when I took the bubbles there was a note also on the bottle that said “ Don't forget the glasses” I laughed and turned to fetch the glasses and there they were on the kitchen counter with another not that said “looking for me” I smiled where did this woman find all the time to do this I swear she was in the kitchen for just a minuet. I took the glasses and at the bottom there was another note that said now hurry up and follow the music. I quickly went to the lounge and she was not there but I could hear music coming from the bedroom. I quickly went upstairs and when I got there, there she was laying on the bad looking so yummy. She stood up as the music was playing and she was busy singing along she instructed me to put the things I had down and to sit on the chair that she had placed in front of the bed and I did as I was told with no hesitation and she cat walked to me and sat on my lap facing me and she whispered to me**

**“Wanna show you how much I value what you say Not only are you loyal, you're patient with me babe, Wanna show you how much I really care about your heart Wanna show you how much I hate being apart” and she began grinding on me I tried touching her but she spanked my hand. I was groaning and cursing**

**Me: Shit baby**

**Her: Loving you is really all that's on my mind and I can't help but to think about it day and night I wanna make that body rock Sit back and watch.**

**Me: Shit Owami**

**I watched her as she put on a show for me shit the things that my baby was doing for me. When she finally put her lips on mine I attacked them like a hungry lion I attacked them like my life depended on them. I was like a thirsty man stuck on the desert that hasn't had water for 3 months. I kissed her for dear life I sucked on her bottom lip while I massaged her clit she let our the most amazing moan ever we had a steaming session in the bedroom the kitchen the lounge the bathroom we had it everywhere and after our sessions we went to go take a shower the has our last session in the bathroom then we went to go lay down on the bed naked and out of breath**

**Her: That was the best session ever**

**Me:(Smirk) I always aim to please and I am pleased to say that I never disappoint**

**Her: Uyaphapha yazi like you are to full of yourself I chuckled and made her look at me**

**Me: I love you Amahle you mean the world to me you know somebody real is hard to find somebody worth all your time somebody who can tell you the truth someone**

**who loves you for you someone who knows all of your flaws, and doesn't impose or try to control them let's you be free and doesn't deceive you they give you a chance to believe, believe in something called love .**

**She was already in tears. I wiped off the tears that had managed to escape**

**Me: Did I say something wrong?**

**Her: No. You said everything right. I love you too**

**Nhlanhla I love you so much you and Sphe are my word.**

**Me: Come now lets get ready**

**Her: Nooooo I am still enjoying this moment plus I don't want to get dressed**

**Me:(Chuckling) You are crazy as fuck but I love you now get up**

**I pulled her out of bed and dragged her to the shower**

**Her: Since you are the insisting that we get up and dressed then you will bath me lotion my body then dress me I aint doing jack**

**Me: Fine by me**

**I opened the shower and checked the water then carried her into the shower as we took a shower with me dong all the work of course after the shower I dried both our bodies and we went to the bedroom and I lotioned her body then mine after that I looked for her sexy black lingerie and placed it on the bed and she took it an wore it**

**Me: Hey I thought I was supposed to be doing all the work I took my brief and I wore them and went to the closet and she followed me. I took a royal blue shirt and I put it om**

**Her: Where are we going**

**Me: Dinner owami**

**She smiled and walked slowly and seductively towards me as I was buttoning my shirt she came close to me and she took my hands and placed them on her ass and she playfully bit my ear then whispered in it**

**Her: How about we skip dinner and move straight to dessert**

**She moaned in my eye shit this woman is going to be the death of me**

**Me: But owami**

**She gently placed her finger on my mouth**

**Her: Shhhhhh**

**she slowly went down and she pulled my briefs down I was already hard as a rock she smiled then looked at me as she took my manhood with her hand and began playing with it and she smiled at me licked her lips so seductively and bit her lower lip and in a second I was all in her mouth. I cursed and groaned all at the same time things that she is doing to me where has she been hiding this wild side all along .**

**Insert 46**

**Amahle**

**We had a really wild session our own 50 Shades of Gray. He managed to unleash a wild side of me that I have never seen before, never in my life did I think that I Amahle Abigail Mthetwa would swallow a guy but hey Nhlanhla got me doing things that I never thought I would be doing. So he had everything sorted out he even**



had an evening gown specially made for me and it fit perfectly even though I was scared that it wouldn't fit God I love my man he treats me so fine if I am ever ungrateful God please forgive me I have a wonderful partner yes we have our differences and difficulties we have both made our mistakes but with all the mistakes that I have made he still choose to love me and come back to me and to add on our little family we now have an amazingly angelic daughter sent from heaven to us like what more could I ask for I have the most supportive and honest parents ever and brothers as well talking about brothers I miss my older brother he really needs to visit ASAP plus he owes baby Sphe so many gifts Mandla is also not off the hook. Dinner was so amazing as the man himself said "I always aim to please" I really had a great night. We had already arrived home and it was just after 10pm.

**Me:** Babe please remind me to get morning after pills we can not have another Sphe

**Him:** Why not? I mean like we are financially stable we can raise a soccer team and more

**Me:**(rolling eyes) I know but you need more then money to raise a child wami we can't just constantly throw money t the child we need to be there emotionally too. Imagine having a baby in the next 9 months Sphe will only be 1 years old and that means I will have to neglect her emotionally so that I can pay attention to the new baby and do you how much that will affect her in so many ways she might be antisocial or always seek attention then we say she is to naughty look I know they are other wonderful mothers out there who can manage having babies with a 1 year age difference or less and the will kill it at parenting,

**their babies will never feel neglected and all and they are just so amazing but as for me hai andazi I can not imagine how I would be coping if it was not for the support and help that I am getting from everyone more especially my mum so No way we can not have another baby now maybe after 10 years.**

**Him: Wow where have you been all my life like I have been looking for you everywhere but I am just glad that I found you and Owami never doubt your parenting you are such a great mother to our child and I know that you will be a great mother to our other children and we will never wait 10 years before we have our second born maybe after 3 years**

**Me: 5**

**Him: You are pushing t now. 4**

**Me: 4 and a half**

**Him:(Smirk) Why did I marry a lawyer**

**I got out off the bed and cat walked to the bathroom and when I got to the door I turned around and said "A sexy one" then I winked**

**I could hear him chuckling as he jumped out of bed just to follow me around. I finished doing my business and I washed my hands and walked to the bedroom he slowly crept behind me and wrapped his arms around my waist and then kissed my neck. I let out a soft moan and I bit my lower lip he tried to sneak his hand down but I smacked it**

**Me: Hai baba I wanna go sleep yoh umuntu angaze aphele yoh**

**Him: Woohh ungiyenza kanje manje**

**Me: Hai wami I'm tired.**

**We walked back to bed with his hands still wrapped around my waist and his manhood poking my ass this guys is a freak himself his the one that woke up the freak in me. We got under the covers and I lay my head on his chest and traced patterns on his chest we were both silent for sometime until I decided to break the Ice there's just something that I have been meaning to ask**

**Me: Wami**

**Him: hmm**

**Me: There is something that I have been meaning to ask you for sometime now**

**Him: Okay Owami what is it?**

**Me: Remember the day you came all fucked up and Thabiso your friend was also fucked up... Did you and Thabiso have a fight? Because I have a feeling that his statement was directed to you.**

**I could hear his heart beat escalating maybe he is not comfortable talking about what happened he let out a huge sigh**

**Me: If you don't want to talk about it its okay wami**

**Him: Its not that I don't want to I'm just scared I'm scared that after I tell yo-**

**I was already on top of him I placed my finger on his lip**

**Me: Shhhh you'll tell me when you are ready babe now give me a good night kiss and lest sleep.**

**He smiled and pecked my lips and I got off him**

**Him: Goodnight Amahle through it all please never forget that I love you and I would never do anything to hurt you intentionally**

**I smiled and mouthed I love you too and turned as I tried to sleep but something about his word wouldn't allow me**

**to sleep I kept on tossing and turning the whole night I know it's not the first time that he says that he would never hurt me intentionally but its the way he said it the look in his eyes when he said it. I finally managed to sleep at the crack of dawn.**

**Nhlanhla**

**I really didn't expect Amahle to ask me that question I was hopping that she didn't connect the dots but clearly she did I mean I should have known after all Amahle is smart I was ready to come clean I was ready to tell her my dirty laundry even though its scares me that she might leave me but I was ready to start of on a clean slate but she shut me up now I don't know when I will ever tell her. I wasn't able to sleep the whole night and I know that she was also not able to sleep I felt and heard her tossing and turning the whole night she only slept now I decided to wake up right now I wish Sphe was with us I would have went and watched her sleep. I went to the closet and changed into tracksuits and running shoes and decided to out for a run. I went out making sure that I do not wake Amahle. I need to speak to Thabiso and most of all I need to come clean. I spent close to 2 hours just running around the block then I decided to go back home I needed the fresh air and now my mind is clear and I know what I have to do. I got home and went straight to the bathroom to go take a shower and after the shower I applied lotion then wore other track pants and a black t-shirt that was hugging my upper body exposing all of my muscles which made me think that I have been skipping the gym lately and this habit needs to go. I went downstairs and I decided to surprise my woman with breakfast in bed. I**

**made her 2 slices of toast 2 sausages and beacon used a cookie cutter to cut a heart shape in the middle of the bread spread some margarine placed it on a baking tray then I put an egg in the heart shaped area add salt and pepper sprinkled some cheese and put a foil over so the bread doesn't burn then I baked it till the egg well done I had already fried the sausages and beacon I placed the food on a plate then on a tray added a glass of juice and some fruit and not to forget a rose in a little jar then up the stairs I went heading to the bedroom when I got there she was just waking up**

**Me: Rise and shine sunshine and here's your early dose of your morning kick start**

**Her: Aww baby you did all that for me?**

**Me: Yes off course.**

**Her:(raising eyebrow) Why>**

**Me: Do I need a reason to spoil you? Anyway eat up She set up and I placed the tray on her lap and she thanked me as soon as she saw her heart shaped bread and egg I swear I could see her heart melting away she looked me with love and gratitude written all over her face**

**Her: Baby you did this for me like all of this baby**

**Me: Yes baby I did this to show my appreciation love and gratitude. I love you Owami and don't you ever not even for a second forget how much I love and how much you mean to me. Now eat up there's a lot that we need to do**

**Insert 47**

**Amahle**

**Breakfast was really amazing after breakfast I went to go take a shower and when I was done I got dressed in a high waist jean and a tank top and I decided to wear heals I took my denim jacket me and denims are like this you get me right. I took my bag and phone Nhlanhla was still showering so he will find me down stairs I am sure you are wondering where we are going right so we decided that we will go and fetch baby Sphe since we both miss her so dearly and that we will have lunch here at our place. I had already prepared breakfast so I took my food in warmed it up then I sat down and began eating as I was about to finish up Nhlanhla came walking down the stairs look all fine and yummy.**

**Me: I swear if I didn't have a ring on my finger I'd say you are trying to steal heat's today you look so fine MY man just to point that out**

**He chuckled and came straight to me then gave me a kiss**

**Him: Well if you must know I am on a mission to capture this certain incredibly amazing woman but it seems as though I have already captured her heart and you are the one that looks breathtaking as usual thank God I've already wifed you or else I could have just kissed you goodbye. And yes I am YOUR MAN baby you can point that out as many times as you want I think the whole world needs to know.**

**I laughed getting up and going to the sink I rinse the plate and glass that I was using and he followed me he came and wrapped his arms around my waist and nibbled my ear making me laugh.**

**Me: Stop it maan you are tickling me**

**He just ignored me and went to my neck and began kissing and sucking it I let my head fall back onto his shoulder as I enjoyed the moment he turned me around then picked me up and I wrapped my legs around him and he began kissing me as he walked. He stopped walking then placed me on the counter and kissed me as his tongue filled all the corners of my mouth I let out a soft moan his hands were now on my breasts as he lifted up my bra and began massaging my nipples he stopped kissing me and looked me in the eyes**

**Him: I love you Amahle. baby**

**When we first met, I never felt something so strong you were like my lover and my best friend**

**All wrapped in one with a ribbon on it and I am so glad that I met you that I found you I really love you Amahle mama waba ntwana bam.**

**Me: I love you too baby with all my heart. Now let's go because I'm being to get aroused.**

**Him: Yazi I'm addicted to you. Kodwa let's go before I go all 50 Shades on you**

**Me:(rolling my eyes) His really your role model neh**

**Him: Hai wena manje uya phapha angisho. I was going to go 50 shades of Nhleks for you kodwa ke**

**Me:(laughing) Wola 50 shades of Nhleks.**

**He helped off the kitchen counter and we walked out with me laughing and him pouting with his arms folded. We got to the door and I stepped outside and waited for him to close the door and lock it as he was turning around I got closer to him and gave him the most seductive look ever Mr 50 shades of Nhleks we shall resume this tonight I winked and gave him a kiss and I could feel him getting**

hard I pulled out of the kiss and whispered into his ear making him laugh in excitement. We walked to the car got in and he drove off listening to music and having a light conversation there and there. After a short drive we got to my parents house and he parked outside and we went in. I knocked and waited for a response and they where taking so long to respond hai never I let myself just as my dad was opening the door.

**Me: Sawbona baba**

**Baba: Hello mntwanami how are you**

**Me: Ngi ya phila wena baba**

**Baba: Siyaphila nathi**

**Nhlanhla and him exchanged greetings and we got in and we found my mum in the kitchen busy feeding Sphe**

**Us: Sawboma mma**

**Her: Hello bantwana bam what are you doing you here so early?**

**Me: We are fine and you mma thanks for asking and we are here to fetch Siphesihle we have why not have lunch at Nhlanhla's place**

**Mama: Don't start with me little girl I will beat you silly I laughed and took the baby from her she was done feeding her I looked around and Nhlanhla and my father where no where to be found. I was busy playing with Sphe when my father appeared in the kitchen I would like to say out of no where because last I checked he was in the lounge.**

**Baba: What is it that I hear that you are taking my granddaughter with you?**

**Kodwa my mother did she really have to go and tell on me hai**



**Me: Baba we decided that wouldn't it be pleasant if we go and have lunch at Nhlanhla's place**

**Baba: And you and who decided on this?**

**Me: Me myself and I**

**that came out as a whisper and I hope he didn't hear it**

**Baba: Speak up ntombazane**

**Me: I took that decision baba after all you have to see the place that your granddaughter will be raised in and a place she will call her home**

**Mama: And have you cooked already?**

**Me: Well uhm- I looked at her making sure that I am making puppy eyes**

**Mama: You see how are you going to cook and take care of the baby all at the same time?: But is fine you can go with her no need to guilt trip us and we will have lunch here go bond with your baby.**

**Nhlanhla came in almost on cue**

**Me: Thank you so much mama what time do we need to be here?**

**Mama: At 3pm sharp**

**Me: Okay madam bye folks**

**Them: Yayi wena who are you calling folks we can still beat you up**

**Nhlanhla and I both laughed and we bid them goodbye and went to the car when we got there we noticed one important thing and that is we forgot the car seat and the baby bag I guess we were that excited. Oh well I got in the back seat and went back to the house and he came back after about 10 minutes with the baby's bag which had all her essentials and got into the car and he drove off heading to his house. I haven't been paying any attention**

**on the road or Nhlanhla much to that I didn't even notice that we had arrived I was startled by the door opening. Nhlanhla takes the baby bag and helps me get out of the car and he closes the door as we head inside.**

**Him: I have something to show you, the both of you as a matter of fact**

**I turn and look at him astonished what could he possibly want to show me and mostly a 3 month old baby his that I have a questioning look on my face.**

**Him: Its a surprise**

**I nod then he leads the way and we follow him as he helps me upstairs**

**Him: I think we need to add a lift I don't want my babies tripping falling and getting hurt**

**I nodded faintly smiling my body was hear but my mind was somewhere else I was just wondering what it is that he had to show us. We approached a room and he smiled signaling for me to give him the baby and did so reluctantly don't ask me why. He instructed me to close my eyes and at first I was reluctant but I eventually gave in and he held my hand as we walked into the room**

**Him: You may now open your eyes**

**I did so and I was mesmerized at the sight my eyes where seeing I was left speechless the sight was really breathtaking. In case you are wondering I was standing in front of Sphe's nursery it was soft pink and gold and it had this cute carpet the quickly grabbed my attention it is shaped like a cloud and some how like a sheep as well and it was stone white and fluffy like really fluffy it was made of faux fur. The only word that I managed to utter was wow**

**Me: When did you manage to do all of this?**

**Him: I've got my ways (winks) I did all of this when we were uhm I don't want to say when we were separated but I can't seem to find the right words or word**

**Me: No it's okay I understand**

**We spent the whole day indoors just bonding I'm sure you are wondering about lunch well mum canceled and much to my surprise they allowed us to sleep over she brought Sphe's stuff and said that Sphe needs to spend sometime with her parents and that we should bond and all the did however spend about an hour with us well my mum with me and my dad and Nhlanhla were in the study talking about God knows what**

.....

#### **Insert 48**

**We had some great quality time bonding as a family but sadly we had to leave I thought we would spend another night but my mum called in the wee hours of the morning saying that she was on her way luckily I was already awake and I had managed to bath and make breakfast all I had to do now was bath Sphe and feed her I covered Nhlanhla's plate and I went upstairs I didn't want to wake him up but I had to I walked to our bedroom and when I got there the bath was already made I could hear sounds coming from the nursery oh I guess she's already awake. I walked over to her nursery and when I saw Nhlanhla busy playing with her and trying to change her diaper I just**

**stood by the door leaning against it and a smile grew on my face I thought he would struggle but then he didn't and a part of me was shocked like really shocked like how did learn to change the diaper like when. I walked in with a smile plastered on my face and I slowly walked over to him.**

**"Good morning" He turned around and smiled then pecked my lips**

**"Good morning beautiful what are you doing up so early"**

**"I have to bath sphe mum called she said she's on her way"**

**"Oh" that's all he could manage to say**

**"uhm let me bathe her and your breakfast is on the counter now go eat before it gets cold"**

**"uhm okay thanks"**

**He walked out and I walked into the bathroom oh so Sphe has her own in-suite bathroom specially designed for her. After bathing her I dressed her in pink tutu skirt and I matched with a pink t-shirts with flowers and also a pink headband with bunny ears she looked so adorable we walked downstairs and Nhlanhla was in the lounge seating watching TV he signaled for me to give him Sphe and I did just that and sat down next to them as watched him just looking at Sphe**

**"She is so beautiful. Just like her mum" I smiled**

**"Let me go make her bottle I'm sure she's hungry" I stood up but Nhlanhla stopped me**

**"I've already fed and burped her" I looked at him with eyes wide open "What I was watching you take care off her yesterday so that's how I know how to do the things that I did"**

**"Oh you are a fast learner now aren't you" He let a**

chuckle while shaking his head my phone beeped from my pocket and I took it out and it was a message” I looked at Nhlanhla who was so glued to his baby

“My mum says she's outside”

“Oh okay your leaving now?” He immediately answered himself because he knew that he just asked me a rhetorical question “Of course you are leaving. Take the babies stuff and let me accompany you”

I went upstairs and took Sphe's bag and we headed outside. Sphe was still sound asleep. We got to my mum's car and to my surprise she was alone I thought she would be coming with my father. I opened the door and placed the bag and I turned around and he handed the baby over to me then kissed her cheek then her forehead and whispered something in her ear. He then looked at me caressed my cheek then kissed it

“When will you come back again to visit?”

“Uhm I guess when I come back from Lethus wedding. Will you be able to make it to the wedding?”

“I'll try. I love you take care” He seemed so distant and distracted ever since this morning he hasn't been himself and I don't know why urgh maybe its because we are leaving I smiled and got in the car he closed the door for me then went to my mother's window to go greet her after that we drove off. My mother was concentrating on the road

“So mama why did you fetch us so early?”

“You and your thousand questions I missed my granddaughter that's why”

“What about me? Didn't you miss me?” She looked at me through the review mirror then laughed

**“Uthandi zinto shame”**

**“Hwu I was just asking mama” She nodded and continued driving**

**In just a matter of minutes we got home and she was still asleep I went over to my bedroom and I placed her in her cot and covered her with a her blanket then I went downstairs. I found my dad in the lounge and we exchanged greetings then he instructed me to sit and I did as I was told**

**“So mntanami are you ready to be someones wife?”**

**“Yes baba I think I am”**

**“ You do understand that marriage is not a ride in the park that when the going gets tough you can not just up and leave you do understand that after tomorrow yes you will be our baby but you will no longer be rightfully our baby that you will have a new mother and father?”**

**Well I honestly didn't expect that from my dad and the way that he is putting things now makes me scared it makes things scary I haven't met Nhlanhla's parents like formally what if they don't like me? What if they judge me I mean I am from the city what if they think that I am those city girls that just like things. A lot of things were just going. I took a long full minute to just look at my father**

**“Did you just say that as from tomorrow?”**

**“Little girl I always taught you that you should finish up your sentences of course I said as from tomorrow.. as from tomorrow I will start exercising as as of tomorrow I will start eating healthy”**

**I looked at him and laughed covering my face then shaking my head. You see maybe I haven't told you about**

**my dad well his not your typical Zulu man but he is a man of tradition and I know for sure that Nhlanhla will get himself one fat fine for not following tradition 1 we have a 3 month old baby that was made out of wedlock 2 he proposed and put a ring on it before paying lobola so back to the my father where do I begin well my father is well buil like he doesn't miss the gym and he is such an eye candy to a point that I hate walking around with him because even girls my age eye him and he is very dark his your dark chocolate I take my light skin from my mother and my looks of course. So you see when he said that he would start eating healthy and hitting the gym he was just being smart and funny.**

**“Okay okay are the negotiations taking place tomorrow?”**

**“Yes my baby” My mum appeared from the kitchen and answered**

**“Yebo ntwanami the negotiations are you ready my daughter?” My father looked at me waiting for me to answer**

**“I’m just scared baba I know that this was due to happen and I had expected it the minuet I agreed to Nhlanhla's hand in marriage but I just didn't expect it to happen so soon like what if his parents don't like me baba?” I looked at my father then at my mother and Mather stretched his arms and came and hugged me**

**“Aww my baby come here come to mummy, don't worry and stop stressing they will love you that I know for a fact” I smiled I really hope so hey I am not ready for a monster in-law really. I felt other hands wrapping around me and that was my dad.**

**“And if the don't love you I will break their necks and if**

**the dear to miss treat you I will kill okay nana now stop stressing” We broke from the hug and I gave my dad a faint smile**

**“Yoh where the party at!” Someone was screaming from the door and I know that voice very well**

**“(laughing) I think you meant where the Makoti at” There was a lot of giggling and before us stood the divas**

**“Yeyinina izingani ngizani'shaya I see that you have lost your respect nifika nje enndlini nibanga umsindo”(Hey you children I will beat you up, you are making noise and you just arrived)**

**They looked down playing with their hands and the said sorry in unison**

**“Sorry baba” I looked at them and laughed**

**“Hai babakhe yeka abantwana bajabule phela their sister is getting married actually two of my babies are getting married this week ow nkosi yami now” My mother held her cheeks and we laughed**

**“Mama we are not leaving you we will always be a phone call away and we promise to come visit always right Hlehle”**

**“that’s true Lethu we will always and forever be your children”**

**We shared a hug well of course my crazy sister from another mother also joined in**

**“You guys make we wanna cry nkosi can I please get married”**

**My mother looked at Lerato and laughed**

**“Yazi mntwanami you are the craziest of them all”**

**“Hai mama nami I want to get married”**

**“All in due time my baby all in due time” Mother left us**



**and went to the kitchen you see my friends and share more than just friendship we are like sisters when Lerato Lethu and I met and became friends they were really struggling through a lot of things financially emotionally and mentally and the day my father met them and made his way through their broken hearts and fixed them is the moment my father their father and my mother became their second mom my parents made sure that they don't feel a void or in need of anything and well ever since we became family and I found sisters. We were busy chatting up a storm when my mum came with Sphe and Lethu just jumped up rushing to go grab her first**

**"Aww chomi shes so adorable just like her auntie, aren't you adorable... we are adorable Miss mini me" She was bust with the baby talk which left us in stitches I searched for my phone I wanted to take a video. I couldn't find it in my pocket**

**"Mma have you seen my phone" She yelled from the kitchen**

**"No I haven't trusted checking it in the car or the baby bag"**

**"Okay" I know I didn't put it in the baby bag so I went to the car and searched for it but I couldn't find it and went back to the house and asked Rato to borrow me her phone and I called it was we looked for it in my room and Someone answered**

**"Hey.."**

**"Hi"**

**"So I guess your searching for your phone(chuckles) you left it here mama bear"**

**"Oh I thought I lost it papa bear. I'll be there in an hour"**

**"Okay owami"**

**"Are you okay wami?"**

**"Yeah I'm okay I guess" He let out a heavy sigh**

**"Wami what's eating you?"**

**"Its just that the house is so empty without you(silence) I miss you guys"**

**"I know wami I miss you too. We miss you"**

**"So I hear that the negotiations are tomorrow"**

**"Yeah"**

**"Are you happy? You don't sound happy"**

**"Of course I'm happy Wami I can wait to be Mrs Dlamini"**

**"I'm glad I can't till you are Mrs. Dlamini. I really can't wait to wake up next to you every morning"**

**"Hai yoh never you are finishing my airtime phela some of us don't have abo Mr. Regte to buy us airtime we need to hustle for ourselves ngeke yoh" I looked at Rato and laughed I could hear Nhlanhla laughing on the other end**

**"Hang up before Mrs. Regte kills you. I love you"**

**"I love you wami" I hung up**

**.....**

## **Insert 49**

### **Amahle**

**The girls and I where now on our way to Nhlanhla I had to get my phone and I guess see him for the last time as Ms. Mthetwa (wink) plus my mum head sent us to go get some ingredients phela she is going all out not even Sunday best fits the description. Lethu was driving and**

**Rato and I where busy making noise and singing along to Thandolwethu by Kwesta and Bucie and it was on full blast the attention we were drawing everyone was just looking at us and we didn't care and of course our alcoholic friend had some stash in her car and it was cold as ice and hey don't ask me how because she wouldn't even tell as how. We had now arrived at Nhlanhla and I was a little bit tipsy Hennessy people Hennessy. I went to the door and began ringing the bell and after a few minuets Nhlanhla opened the door and I guess he was surprised to see me and I didn't care I just went to him and wrapped my arms around his neck and hugged**  
**“Is everything okay owami?”**

**“Yes everything is okay why would you think that something is wrong?”**

**“Uhm just that I wasn't expecting to see you today” I looked him and smiled making sure that I do not break the hug I bit my lower lip and looked at his lips then I leaned in for a kiss then I smashed my lips into his and he responded with no hesitation then he deepened the kiss and soft moans escaped my lips and he groaned then broke from the kiss and looked at me**

**“At this rate that you are going I will have you pregnant before Sphe turns 6 months”**

**“Do you blame me mara have you seen how delicious you look, like I can have you all day everyday anytime anywhere” He chuckled then closer giving me a kiss but we where disturbed by someone yelling out his name**

**“Oh you have a visitor you didn't tell me”**

**“Yeah well” He took out my phone and waved it in my face “You forgot this”**

**“You could have called Rato or Lethu”**

**“I guess it slipped my mind”**

**“Okay I hear you. I came to fetch that and just give you one last kiss and a quickie as Ms. Mthetwa because as from tomorrow I will be part of the Dlamini family” My hands were busy massaging his man hood like this guy got me addicted or is it because I haven't had it in a while “Shit Amahle” His eyes were now blood shot red and semi closed**

**“We could always go to-” I shut him up with a kiss he grabbed my waist and I broke the kiss and pecked his lips and I tried moving but he was really holding on to my waist I went to his pocket and took my phone**

**“I came back for this so let me get going” I broke from his hold and walked away but before I could even get to the door he grabbed my hand and gently pull me back to him and I landed on his chest and he gently lifted my head with his thumb making me look at him and he removed the hair that was all over my face and tucked it behind my ear my hands were on his chest and he looked at me and smiled**

**“Mthethwa Dingiswayo, Nyambose, Magaga onsibansiba, Mfolozi emnyama inketha baweli nabawelayo bayayiqokelela, Nina bakanhlamba kangicelani ngoba angiceli lutho lomuntu,**

**Wena okalugagane oluhlabangaphi ngoba phela lumhlaba ngale (clan names) Ngiyaku thanda Amahle. I was already red from the blushing never did I think I'd hear him say my clan names we were disturbed by someone clearing their throat I nearly jumped out of my skin because that person gave me a fright Nhlanhla let**

me go and he turned around and in front of us stood a woman maybe my mothers age or slightly older she is chocolate in complexion with skin so smooth I took a long at her then moved my eyes to Nhlanhla and I noticed that they look alike

“Uhm Hello mntwanami I guess you must be the helper. A beautiful looking helper I must say I see you have been taking great care of my son if it were not for you this boy with be as skinny as a twig” I laughed a little and looked at Nhlanhla who was just looking at his mother in shock and rolling his eyes

“Hello mma uhm I’m Amahle I guess you are Nhlanhla’s mother, I see where he gets his looks from” She chuckled “You should see his father” I giggled a bit “Come join me for tea”

“I’d really love to mma but I just came here to take my phone and just see if my fiancé plus my sent me to the stores but we will have tea next time” She smiled and nodded but it seems like she was think because she was just continuously nodding

“Did you just say his your fiancé?”

“Yes mma”

“Oh what’s your name again?”

“Amahle... Amahle Mthethwa”

“Okay you already know who I am. Uhm it was nice meeting you” She came closer and gave me a warm hug

“Uhambe kahle mntwanami”

“Thank you mma” I looked around and I couldn’t see Nhlanhla I shrugged “Please tell ubaba ka sphe that I’m gone” She nodded and I walked out making my way to the car when I got there the girls were already giving me

**looks and Rato was the first to speak**

**“Did he give you a quickie that’s why you took long?” I laughed and rolled my eyes taking my phone from my pocket**

**“Uthanda izindaba shame” After several attempts to unlock the phone that’s when I realized that I took the wrong phone**

**“Shit guys stop. Go back I took Nhlanhlas phone”**

**“Girlie open your eyes we haven’t even left we were still waiting for gossip”**

**“Lethu is...is that you” I gasped and held my chest dramatically causing everyone to laugh after a long laugh I got out of the car and went back to the house and before I even got to the door I heard a lot of shouting that was coming from Nhlanhlas mother**

**“So is that the reason you haven’t been coming to KZN Nhlanhla does she even know huh does she do you see the mess you made” That’s all I could hear the rest was inaudible and I couldn’t make out what she was saying and what did she mean that did he ‘tell her’ am I that ‘her’ that she is referring to. I hit the door bell and it took a while for anyone to get to the door the shooting was now from a distance so I assumes that the moved upstairs. Someone finally got to the door**

**“Hey uhm I took the wrong phone” I handed him his phone and took mine “uhm I got to go I’ll see you tomorrow I guess”**

**“Okay tone down on the drink okay” I nodded and he leaned in for a kiss and I moved my head and it landed on my cheek**

**“Is everything alright Amahle?”**

**"Yeah" I gave him a faint smile pecked his lips then left. I got to the car and we drove off. So we had asked René and Alice to do the grocery we sent her the list so at least they were almost done. We got to the mall and met up with the other girls at Pick n Pay they were almost done all that was left to do was pay. My mind was just not that there I couldn't stop thinking about what Nhlanhla's mother had what does he have to tell her and who is this her. I got disrupted out of my thoughts by someone clearing their throat**

**"Do you want any plastic?" I looked at her blankly yes I know I could hear her speaking it just was not registering in my brain what she was saying**

**"Yes may we please have 3 I think that should do oh no make it 5" At least Lethu answered her because I was not about to answer. Lethu took my hand and we walked away and she instructed Rene and Alice to pay Rato was no where to be found probably stocking up on alcohol if you ask me. We went out of the shop and just stood there and Lethu hugged me**

**"Hey lala is everything okay? You just seem off" I didn't know what to tell her**

**I gave her a faint smile "Yes of course everything is okay babe just that I've been thinking lately like look at us all grown up you are officially getting married this weekend" She laughed a bit**

**"Look who's talking you are officially becoming Mrs Bae tomorrow babe. Like are you ready for all ups and downs thrills and spills?" I chuckled**

**"No it's like any growth you can not be ready for it because its growth its gonna be new you going to have a**

**new life you gonna be a new person"**

**"He couldn't make you wait forever for forever this is forever" Lethu and I both turned around and there stood Lerato with food and booze at least she brought food**

**"I knew that I know that song from somewhere" Lethu looked at me "Miss Wale" I looked at her and shrugged**

**"But he was being honest though" Alice and Rene came out pushing a full trolley. They both looked at me and spoke in unison**

**"Are we done?" We all laughed while I nodded Rato reached for something in her plastic and she took out a sash and gave it to me instructing me to wear it then distributed the rest among themselves and she handed Lethu and I tiarars and we didn't even protest well you could guess what my sash was written and Lethu but as for Rato well hers took the cup it had bride and mother scratched out and then it was written Yet to be (drunk) she is such a character when she wants eyes were on us and a few people asked to take a few photos with us and more photos with Lerato we finally arrived at the car and we started parking the plastic in the booth when we where done we all just shared a group hug and Lerato began praying and we joined her when we where done as soon as we opened our eyes we got the shock of our lives I guess we drew attention and a lot of people had gathered around us and joined us in praying we waited up until everyone was done and blessings just came pouring in and hugs and some people were just giving thanks. After that we got in the car and we drove off.**

**"Thank you so much Lerato" I looked at Lethu "You can say that again yazi sometimes I forget that she is a**



**alcoholic"**

**"Hey, hey I have my days and this day call out of for a celebration so do not blame in fact this week calls out for a celebration I begotten friends were finally found by Khumbule'Khaya thank god" We all laughed**

**"Yoh Rato the drama though" She looked at Rene for one good minuet " Bitch you know that you missed me so please stop at the garage"**

**We all looked at her confused out of our minds she shrugged taking out some alcohol and offering everyone well except of the driver "What I need to pee" After our stop at the garage we drove home at least my mind was now at ease I had totally forgot about what happened earlier on.**

**It was now the earlier hours of the morning and I was already up I couldn't sleep a wink a part of me was scared what if things do not go well what then? I woke up and decided to go take a warm relaxing bath. After the bath I applied lotion wore my under garments and just set on the bed staring at space I heard my door open up and my mum walked in with a wide awake Sphe she insisted to sleep with her yesterday she handed her over to me and told me that she will be back and shortly after she came back with a lovely long sleeve off shoulder yellow dress that was floor length she instructed me to wear it then she gave me a head scarf and I wore it too she also gave me a scarf and said that I should use it to cover my shoulders. I was told not to leave my room I will only be allowed to leave after the negotiations. My brother was supposed to fly in yesterday but his flight was delayed so he promised that he would be here first thing in the morning. So**

**(giggling) Rato and Mandla hmmm I smell something fishy even though they will deny it mxm they have been denying it since high school and we all could feel the connection the chemistry but hey. The girls came in with a tray of food they were already dressed up and I must say they look really stunning. Rene offered me food but I am not really hungry so I asked her to close the food I'll eat later. I took out my phone and looked at the time and it was 5am and the sun is shining so bright one would assume that its already midday. My day swung open I was just staring at the wall if these are cold feet then they have really got me bad. I felt big strong arms wrap themselves around my arms**

**"Hey lala" I swear my heart skipped a beat by just hearing the voice**

**"You came" I jumped up and faced him and there he was looking like a million dollars right in front of my eyes.**

**" I wouldn't miss this for anything in the world" I hugged him jumping up and down and he spun me around and just like that my spirit was lifted up I guess it was not cold feet after all. We heard some shouting coming from outside and that startled me a bit I went to my window and peeked. I looked at everyone**

**" I what's going on?" Lethu came next to me and also looked out the window and she brushed my arm**

**"It has began" I could feel my heart beat escalating I went to go sit on the bed and they all followed me. Themba was busy playing with a cheerful Sphe who was seated on her baby chair after a few minuets he excused himself**

**"ladies please excuse me" after closing the door things that these crazy asses do**

**"Can I be his second wife please" I looked at Rato and before I could even say something Rene beat me to it "Hai baba you can not have all the Mthethwa man you already have Mandla" She just rolled her eyes and we laughed**

**"I am serious though Rato so Hlehle hook a sister up I will be wife number two as long as I fall asleep on those strong arms and get to see him everyday"**

**"Yoh guys leave my brother bathong you'll are just cray cray" After about half an hour Alice stood up and went to go look out the window**

**"Seems like your uncles are giving them a hard time they have been out there for almost an hour" The door opened and my mother appeared**

**"This is nothing compered to what my uncles did to your fathers uncles" We laughed and she sat down with us telling us all shorts off stories Ratos phone rang and she answered shortly after that she gave it to me and smiled I took it**

**"Hello"**

**"Hello owami how are you?" I smiled a bit and answered and we stayed on the phone for 10 minuets so apparently they have been out the there for close to 1 hour 30 minuets now when we both hung up they were letting them in. We sat in the bedroom for over 2 hours my mum had left and she came back again instructing us to follow her we were covered up and told to go sit down in the lounge with our heads bowed down and we did just that and after that I could hear my uncle speak**

**"So which one is the flower that you saw out of our beautiful garden?" I was so scared that they will pick the**

**wrong person but they did not**

**"Nayi imbali the one wearing a yellow dress" I was asked if I know the man and what they are here for I was future asked if I accept the hand in marriage that was requested by their son and I nodded after that we where told to go back upstairs and so we did**

**The negotiations were very successful and now I can say that I am officially a Mrs Dlamini Nhlanhla and I were now outside watching the sunset to sad that we can not watch it with Sphe you know tradition so Nhlanhla was finned for not following tradition and proposing to me the western way and a little birdie whispered in my uncles ears that Nhlanhla is the one that broke my virginity and he had to pay for that too as well as for making me fall pregnant out of wedlock. I really felt sad that he had to pay for something that he didn't do because we all know very well that, that jackass Thabo was the one who took my purity but Nhlanhla said that he did not mind at all because when he met me I was as pure as I could ever be. It was now to go back inside and it was time for them to leave Thabiso came and I am glad that they are working on their relationship. We shared a hug and a kiss and I looked him in the eyes**

**"Wami what is it that you have to tell her and who is 'her'?" He looked at me**

**"Can we talk about this tomorrow okay"**

**"Do you promise to tell me I think I am ready to listen"**

**"I promise owami. Now we should get going kiss my baby for me and tell her that daddy loves her okay and I love you too mama bear" I smiled**

**"I love you more" He pecked my lips and got in the car**

**and they drove off**

**Am I really ready to listen to what he has to say? What is it that he needs to tell me? I walked back inside and found everyone in the lounge just having a ball and I joined them**

**Insert 50**

**Amahle**

**The day was a success and everything went well I really was expecting to meet the rest of Nhlanhla's family but they sent their apologies since they couldn't make it well his uncles are so funny and open that's only 2 of them and the other 2 yoh I have a strong feeling that they do not like me I just saw how they looked at me like I swear they think I am a gold digger well to be honest I heard their remarks thank god my father didn't hear them in fact my family didn't hear them or else hell would have broke loose I might be a lot of things but a gold digger is not one of them. We were now just chilling with everyone just drinking and having fun the parents were busy cuddling and playing mom and daddy with my daughter these guys are stealing my daughter away from me guys. After about an hour they left us still chilling in the lounge and retired to their bedrooms and they took Sphe with since she was now asleep. I looked at my brothers who were having so much fun and laughing at Lerato's dirty and silly jokes. I cleared my throat "So a little birdie told me that someone whispered in our dad's ear that Nhlanhla**

**took my innocence” They all turned around and looked at me except for the birdie of course**

**“Well that’s true now isn’t it and he had to pay for that he should just be happy that I only punched his face” I looked at him in shock**

**“You did what?”**

**“I taught him a lesson and should he do anything stupid he will be getting more than just a punch. I don't like that boy but I will tolerate him just because I see he makes you happy and your happiness is my number one priority” My jaw was literally dropped to the floor “Now please excuse me ladies have a goodnight” He came over to me and kissed my cheek “Have a goodnight too Mrs Dlamini I love you my nana” He kissed my cheek again and left**

**“Okay that was awkward, but hey Nhlanhla shouldn't have said that he was the one that broke your virginity we all know that you are literally Thembas' first born so I expected him to chain Nhlanhla on a chair and beat him black and blue”**

**I looked at Mandla in disbelief and he just shrugged and continued drinking. Out of nowhere Lerato began singing and we ended up all joining . We were just having such a joll and we were so loud thank goodness the bedrooms are sound proof so my parents couldn't hear us at all. I was disturbed from our debate about Lobola by a phone call I checked the caller ID and a smile instantly grew on my face**

**“Sthandwa sam”**

**“Sweetie wami lovey wam you are the one I love “ I couldn't help but blush I heard Mandla commenting something about kids born in the 2000s not respecting I**

**just rolled my eyes and mouthed "Jealousy makes you nasty" I stood up and went to the kitchen**

**"So what are you up to sthandwa sam" I let out a giggle**

**"Uhm nothing much babe just chilling with the fam and what are you up to? Are you sleeping already"**

**"Sleep? Without a goodnight kiss now how is that possible?"**

**"If only you video called I would have kissed you through the phone" He let out such a deep chuckle and I must say that it turned me on "How about you give me a mouth to mouth instead" I chuckled**

**"Fly over then" He let another deep exotic lazy chuckle**

**"Done and dusted sweet checks" I laughed and realized that he is not even laughing in fact he sounded serious wait was he serious. He answered me as if he was reading my mind**

**"I'm serious mama bear I'm outside" I went to the window as if I'd see anything I went to the after and I opened it as quietly as possible and I went outside when I got to the gate I realized that that I didn't take the key with me Nhlanhla was still on the line**

**"You didn't hang up?"**

**"Yes I didn't I needed confirmation that you are coming"**

**"You forgot the keys" I looked to the direction of the voice and I got the shock of my life my father was standing right behind me. He came towards me and looked at me with a straight face that automatically made me look down and embarrassment just flashed my face. My dad let out a soft chuckle "Don't worry my baby I was your age once upon a time so I know everything now go on don't keep your husband waiting" I smiled it was a bit**

**uncomfortable talking to my father about such things. He opened the gate for me gave me the keys and told me to lock when I come back. I nodded and went to Nhlanhla's car that was parked right at the gate. The door at the backseat opened and I got in and as soon as I closed he grabbed my waist and made me sit on his lap spooning him and before I could utter a word he smashed his lips onto mine and gave me a the most passionate kiss filled with so much hunger and thirst. Things were getting really heated his hand made its way to my thigh brushed it and kept on going higher until it reached my nuna he pushed my panty aside and began rubbing my clit a soft moan escaped my lips he continued rubbing me so good I could feel my liquids building up. He began thrusting with his fingers and I couldn't help but throw my head back and moan. He cursed as my toes curled up and released right I buried my face on his shoulder and a let out a deep sigh "I love you wami" He made me look at him straight in the eyes. "I love you too" I felt him enter me and I swear it felt like the first time he was thrusting me so good and I was trying so hard not to scream. I laid my hands on his shoulders and threw my head back and he went deeper and deeper. "look at me" He instructed me but I just couldn't. "Amahle look at me in the eyes" The authority in his voice gave me a bit of a fright. I looked him in the eyes and we just looked at each other for a good minute as if searching for each other's soul. "I love you Amahle so much that it scares me sometimes I love you more than I love myself and believe when I say that I would never do anything to intentionally hurt you, please promise me that you will never leave me no matter what you hear no**



**matter what they say promise me" There was so much sincerity in his voice but the last part sounded like an order and a request. I wanted to say I can't promise but my mouth betrayed me**

**"I promise" Look me in the eye and promise I did just as I was told. What is it that he has done that scares him so much to a point that he thinks I'll leave**

.....

## **Insert 51**

### **Amahle**

**The wedding was amazing the dresses the venue the food like everything was just so amazing and talk about the surprise she really loved it, dress was out of this world and our dress keri bona we looked so hot. Nhlanhla couldn't make it so I was partnerless well so I thought we actually bumped into Calvin he actually lives close by and Lethus husband and him actually know each other they are practically best friends and there's where the "so I thought" comes in so Calvin was actually invited to the wedding and he was the best man and of course my partner since Nhlanhla didn't come. Thank good we know each other makes it less awkward so we had a blast my parents came and that made everything extra nice because I got a chance to see my daughter sad that everybody just kept grabbing her and i spent less time with her, well Sbu was really happy to see her to a point that we actually came back with us to Joburg because he**

couldn't be separated from her I was actually cute Calvin said he'd fly in in a few days to come and fetch Sbu well I don't see that happening. We had just arrived at home and I was famished my babies were sleeping I took Sphe upstairs and put her in her crib my dad carried Sbu and placed him on my bed and I covered him with a fleece blanket and went to go warm up the food we had bought on our way. I plated the food and went to go give my parents and we all set down and ate so Mandla did attend the wedding but he will only be coming back with the rest of the guys I had to come back to spend some time with my babies plus I missed man I really missed him plus something is odd he hasn't been in touch since the night he came to see me. Plus I really need to know what he was talking about what if his a serial killer guys imagine me married to a serial killer or a mob king okay I think I need to calm down but what if his a drug lord. I was so consumed in my thoughts that I couldn't even hear my mum calling my name I was brought back to reality by her snapping her fingers.

"I wonder what's eating you anyway you do know that you need to go to your husbands house" Well I didn't expect that I knew that I have to leave but not so soon "When do I have to leave mma?"

"As soon as yesterday you need to leave today sthandwa sam as a matter of fact you were supposed to leave the day after the negotiations so you better start packing your bags" I just looked at my mum even though I knew this would happen it just felt surreal like it has come down to this phela my mum is actually throwing me out.

"Stop thinking and start packing and don't pack my

**granddaughters things I will bring her tomorrow I don't want Sbu to get bored, please it looks like you need some sexual healing" The last bit came out as a whisper but it was loud enough for me to hear. I gasped and she shrugged her shoulder got up and left all this time my father was busy minding his own business I looked at him "You do know that what your mum said is true now you better start packing before the Dlamini elders come and fetch you themselves and we are required to buy a cow to apologies now we don't want that happening now do we" I looked at my father then looked down and played with my hands**

**"I knew that this day was coming but the way mama says it its as if you are kicking me out and saying that I should never set foot ever again here."**

**"Well that's not what she meant and I believe you did sit with your aunts and they did advise of how you should act as a wife and what are your duties as a wife. My child you are going to face a few problems in your marriage and that is totally expected because 2 human beings joined forces and became one you know that some people will try to destroy you matrimony and some will try to break you up but you must never allow that never allow someone to come in-between you and your husband and most of all respect each other and do not keep secrets, secrets are destroyers and your husband comes first nana do not go around discussing your family issues with anyone not even me and your more unless you are really indeed of advise" I nodded and this time with a smile plastered on my face I really didn't expect such words from my dad. He stood up and came over to me and stretched out his hand and I**

**placed my hand on his and he pulled me up and into a brief hug with no words exchanged I felt a big lump building up in my throat but I quickly swallowed it. After our hug I went to the bedroom to go start packing.**

**\*\*\*\*\***

**I was listening to metro FM and the topic was what would you do if you found another woman in your mans house and you later find out that's the wife and the answers yah neh someone said I'd kill them the other lady said she would except it after all the man is the head of the house as for me hai I'd pack and leave shame never. I got to my new home. I didn't tell Nhlanhla I was coming over I wanted to surprise him I'm sure he missed me his just been busy but still that doesn't give him the excuse not to call. I arrived at my new home and I parked the car into the yard I still need to take out my luggage I'll park it in the garage later. I took out one suitcase and went to the door I knocked once and let myself in I could hear laughing and talking coming from the lounge. I slowly dragged my suit case I could hear this voice coming my way and a beautiful dark skinned lady appeared and stood in front of me she looked so gorgeous with her sun kissed skin tone and she had a body for days not to slender and not to chubby she was just in between she was a bit taller then me and she just looked like damn model. She looked like your Gabriella Union. She looked at me and I couldn't read her facial expression.**

**"Uhm hey have you ever heard of knocking anyway how can we help you? You look lost or are you the new maid?" I looked at her and I was shocked who the hell does she think she is in who's home nayi inkomo inginonela**

**bafwethu she looked at me from head to toe and mumbled something**

**"What you can't speak now" She snapped her fingers**

**"Excuse me. Who the hell are you" Nhlanhla appeared from the lounge shouting "What's going on kanti" He looked very different I don't know maybe it's that I missed him dearly. His eyes were glued to his phone and as soon as he looked up and his gaze fell on me he panicked and I heard him curse he brushed his hair with his hand**

**"Uhm Amahle what are you doing here?" I looked at him for a good minute**

**"As far as I am concerned I should be the one asking questions I am the one who's always being called a maid Nhlanhla not you bloody fucken wife. Nhlanhla what fuckery is going on?" I was fuming and Gabriella just laughed and shook her head**

**"So she's the second wife?"**

**"Please excuse us" She was about to protest but the look he gave her was enough to send her packing. What the hell did she mean by second wife. Nhlanhla took my hand but shook his hand off.**

**"Amahle" He said in a firm yet authoritative tone I looked at him with so much anger**

**"Don't Amahle you better start talking you have a lot of explaining to do Nhlanhla. What does she mean by 'she's the second wife' explain to me damnit" He looked at me and I got a fright of a life this man that was standing right before me wasn't my Nhlanhla my wami he wasn't the man I knew. He walked over to me and I kept on walking till I couldn't walk back anymore as I was now against the wall he clicked his tongue and just picked me**

up like a sack of potatoes and he carried me over his shoulder and we made our way upstairs he took me to the guest room and dropped me on the bed and my suitcase down and clicked his tongue again then looked at me. "Let's establish something first of all I'm the man of the house I don't answer to and secondly that better be the last time you address me in such a manner and raise your voice at me okay" I looked at him in shock maybe I'm in a wrong house maybe its April fools and his pranking me because this person in front of me I didn't recognize him. "What? Did you just hear yourself Nhlanhla you must be joking" He looked at me once more and tried to calm down. "Who's that lady?" He tried walking away but I grabbed his hand and he pushed that I fell so hard on the ground. My vision became blurry as the tears filled my eyes. "What the hell Amahle look what you made me do because you just don't listen. That lady has a name and her name is Thandolwethu now you will treat her with respect and stop being dramatic and she's my wife. Now if you will excuse me" The tears kept on falling my heart was in so much pain I didn't want to be here I had leave it was clear to me that I fell in love and still is in love with Nhlanhla but I just married someone else. I cried for a good hour until I couldn't cry any more my face was red and my eyes were swollen, I was still on the floor I got up and luckily this room had an en suite bathroom I went to go rinse my face while I was still in the bathroom I heard my phone ringing I quickly went to go answer it was my brother. I contemplated on whether I should answer or not I finally answered. I cleared my throat "Hey" "Hey nana what's up?"

**I quickly swallowed the lump in my throat "Nex ntwana yam" I heard him laugh a bit**

**"Nana are you okay?"**

**I wanted to tell him everything but he'd probably kill Nhlanhla slow and painfully I faked a smile as if he could see me "I'm okay groet man wena" He kept quiet for awhile he didn't buy that I know he didn't**

**"Okay I was just checking up on you my nana" I giggled**

**"Thank you groet man" He chuckled and we stayed on the phone for awhile busy gossiping and he laughed at me when I told him that I was practically kicked out. I'm glad that he called he made me forget about everything that just transpired a few hours ago. He managed to numb down the pain I felt better now after I hung up if was now back to reality**

**• .....**

**Insert 52**

**Nhlanhla**

**Shit I really didn't expect Amahle to come today wasn't she still at her friends wedding ugh if only I called her. I really didn't want her to find out like this I wanted to sit down with her and just explain everything to her look at what this frustration made me do I heard her crying from her room and I just couldn't stand that but she needs to start showing me some respect she can't go around raising her voice at me I am her husband for haven sakes and she needs to show me some respect. I walked upstairs and**

firstly went to call my so called wife from MY and I repeat my bedroom that's a story for another day she really gets on my last nerve. I went to go tell her that we will be having a meeting and she must be in the lounge in 5 minuets. I went to the room that Amahle was in and she was on the phone I stood by the door I guess I wanted to listen in on the phone call who was making her smile like that "okay I love you too...Okay will do" That was her speaking the nerve she has to tell another man that she loves him in my house. I cleared my throat and she turned around almost immediately she had already hung up. "The nerve you have to tell another man while you are under my roof Amahle in my bloody house"

I looked at him laughed clapped once "You know its way better to ask then go around making accusations last time I checked I am not the one that was hiding the fact that I have a wife 2 as a matter of fact" He came closer but this time I didn't move he looked me straight in the eyes his look was enough to send a wave of fear but I was standing my ground his the one that's at fault what a nerve that he has.

"I'm sorry okay. Lets go downstairs we have a meeting and after the meeting I will explain everything" He hugged me and I tried so bad not to respond but my body failed me I responded as I let out a soft sob. He broke from the hug and cupped my face

"Amahle please don't cry you know I hate to see you like this" He wiped my tears with his thumb and I looked at him as I was reminded of the ache in my heart.

"Why did you drag me with you Nhlanhla to such a messy situation? Why didn't you tell me? Why didn't you give me



**a choice to leave or stay now whether I leave or stay they will be other people involved? Why did you hurt me so bad Nhlanhla? why?" I looked at him as they tears continued to fall freely out of my eyes he just hugged me tighter I wanted to fight him off I wanted him to let go of me I wanted to leave but I couldn't I just couldn't I felt numb.**

**"Hey please stop crying Amahle, I wanted to tell you so many times Owami I tried telling you from the first day we met but I didn't want you to leave me I liked being around you and when I began falling deeper and deeper in love with you I knew you would leave me for a fact should I have told you I have a wife back home because you wouldn't understand, Amahle you wouldn't understand that this was a forced marriage you wouldn't understand when I told you that I love you and only you and you wouldn't understand when I told you that she means nothing to me I don't love her at all she's only my wife by law and that's it Amahle you are the one for me ever since I met you I have become a better person I have experienced peace, happiness, Love, joy I have learnt a lot so I couldn't lose that then and I still can not lose it now Amahle"**

**We stood there in silence until we were disturbed by someone clapping their hands we both turned around and it was Gabriella**

**"You deserve an Oscars Nhlanhla while some of us were busy waiting for the meeting to begin ya'll are busy playing lovey dovey. And wena Nhlanhla you are saying that you don't love me and I mean nothing to you? What about the night you were in between my thighs and I got**

**you speaking in tongues huh? And if you thought that it was the only time or in fact it was the last time he was in between my thighs then sisters I feel sorry for you because he was all on top of me and inside of me yesterday so if he doesn't love why did he scream it out yesterday why did I wake up next to him in the morning? why did he peck my lips and tell me that he loves me? Why did he make me breakfast in bed"**

**She kept on going on and on and I could see the hurt in Amahle's eyes "Amahle please don't Listen to her" She pushed me off of her and I tried holding her again but she fought me Thando was already gone I went to Amahle who was looking for something I held her hand and this time around she didn't fight me she stood up and stood in front of me and looked me in the eyes and she told me to let go of her**

**"Look Amahle I'm sorry" I felt a hot slap across my cheek and I swear I saw stars this girl really gives out mean slaps for a person with soft hands I rubbed my burning cheek it really hurt I looked at her and let out a chuckle**

**"I'll let you be till you have calmed down and let this be the last time that you do what you just did okay" With that said I walked out and as I was walking out I saw something flying past my ear and it hit the wall and I heard a breaking sound I turned around and looked and it was a vase that missed me by an inch I just continued walking out the door she needs to calm down first because at this rate we won' be able to talk without fighting**

**Amahle**

**After he assured me that he doesn't feel anything for her now this he was busy because I wasn't around I don't give**

**a shit that his the first wife and all he can't be in between his thighs one minuet and the next minuet he says that he doesn't love her that's bull. I was more angry then hurt I felt like strangling him to death how could he. t this point I really wish that he wasn't Sphe's father because it would have made it easier for me to leave him move on and forget him now with every decision I make I should always have Sphe in mind. I went to the closet and opened it as if I knew that my clothes were in here. I laughed like I really laughed and it felt good I laughed till my tummy was painful so they have moved me out of my bedroom to a spare bedroom I laughed one last time and began packing my clothes I am not going to stand this fuckery I am going back home and my father should give the Dlamini's back their money I was now done packing and I took my suitcases with me and went down the stairs as I was going down I could hear Gabriella talking and there's one thing she said that cut me really deep**

**"I'm pregnant babakhe.. we are going to be parents" I could hear the joy in her voice the excitement the happiness and I just blacked out I didn't hear Nhlanhla's response I was brought back to reality by the warm fluid that was gushing out my eyes. I quickly wiped my tears and fixed myself up and I dragged my suit case down the stairs and walked past the lounge to the door and I heard Nhlanhla calling my name and I continued walking till I reached the door and I wiped the fresh tears that had managed to escape my eyes and I turned around and looked at them then smiled**

**"Have a happy life Nhlanhla my dad will be sending your cows back" I opened the door and walked out before I**

**could even make it to the car I felt him grabbing me roughly I knew it was him and he forcefully turned me around**

**"You are not going anywhere you think I paid a million rands to have you walk away and out of my life like that"**

**"You will get your million rands back and I am not some item that you can just pick and buy you are not entitled to me you don't own me I'm just not one of your many toys"**

**"Amahle watch it I am your husband"**

**"No! No! No! You see that's where you got it wrong you are not my husband the only thing that you are is my ex-husband and the father of my child but however you are Gabriellas husband and she is your wife have a nice life with her and I hope god can bless you abundantly now let go of my hand" I tried yanking my hand off but his grip was tight and it kept on getting tighter and he was really hurting me so bad I felt a stinging on my left cheek and it was burning I held my cheek with disbelief and I tried hitting him back but he held my hand and gave me another hot slap across my face. Could no longer control the tears that were falling down my face. He carried me back to the bedroom and threw me on the bed and this time around he locked me up. I set on the floor as loud sobs escaped my mouth I cried till I couldn't anymore till I had no tears left in me. I went to go look at myself in the mirror and I had a drawing of hands on both cheeks luckily there was no bruising I was just red after examining myself I dragged myself to the shower and opened the cold water and just set underneath the poor I was still fully dressed I let the water hopping that I would**

**wake up from this horrible nightmare I set there till I  
blacked out.**

**I fell in love with a good man and married a monster**

.....

### **Insert 53**

#### **Amahle**

**When I woke up I was in bed dressed in his tracksuits I know for a fact that I blacked out in the shower and he carried me to the bed and dressed me up since I don't even have his tracksuits. I stretched my body the rolled out of bed I almost fell from nausea and this banging headache I went to the mirror to go look at my face the swelling had gone down just the visible marks now and puffy swollen eyes. I heard the door opening and he came in carrying a tray of food and a glass of water and I noticed some pills I guess those are painkillers. I just ignored him and continued examining my face I noticed that my wrist had a bruise I guess its when he was holding my wrist tight "Hey I brought you some food in case your hungry and I also have some painkillers" I continued looking at the mirror and I looked at him through the mirror and nodded**

**"Thanks but I'm fine" He placed the tray on the bed and came to me and touched my shoulder and I moved from him. "Amahle you have to eat" I looked at him**

**"I said im fine okay now can I please be alone" He came closer again and I moved and this time he went down on**

his knees and he grabbed me by my waist and held on it for dear life I tried pushing him off but he wasn't moving "I said I want to be alone so please let go of me" I screamed and I felt his grip getting loose and he let go of me stood up and looked me in the eyes "Okay....." He let out a deep sigh "I'm sorry Amahle I really am" His voice was now breaking I saw tears rolling down his face I wanted to rush over to him and give him a hug but I was reminded of what he had done to me earlier on the marks were visible on my face and wrist. He walked out and closed the door I took the tray and placed on the side table and searched for my phone and I couldn't find it actually I didn't know where I put it I set on the bed and looked at the food and my stomach began grumbling I guess I am hungry after all. I took the tray and first drank the painkillers this headache was really killing me I took 2 pills and then opened the plate of food and it was Lasagna and a green salad I dug in and the food tasted so good half way down the plate I paused a bit wondering who cooked the food what if Gabriella cooked and she poisoned the food its clear that she doesn't like me and she'd be so happy should I leave mxm I found myself rolling my eyes.

"I cooked the food don't worry" I looked up and it was him standing by the door. Wait did I say that out loud oh snap "I just came to check up on you and no you didn't say that out loud I just saw the worry written all over your face" I just nodded I looked at him and I asked myself a million questions only he can answer

"Your mother called she wanted to drop off Sphe but I asked to stay with her for awhile you are not feeling well

**and she said its fine gives her more time to bond with her last born" I let out a chuckle and mumbled last born she wishes I then nodded. He came and set next to me and I didn't have the energy to move away. I just sat there concentrating on the plate on my lap and just continued eating and he just sat there looking at me. After a few minuets I was done eating and I placed the plate on the tray and he stood up took the tray and left I took of the track pants and was left with the hoodie which was like a dress and I got under the bedcovers I'll look for my phone later. After a few minuets the door opened again and it was him. He sat on top of the bed on the other side and he began apologizing and he kept clearing his throat so I can not notice his breaking voice. "I am so sorry Amahle for laying my hand on you I won't lie and make excuses so that you can forgive because the fact will still remain and that is I raised my hand. I am really sorry that I lost my temper and took out all my frustrations on you that was wrong of me and it makes me less of a man I am also really sorry that I dragged you into such a mess and I didn't tell you from the get go that I am married but I was scared that you would leave me and after how I acted today I know for sure that you are going to leave me and it's fine I understand if you want to leave but just know that I love you" We both kept quiet for awhile all you could hear was soft sobs coming from both of us. I heard him getting up then after a few seconds I heard the door open**

**"Is love supposed to hurt because if it is then we are on the right track because I am damaged I am hurt I am pained I am sore I am wounded I am scared. I am in so much pain**

**the everything hurts my body my brain my heart my eyes everything I wish the painkillers could take the pain away but the sad reality is that they can't so I have to live everyday with constant reminder of the pain hoping and praying that my dear friend time won't forget to take the pain away bits by bits everyday, you really did a number on me" He hit his head against the wall then punched the wall and this time I could hear him cry and he kept on saying his sorry until he fell on the floor with his knees. We sat in silence this time for 30 minutes. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom to go rinse my face at least the marks were going to fade all that I had now is a red nose and red puffy eyes from all the crying. I walked back to the bedroom and he was now sitting on the bed I just ignored him took my suitcase and looked for a Jean the only thing I could find was dresses and shorts I opted for the short and I then wore sneakers. I looked at Nhlanhla who also had red puffy eyes. "Have you seen my phone?" He shook his head "Check your handbag" I nodded took my hand bag and looked and it was there I asked him to move and I made the bed then I took my bags and began walking out the door he looked at me in defeat "Your leaving?" I stopped walking turned around and I looked at him "Did you expect me to sleep here?" He kept quiet "I taught as much" I continued walking again while I was in the hall way I turned again and as I expected he was behind me. "Where did you and Gabriella have sex?" He looked at me and panicked "Just answer and be honest" "We had it in the house" I rolled my eyes "I mean in which bedroom? Did you have it in our bedroom?" He shook his head vigorously and I nodded**



**and continued walking when I got to the door of our bedroom I stood there for a good minute just looking at the door and I took a deep breath and I got in and he was still following me when I began unpacking my clothes and placing them in the closet thank God I didn't spot Gabriella's clothes so if they didn't have sex here then why did he take me to the guest room I found myself shrugging. I turned and he was still here sitting on the bed looking at me**

**"I thought you are leaving"**

**"I thought so too" I finished up packing and went to go sit on the bed next to him and looked him in the eyes**

**"Nhlanhla I love so much God knows I do I love you with all of me I and I am willing to give you a second chance because of the love I have for you because I believe in us and I believe in you I believe that you can change, change for the better and I am willing to give you a second chance to give us a second chance but only and I repeat only if you go seek help because you have anger issues and you were right hearing me did make you less of a man" He was looking down all this time "Thank you so much Amahle I will go seek professional help thank you I promise to change for the better and I love you and will forever love you thank you for giving me another chance" He tried hugging me but I moved and shook my head "One step at a time" He nodded. "So what about your second wife?" He let out a deep sigh "Amahle I cannot lose you because of her I'm going to send her back home I suppose and I'll have to speak to my parents and uncles maybe this time around they will listen I don't want her I never did and I don't think I will ever do"**

**“Okay how far along is she?” He looked at me and I just couldn’t read his facial expression “What do you mean?”**

**“I mean how far along is she with her pregnancy” Panic flushed his face and he didn’t know what to do or say**

**“How did you-”**

**“Breath and stop raising your high blood. I heard you talking earlier on I guess you didn’t hear me coming down the stairs...So how far along is she?” He looked at me then looked down and played with his fingers and he stood and stared pacing up and down and scratching his head**

**“Its fine you don't have to tell me” I stood and went to the door and I was opening the handle he spook**

**“Uhm she is 5 months” I felt like dropping to the floor and screaming out my lungs I felt like crying I wanted to just take out my heart I just couldn't, my heart was bleeding I just couldn't I found myself struggling to breath and I held my chest as my struggle began I could feel myself shrinking down to the floor as I gasped trying to grab any ear that I could get in my lungs and for a moment I saw my life flash through my eyes and the only person I could think off was my baby I was now laying down on the carpet and I felt someone shaking me vigorously and I slowly regained consciousness and I could breath again. Tears began escaping from my eyes and Nhlanhla hugged me for dear life.**

**“Shit you scared me Amahle don't you ever do that again” I didn't respond I felt life less I felt numb. He kept on rubbing my back as I sobbed in his arms and kept asking myself why. After a good 5 minuets cry I wiped my tears I just couldn't I couldn't cry anymore I had no more tears in me all I knew is that I had to get fresh air I needed some**

**time off I just had to forget this pain. I pushed him off gently got up and went to go take my handbag and phone and I went out t and he followed me till I got to my car**

**“Where are you going?”**

**“Please stop following and please do not attempt to follow me I need some time out to think I need to breath I need to be by myself”**

**“Have you checked the time Amahle it's past midnight where are you going at this time of the night?”**

**“Were the road takes me” I got in the car opened the gate and drove off and left him standing there I had to leave. I drove off listening to some music I wanted to go home I wanted to be with my babies I know that's were I will get peace but I can not go home at 1am and what will I say to them how will I answer the questions and what will I say when they ask me about the marks on my face and my wrist I am just not ready for that I found myself stopping at the Garage and I just got out and went to go buy a few cans of Red Bull. And I just parked there and downed 2 cans then checked the time It was actually now 1am and I needed something stronger something to numb the pain. I laid my head on the steering wheel and sighed thinking of where I should go, I decided to hit a club I need alcohol I drove off. After 30 minuets or so I was at the club and I took out my purse then I saw his black card I thought of using it but then again he will be able to track my whereabouts so I decided to take my card instead I think I have a few thousands left. I parked my car and went straight to the bar I didn't even care that I was wearing a hoody that was the length of a mini dress and wearing the**

short underneath didn't even help because you couldn't even see it. I got to the bar and when I got there I just ordered 10 shots the waiter gave me my shots after a few minutes and I took the first one and mumbled this is for the slaps I downed it took the second one this is for the lies I downed it took the third one this is for the pain downed it took the fourth this is for the bruises I downed it then just downed the rest when I looked up the waiter and this other guy were looking at me in shock I shrugged "What rough day guys, please keep the alcohol coming" The waiter just nodded thank god he didn't object and tried to play hero because I was honestly not in the mood for being saved I wanted to drown in my sorrows. It was now 2am and the club was going to close in an hours time and I was already wasted 30 minutes after I was totally out of it I was even dancing on the tables which eventually led to me being kicked out it was so funny because I wasn't barging and the bouncer had to carry me and he just carried me over his shoulder and I directed him to my car I kept on complimenting his muscles and I had a conversation with him well I was the only one blabbing and I made him laugh so hard he actually admitted that it was the first time in his life that he was made to laugh this much by a girl. I got to the car and he asked me if he should call an uber since I am not in a good state to drive or if he should call anyone to come fetch me but I kindly declined and I got in the car put on the seat belt and just laid my head on the steering wheel and I turned on the radio I was now alone and everything was coming back to me plus you know alcohol gives you a river of tears I found myself quietly sobbing and I couldn't hear the music

**anymore all I could hear was my sobs and my heart breaking all over again. I sat there and just cried and the only time that I was brought back to my surroundings is when the song Sonin began playing on the radio and I could feel the pain in my heart I took my phone and found myself scrolling through my photos when I saw a photo that Calvin and I took on day of the wedding I looked at photo I even zoomed it, look at us look at me look at how happy I was. I closed my eyes and next thing I know my phone is on my ear and it's ringing I was calling someone that person picked up I actually didn't expect that he would pick up at this hour**

**“Hey” He said with a sleepy voice I cleared my throat and responded trying to hide my breaking voice**

**“Hey” I could hear him sitting up**

**“Hey what’s up Amahle are you okay? What’s wrong” I began sobbing**

**“Sorry I called you I didn't mean to wake you up I' sorry its okay-'**

**“Hey you better not hang up you don't want me sending the whole police squad on you” I chuckled while sniffing**

**“Now what's up talk t me Amahle” I chuckled and wiped my tears**

**“I am drunk wait wasted, hurt, broken and I don't have anywhere to go to and I am probably going to die because I am to drunk to drive but either way should I die please take care of my baby”**

**“Stop talking like that where are you”**

**“Where people drink and get drunk” I heard a lot of shuffling and he was silent for a minuet**

**“Amahle send me your location and don't move I'll be**

**there” I laughed a little**

**“What are you going to do fly over here? You know I am at Joburg right?” I swear he was rolling his eyes**

**“Just send me your location and FYI I'm in Joburg” I laughed and nodded as if he can see me**

**“Okay” I hung up and sent him my location I had this weird feeling in my stomach maybe I am just hungry. I must have dozed off or should I say blacked out because I was waken up by a knock on the window and I slowly opened my eyes I was still drunk as hell maybe worse this time well it felt that way. It was that bouncer shame poor guy looked really concerned I rolled down the window a little**

**“Hey mam are you okay” Before I could even answer a husky baritone answered**

**“She's fine thank you” I couldn't see who it was but I know that voice he appeared and I just smiled and unlocked the door. I wonder how long I've been out. He opened my door and unbuckled my seat belt and he carried me bridal style and walked to the other side of the car**

**“You do know that I can walk right” He chuckled**

**“We don't want you tripping falling and dying now do we?” I laughed and covered my face with my hands then shook my head. He opened the door and carefully placed me on the seat then he took my hand and examined my bruise I looked down and he used his index finger to make me look at him and I guess he also noticed the marks on my face**

**“Who did this Amahle?” I tried looking down but he instructed me to look at him and tears just came rolling out**

**“I don't want to talk about it” I could see him clench his jaw and formed a fist then came closer and I quickly shielded my face.**

**“I'd never ever lay my hand you Amahle you don't have to be scared of me, whoever did this to I will find and I will deal with him myself” I uncovered myself and he buckled me up and brushed my checks then wiped the tears that were falling and kissed my cheek, I had that funny feeling in my stomach again. He closed the door and went to the drivers side and we drove off the ride was silent with just music playing on our way I spotted a McDonald's**

**“I'm hungry I said pouting my lips and he laughed shaking his head and we stopped and ordered got the food and drove off I forced him to get something and he bought a milk shake. I began eating my fries and he gave me this pleading look the eyed my fries**

**“No, no, no”**

**“Please” I looked at him “Only 1”**

**“But I'm 31 are you not supposed to give me according to my age?”**

**“You are old enough to buy yourself fries alright. 1 fry take it or leave it nonnegotiable” He laughed and we ended up sharing my whole meal. We got to his place and I reached for my bottle of vodka at the backseat got out and followed him. It was actually close by I got and as soon as he saw the bottle in my hand he came to me and took it kissed my cheek and told me I need to rest. He took my hand and we walked upstairs half way through the stairs I almost fell and he decided to carry me. We got to the bedroom and he placed me down and opened the covers for me gave me his t-shirt and told me to wear it**

**and be comfortable then he left. I took of the clothes I was wearing and wore his t-shirt and got under the covers. After a few minutes he came back to switch off the lights then came to kissed my forehead "Good night" He attempted to leave but I grabbed his hand "Please don't leave me. Please just lay by my side till I fall asleep" He nodded and I let go of his hand and he went to the other side and after a few minutes he got under the covers and I turned to face him he was laying on his back I laid my head on his chest and held me tight and I felt so safe I felt at peace and that's when I let it all out, I told him everything that happened. I could feel his body tense up I looked up and into his eyes and I could see the anger in his eyes he clenched his jaw I looked down and continued narrating the story. When I was done we sat there in silence**

**"I'll make sure that he never hurts you ever again"**

**"No please don't I'm a big girl I can take care of myself"**

**He didn't answer me he just continued brushing my back as I began dozing off**

**"Please don't leave me" He kissed my forehead**

**"I wont Shhh now go sleep"**

**"Please don't let go of me"**

**"Shhh I'm not going anywhere now sleep you're safe no ones going to hurt you Shhh" He brushed my back and continued kissing my forehead and I was out in seconds**

**.....**



## **Nhlanhla**

**I've been in my study making calls and assigning my man to go look for her I understand when she said that she needed sometime to breath but to leave for so long never she is crazy now, I don't even know why she is mad she is the one that drove me straight into Thandos arms and things happened had she responded when Calvin asked her if she didn't feel anything then all if this wouldn't have happened so if anyone is at fault its her. I was deep in thoughts when I was disturbed by my ringing phone.**

**"Talk"**

**"Sho boss eish we-"**

**"Mamba you better not be calling to make excuses"**

**"Eish we've looked everywhere we've turned every stone but we can't find her kodwa boza yam-"**

**"You seem to forget who I am if you know what's good for you, you better find my wife as in yesterday"**

**"Boza yami beka-"**

**"No wena beka la ngithi go find my wife or kiss your precious fingers goodbye because I will cut them one by one and feed them to you or better yet how about your eye"**

**"Eish okay boza yami my sources say they saw her leave with some guy at this other-"**

**"Do you want me start with your eyes? because it seems like you don't listen go look for my wife and tell your source to find that mother fuckers picture because it seems like I need to start doing things myself"**

**"Okay boza"**

**"Now mamba the next time you call me it better be to tell me that you found her or else"**

**"Sure boza" I hung up threw my phone on the table and clicked my tongue**

**"Wife is right here so which wife are you looking for?" I turned around and it was Thando one would swear that she is not even pregnant I am even being to suspect that she is not**

**"Are you even pregnant?" I asked looking at her flat belly she rubbed her belly and smiled "Yes, yes I am and we are having a boy babakhe can you believe that we are having a boy you will finally be a father and have a heir"**

**"First of all I do have a beautiful daughter so I am already a father. Is that even my baby that's if it does exist" I took my phone as a message came through**

**"Baba how can you ask me that? You should be asking that to your trophy wife. That one is just a gold digger you can even see her parents charged 1 million for lobola what a wow you didn't even pay half of that money for me and yet I have been so loyal to you I never broke your heart you took my virginity after how many years? Even when you said you are leaving for Joburg I didn't stand in your way and like a good wife I am I stood by your side you cheated on me and broke my heart so many times but I still stood by you and you break her heart only once and now the whole South Africa needs to go look for her. You know you have to understand one thing as much as you hate this arranged marriage I used to hate it too, I too never agreed to this madness I too fell victim to customs and traditions and I too had a life before this whole insanity but I left my life behind I had to forget about me and put you first I had to forget about my education and everything else and become a wife and thank god your**

**mother is such an angel and she became my angel and savior she saved me when you couldn't she was there with me when you were not and she was my husband when you were not but you don't care and you never did it clearly shows because as your first wife you didn't even come consult me when you decided to go marry another woman and you expect me to lay down and be your push over and door mat NO NHLANHLA I'm tired. You are my worst nightmare and I never ever in my wildest dreams thought that my marriage would be like this and I wish I was not pregnant especially with your baby now we are connected for life..... I want out Nhlanhla I can't" She was in tears and I rushed over to her I might not love her but doesn't mean that I am heartless I hugged her as she cried in my arms. She was honest I was very selfish never did I think of how she felt and how this arrangement affected her and all everything just revolved around me.**

**"I'm sorry Thando I really am, I'm sorry for my selfishness" That is all I managed to say and she just continued sobbing in my arms after 5 minutes of sobbing we went to the kitchen and I made her water and sugar solution and gave her to drink and she took the cup and began drinking**

**"Are you hungry?" She gave me a faint smile and nodded "Should I make you something to eat or do you want to order?" She shrugged**

**"Okay I'll make breakfast" I made her pancakes sausages and bacon with lots of melted cheese poured all over as well as syrup her instructions not mine I gave her the plate of food and she began digging in almost immediately.**

**"You were really hungry" She chuckled and nodded**

**"Eating for two remember" I laughed and I joined her on the high chairs and I set with her as she ate and we had a conversation as I watched her eat. You know she's really not a bad person just that I never gave myself a chance to get to know her I apologized again**

**"I am really sorry for the things that I did to I don't expect you to except my apology and forgive me over night but can we take baby steps we are married after all and we are about to be parents" She agreed and we continued having a conversation She took her dish to the sink and began washing it and all the other utensils I used.**

**"So when is your appointment with he doctor?"**

**"Today" I looked at her and popped my eyes**

**"And why didn't you tell me?"**

**"Uhm well Ho-" I cut her short**

**" Never mind that what's the time we need to get ready" I took my phone and unlocked it as I tried checking the time the boom Calvins photo**

**"The fuck" I scrolled down and it was sent by mamba caption is 'this is the guy she was seen leaving the club with' I was furious she runs to him the person that caused all our problems nxa the nerve that this woman has I she has not learned a lesson.**

**"Is everything okay?" I looked up and I nodded my mind was definitely not here**

**"Yeah everything is okay now lets go get ready"**

**"Are you sure?" I smiled**

**"Yeah I'm sure just that someone wants to learn things the hard way but hey everyone choses right now go get ready sugarplum" She gave me a million dollar smile and she went upstairs and I made a call**

**"Beka la mamba I don't care how you get her here I don't care if you drag her here and I don't care how you find her but I am giving you 4 hours and I repeat 4 hours to find her and get her here"**

**"Sho boza manje what about the guy?"**

**"Leave the guy to me"**

**"Sho boza" I hung up and went upstairs to go get ready for the appointment**

**Calvin**

**I checked my wrist watch and it was just after 7am I was in my bedroom after Amahle fell asleep I stayed with her for a couple of hours then went back to my bedroom. Never in my wildest dreams did I think that Amahle would ever call me but am just glad that she called I don't want to even imagine what would have happened should she have not called me and thanks to her brothers I was in Joburg. I knew that something was wrong as soon as she called me in the early hours of the morning and she's drunk and all by herself when I saw what she was wearing it confirmed my suspicions but I wasn't ready to see the bruises and marks on her face that just made me mad and when she said that she didn't want to talk about it I just knew that it was that bastard I wanted to go strangle him and oh his day is coming he should pray to his ancestors that we never cross paths. I got up made the bed then hit the shower and after the long deserved shower I went to go get started on breakfast, I'm not sure what Amahle will want but since she will have a killer hang over lets make something greasy and spicy. I opted for burgers and I just couldn't resist making one for myself. Mine was extra cheesy and meaty and hers was extra meaty and spicy.**

**When I was done making the food I dished up put mine in the microwave and placed hers on the tray with a glass of mango juice with a punch \*wink\* I now she will need it I also placed a bottle of water and painkillers. I took the tray and went upstairs heading to where she was sleeping I checked the time it was now 8am on the dot I'm not sure if he's awake I knock and got in and froze a bit I almost dropped the tray**

**"Shit I'm sorry, fuck, fuck sorry" I said as I quickly walked out I stood by the door and yelled**

**"I'm sorry" I could hear her laughing.**

**"Dude I have a killer headache please stop making me laugh and come in I mean it's not even your first time seeing a lady in her bra and panty"**

**"Get dressed first" She kept quiet for awhile and I could hear a lot of shuffling**

**"I'm done" I walked in full force and guess what she was not even dressed**

**"Amahle!" She laughed taking my t-shirt and putting it on**

**"What? are you gay? Naa but gays wouldn't have a problem" I shook my head as I gave her the tray**

**"I am a guy and I have feelings now eat" She laughed and took the pain killers first and drank them.**

**"Let's go eat in the kitchen" I nodded and took the tray**

**"Wear some pants" I took the tray and left her giggling. I placed her food on the counter and took my plate and set on the high chairs within minutes she was down some guys are lucky bafwethu she came and joined we ate over a light and funny conversation. After eating she took both our plates and went to go wash the dishes this woman stubborn as hell I told her not to but she wouldn't listen.**

**“The food was delicious and the juice was out of this world where did you buy it?”**

**“Secret recipe babe my lips are sealed” She laughed**

**“Oh we shall see about that” I chuckled and she was now done with the dishes, we went to the lounge to go chill.**

**“How’s the hangover treating you” she laid on the couch laying her head on the armrest and her legs on my lap**

**“I’ve experienced worse I think the pills are working I’m feeling sleepy”**

**“Sleep then” She set up and looked at me then hugged me laying her head on my chest**

**“Thank you” I smiled**

**“For what?”**

**“For everything Calvin thank you so much she gave me kiss on my cheek and just continued hugging me until I heard light snoring I let out a lazy chuckle and she’s out. I carried her to the bedroom she was sleeping in and carefully placed her on the bed and covered her with a fleece blanket. I wrote a note and placed it on the side table \*I’ll be back please don’t leave before I’m back\* I went downstairs took my car keys and phone and off I went. As I was driving I received a call and I answered and placed the phone on loudspeaker**

**“Seems like you’ve pissed someone off” I laughed**

**“Aren’t I always” We both laughed**

**“Someone has been snooping around I told you to stop pissing people off”**

**“I try papa I try, so tell me should I be worried?”**

**“No I’ll take care of it I’ll just use his daughter to threaten him”**

**“Mind telling me who it is”**

**“Niggah mad that you got his girl his name is Nh-”**

**“Nhlanhla please leave the baby out of this just send him a message to fuck off the rest I'll take care of it myself”**

**“Okay papei” I chuckled and hung up he knows that I hate that name I drove off listening to music**

**After a couple of hours I was back at home and Amahle was still sleeping I instructed Sbu to wake her up as I placed Sphe carefully on the bed. Yes you heard that right Sphe after a lot of convincing mama finally allowed me to take both kids I had told her that Amahle and I wanted to take them out and guess what that bastard had told mma that Amahle wasn't feeling well so she must stay with Sphe till Amahle gets well she wanted to know what's wrong with her and it was not my place to tell her the actual truth so I just said I'm not sure but we had agreed at the wedding that Sunday we are taking the kids out so since she went AWOL I changed the date to Monday.**

**Thank God she didn't throw me with a million questions. Sbu was still trying to wake Amahle up and finally she slowly woke up. She rubbed her eyes as she opened them “Baby... how did you get-”**

**“Daddy fetched us” He said as he jumped up and down motioning for Amahle to pick her up and she did that placing him on her lap. She hadn't noticed us behind her**

**“You and who biscuits?” Before Sbu could even answer Sphe began laughing and Amahle jumped**

**“Snap guys you scared me.... Who's that oh look who it is” She started doing her baby talk and instructed me to bring her over I did so and she sat with both the babies on her lap she looked at me and mouthed thank you.**

**We spent the whole day in doors with the kids it was so**



**fun I really enjoyed myself. I had already dropped the kids off at their grandparents place and now Amahle and I were heading over to her place to get some of her clothes she said she will be staying over for a couple of days I tried to talk her out of coming here I said I'd buy her clothes but she refused. We had arrived and I parked outside**  
**"Shout if you need any help and should even lay a finger on you I will kill him. She chuckled and nodded then went in**

**Amahle**

**I slowly walked into the yard and when I reached the door I took a few deep breaths then I got in I went straight to my bedroom I passed Gabriella in the kitchen she didn't see me thank God I just hope that Nhlanhla is not here. When I entered my room I heard the shower running so his here let me make it quick I just can't deal with him today. I quickly packed my stuff and went out when I got to the door I almost jumped out of my skin**

**"You are leaving just like that"**

**"I don't want to fight Nhlanhla"**

**"I also don't want to fight I want to be with my wife is that such a sin huh? I know I've hurt you but I want to do things right I want to do right by you but if you keep on running away how am I going to do that. Didn't you see how things almost turned sour when I ran away don't you see the consequences of me running away I ran straight into another woman's arms and now she's pregnant" She just stood there at the door**

**"Please Amahle let's not make the same mistake again" She didn't turn around but just left me there looking like a fool I was getting so pissed because his running to Calvin**

**that mother fucker its him always him he runs to. She's disrespecting me in my house she surely hasn't learned anything. I went to the kitchen to get some water I need to cool down before I do something I'll regret.**

**\*\*\*\*\***

**Nhlanhla was right running away from my problems wont help I need to face them head on I walked back to Calvin and I got in the car and he looked at me puzzled since I wasn't carrying any luggage**

**“Your clothes?” I looked at him then I looked down “I’m not leaving anymore I decided to stay and fix things with my husband running away wont help”**

**“And what happens if he tries to hurt you again?”**

**“He won't he promised he even said he will look for help”**

**He nodded the disappointment was visible but I had to be by my husband I had to fix things I can't just give up on us like plus his willing to change**

**We said our goodbyes and I went inside then straight to the bedroom and as soon as I closed the door I was sent flying to the floor**

**.....**

**Insert 55**

**Amahle**

**I held my cheek as I felt the stinging burning pain.**

**“You promised you'd change you promised that you would never hurt me Nhlanhla and you hit me again what do you want from me huh? I stayed because I**

**believed that we can fix things I believed that you would change but-" Tears just fell freely he came to me and help me up he hugged me**

**"I lost it Amahle you came with him to my house Amahle our house our home" He broke the hug and looked at me I still had my hand on the cheek he brushed my hand.**

**"Amahle you ran to him told him our problems I'm sure as hell he sees me as a weakling now. Amahle in time of need you ran straight into his arms"**

**"I understand that but it doesn't give you the right to lay your hands on me. Where did you want me to go huh? The club? I tried that but they have operating hours I can't stay there yet whole night or did you want me to go to my parents house? And how do I explain this and that" I pointed at the bruise and marks on my face "Huh what do I say to them? I ran into a pole? I fell down the stairs? I bumped the wall? Or should I have went to my brothers? Well we'd be doing your funeral arrangements right now. Or did you want me to go to my friends? I don't even want to imagine what they would have done. I was in such a bad space and I couldn't be alone God knows what would have happened if I was alone so kill me that I went to Calvin" I was now seated on the bed**

**"I'm sorry Amahle" He let out a deep sigh "I've got an appointment with a shrink tomorrow. I promise to fix myself Amahle. I love you"**

**"This is the last chance I'm giving you Nhlanhla I'm not your punch bag"**

**"I get it okay I said I'll fix myself I said I'll seek help woman what more do you want from me?"**

**"I want the old Nhlanhla back now is that to much to**

**ask?"**

**"And you'll get the old me back in fact you'll get a better version I promise I will change.**

**I nodded. I took my phone and checked the time and it was just after 6pm and I was very hungry but I am not in the mood to knock heads with Gabriella maybe I'll just order in**

**I was now seated on the bed with Nhlanhla next to me busy with his laptop. I looked at him**

**"Are you hungry?"**

**"I'm famished"**

**"I think we should order in I am in no mood to cook"**

**"Fine by me" We both went silent as I scrolled through the Uber eats app still deciding on what to order. I finally decided on Nandos I was really craving their spicy chicken livers and their burger and meet babalaz sure makes me have an appetite as I was ordering a knock came through and the door opened before we could answer and it was Gabriella as soon as she saw me she looked stunned mxm bitch**

**"Uhm oh you are here"**

**"Where I belong right next to my husband'**

**"You mean our husband"**

**"Ladies please not now. Thando?" He looked at her with a questioning look**

**"Oh dinner is ready I'm sorry Mahle I didn't count you in I thought you had left for good"**

**"You thought wrong lovie" Nhlanhla looked at us**

**" Ladies... Thando thanks but I'll pass we've already ordered in" He looked t Nhlanhla for awhile then at me**

**"You see what I was talking about earlier on, you treat me**

**like dirt I took my own time and went all out for you and you want to settle for the wife that bought you take always what about me what about how I feel to be rejected every time I am 5 months pregnant for heaven sakes and I stood for 2 hours preparing a meal for you trying to please you but this is what I get in return." She stormed out with tears already rolling out her eyes if she was not pregnant I would say that she is just being dramatic but hey hormones**

**" Go eat with her"**

**"Haaa owami but you've already ordered for us njena hai she was supposed to tell me that she is cooking and not just rock up here telling me to come eat" I looked at him**

**" Baby as much as I am trying to adjust to this she is also trying to plus she is pregnant imagine how she felt when she was told that her husband is getting married to a another woman well that is almost the same way that I felt when I found out that she is your wife your first wife so she is not being dramatic well so go eat with her I mean she is pregnant and hormonal and we don't want her burning the house now do well I haven't completed the order I'll just order in for myself only" He nodded and closed his laptop and left. I order for one and waited for the food to be delivered as I sat there just thinking. Am I really ready for this? What if he doesn't leave her? What if he falls in love with her? What then where does that leave me? I threw myself on the bed and my fathers words played in my head. I sighed "God knows that it won't be easy but lets just hope its worth it" After 30 minuets my food arrived Nhlanhla and Gabriella were done eating thank god I went to go sit in the kitchen and just indulged**

**in my food the burger tasted so good even the liver what was missing now was ribs juice and a good night sleep.**

**\*\*\*\*\***

**It's been 2 months and things are good the tension between Gabriella and I was real y'all Nhlanhla even decided that it's best if she goes back home at least his mother will be able to take care of her and it's also best for the baby because these fights that we were having are not good for the baby. So for the past month it has been just me Nhlanhla and Sphe I wanted to go back to work but he refused saying that I don't need any money as my husband he shall provide and cater for all my needs and wants but guys I am not for that hey I can't be a stay at home mum. My friends and I have been distant Nhlanhla actually prefers it that way he says that they will be 'bad influence' especially those that are not married I don't agree. I never told my parents or family about what Nhlanhla had done and thank God that Calvin didn't too speaking about Calvin I haven't heard from him in a while now I tried calling him numerous times but he wasn't answering my calls and neither did he return the calls I jus gave up. I was done bathing it was now time for this rascal this baby is getting naught everyday tomorrow she will be turning 8 months and my am I so happy I decided that I will be taking her out. Bathing her has turned into a hustle because we always fight when she has to get out of the tub she loves her water that much. I was done bathing her and I took her out and we fought much as expected. I applied lotion all over her body and dressed her up it was a bit chilly so I dressed her up in pantyhose's and jeans a vest and long sleeved t-shirt then a furry pink**

and white body warmer and I put on her Lacoste half boot that daddy bought for children of today she can't even walk but she's already wearing expensive shoes imagine. We had already ate before bathing I wouldn't make that s=mistake of bathing her then feeding her later because I will just have to bathe her again. I went downstairs "Look at us baby all dresses up but we have no where to go. Maybe we should visit your uncle right?" She just giggled Nhlanhla has been out of town for the past week now he said he will be coming back next week I really miss him dearly. I went to go get my car key and I took her stroller we will go visit my brother then go to the mall plus I need to do some grocery shopping. I decided to ditch the stroller since I will be doing shopping. I went to the door and as I was about to open it a knock came through which startled me. I opened the door and I got the surprise of my life

"**SURPRISE!!!!!!!!!!**" In front of me stood my bitches they gave me a group hug and told me how angry they are with me

"Bitch I am mad like really mad and the only thing that can cheer me up is a gift from you to me so bitch you better by me a gift and an expensive one" I laughed "I'm broke Rato"

"**WHAT!!!!** Bitch don't play that card with me you are rolling in mandelas so bitch please"

"Rato why do you have to be so retched?" We all laughed "Please ask her wena Rene there's a child her but she just keeps on cursing" Lethu and Alice were busy with the child talking with her and making her giggle

" Aww your baby is so adorable please give her to me"

**"If you want her father to kill both of us then sure I will"**  
We all went to the lounge and set there conversing about life and random then it kicked in I really missed them and Nhlanhla was very wrong my friends are not bad influence. These are my sister I grew up with them we went through life difficulties together we faced everything together so I can just cut them out of my life. It was now past 1pm and we were all famished so we decided to go to the mall to go eat and since the girls will be with me I decided to take the stroller and I also took Sphe's bag with extra clothes and her food and all the other essentials. I took the Range Rover and I drove with Ratho and Alice, Lethu and Rene drove together in Alice's car and off we went. When we got to the mall we had a debate of where we should eat I opted for Spur of course I wanted me some Spur ribs but the ladies said we should go somewhere else 30 minutes that's how long it took for us to decide on where to eat I managed to sneak away and go order a takeaway at Spur I am a regular here I asked the waiter to just ring me when my order is done and I'll tell him when I will come and collect. We finally decided on Mochachos. We went there and ordered our food and after 30 minutes or so our food arrived then I got a call from the waiter that my order is out I asked him to keep it for me I will collect it when I am done I had already paid. When our orders came we said grace and everyone just dug in it was so funny no one was talking only the knives and forks were talking with the plates. After eating we decided to order dessert Sphe was now awake I took her out of her stroller and fed her. I checked the time and it was now past 4pm so I decided that I will visit my brother



tomorrow and maybe my parents too I really miss them. We were now on our way home I passed at Spur and got my takeaway then we left in an hour we were home. I didn't do grocery shopping I guess I'll go tomorrow I'll force my brother to accompany me. Sphe was busy playing with her toys and girls were sipping on some wine I drank grape juice from the wine glass Lerato was convinced that I will get drunk from the grape juice since I'm using a wine to drink it lol I think the wine is kicking in. We chilled sipping on some good wine listening to music watching Sphe and gossiping. We were all startled when we heard a deep lazy baritone greet us "Evening ladies" We all turned and greeted back and I watched I'm go upstairs "Girl I thought you said his out of town" I looked at them and shrugged "I thought so too.. Uhm excuse me ladies" They all nodded and I went up stairs taking Sphe with me I got to the bedroom and found him undressing. I placed Sphe on the bed and created a barrier with the pillows so that she wont fall. I went over to Nhlanhla I tried hugging him but he was just so cold towards me "I thought you were only going to come in the next few days" He let out a chuckle "So that you can my house into a shabeen and do all your nasty activities in front of my kid nxa" He continued undressing and changing into more comfortable clothes. I went downstairs the ladies had already tidied up "Bitch lets love and leave you we don't wanna be no cock blockers" I laughed and accompanied them These girls are crazy I tell you I waved my hand then I went inside.

**Nhlanhla was now in the lounge with Sphe.**

**“So tell me Amahle I leave for a week and you have already no turned it into a tarven” He let out another chuckle “You are busy bitching around in front of my child teaching her your behaviour”**

**“Kodwa I wasn’t drinking njena”**

**“Asithembe njali”**

**“Are you hungry? I haven’t went grocery shopping I’ll go tomorrow so its takeaways today. I went to go warm the food I had bought at Spur and I gave him his plate of food and he was done eating in a flash if a second he went to go rinse his plate and he came back and gave us a bone crushing he then kissed both our foreheads “I missed you”**

**“I really missed you guys”**

**“we missed you too. At least you are back”**

**“And extremely exhausted lets go sleep I wanna cuddle”  
He took baby Sphe and off we went**

**.....**

**Insert 56**

**Amahle**

**I wasn't really expecting that he would be back but hey I am happy. I was busy in the kitchen making him breakfast I had already taken his clothes out I'm not sure if he will be going to work but hey I better be prepared. While I was busy making breakfast and singing along to the music I was playing through my phone I felt hands sneak up around my waist and I got a bit of a fright I**

turned around and he was carrying a bubbly 8 month old Sphe who was busy blabbing around I smiled and he leaned in for a kiss and gave me the most erotic kiss ever and I could feel myself aroused. He pulled out and looked at me then smiled.

"Morning beautiful" I smiled

"Morning handsome" I looked at Sphe "Morning princess" and I blew her kisses and she giggled as I kissed her all over her face and she let out her sweet giggle and my heart just melted

"Breakfast will be ready in 5" He nodded

"Aren't you going to work today?" He shook his head

"Nope I decided to spend some time with my family"

"Okay I wanted to pass by my brothers work place and I wanted to take Sphe out since she's 8 months today maybe a baby spa or something" He was busy playing with Sphe not really paying much attention to me

"Can you not go to your brother some other time babe I took some time off so I can spend the day with my family" I looked at him and sulked and he just gave me a blank look or maybe I couldn't read his look

"But babe"

"Maybe that came out wrong Amahle I wasn't asking you I was telling you, you will go see your brother another time today is about you me and Sphe okay" I looked at him with a questioning look ohkay is it me or is Nhlanhla trying to... you know what maybe it's just me I nodded he is being honest though he came back earlier then expected so it means he really missed us and stuff. I dished up the breakfast and gave him his plate and also made little missy her food I went to go sit with them and I found

**Nhlanhla feeding her what was on his plate and she was enjoying the food**

**“Baby you are spoiling her maan” I took her and began feeding her it was a mission and a half she didn't want her food. I was now done with feeding her and it was time for her to take a bath. We went to her bathroom and I prepared her bath and placed her on the floor in her bedroom she was now paying about and when I looked up I saw her crawling and that was the most beautiful site I've ever seen my baby is now crawling a few tears escaped my and just then Nhlanhla came in and just froze at the door.**

**“What's up? Why are you crying?”**

**“Sphe. Baby.” He panicked and rushed over to the baby and picked her up while she examined her whole body. I could tell that he is panic-stricken**

**“What's wrong with her” I laughed while wiping my tears**

**“She was crawling baby our baby is now crawling wami” I exclaimed jumping up and down and he looked me and rolled his eyes and I couldn't help but laugh even harder did he just roll his eyes**

**“You're so dramatic here I was frantic and all just to find out that you just saw today only that she's crawling” He placed the baby on the floor**

**“What!? Wait you knew that she has been crawling and you only tell me now?” I was now playfully hitting him and he was playfully and dramatically whaling and he dropped to the floor holding his chest pretending that he has fainted. I was in stitches by now I kneeled down and placed my ear on his chest checking for his heartbeat**

**“Hmmm maybe daddy needs a mouth to mouth I looked**

at her and she was now sitting she just screamed and giggled and she crawled slowly to my side and when she got there she climbed on his fathers chest and just couldn't stop giggling I leaned in to give this dramatic daddy a mouth to mouth and as soon as my lips touched his he gave me a smooch of a lifetime a little moan escaped my lips and I pulled out almost out of breath he whined "Why did you stop?" I chuckled

"There's a baby in the room baba" He shrugged

"So she will see that daddy loves her mummy" I chuckled and tried standing up but he pulled me down

"Wami I need to bathe the baby" After just staring at me he let me loose of his grip and I stood up and took the baby with as the war began. After her bath, I dressed her in short romper it was very sunny and hot today. I took her to her dad who was also done bathing and he was dressed in black ripped jeans and a crisp white muscle hugger t-shirt you could see his well-built body structure and he just looked so yummy its been a while guys. I went upstairs and it was now time for my bath. After my bath, I wore a romper as well I wanted to match with my baby just kidding I decided to wear a tight off-shoulder maxi dress with a slit that went right through the middle thigh area. I wore Vans sneakers and tied my hair into a messy ponytail I did natural make up an applied a nude matte lipstick, took my hand bag phone and sunglasses went downstairs as soon as I entered the lounge it got filled with whistles and screams Sphe was doing the screaming and her dad was doing the whistling.

"Damn baby uyaphi umuhle kanje sho I think I'll be singing along to Milndos song by the end of today ngoba

**bazongi thathela u munthu wami(because they will take my person)” I laughed and shook my head**

**“Let’s go”**

**“Baby you’ll take her to the spa another time”**

**“I know we are going shopping we are out of food babe I was supposed to do it yesterday but since it was getting late I thought I’ll do it today”**

**“Fine then” I went upstairs to take Sphe’s bag that I almost forgot when I went back to the lounge he wasn’t there so I went outside looked the door and I found him already in the car waiting for me he was seated at the back seat with Sphe he looked at me and mouthed ‘you are driving’ I got in the drivers seat**

**“You will be driving when come back” He shrugged and just played with her daughter. After about 2 hours we were done shopping and heading home just as we arrived so did my parents I knew that they had come for Sphe I was busy packing the grocery and my mum was sipping on her Mojito I looked at her and laughed she was being extra dramatic Sphe was fast asleep in her nursery and my dad and Nhlanhla were in the lounge**

**“Are you fine my baby?” I smiled**

**“Yes mum I’m fine why do you ask?” She let out the sweetest chuckle**

**“Do I need to have a reason to ask my daughter is fine?” I shook my head “You see now, so how’s the marriage life how’s umkwenyana treating you? I hope for his sake his treating you fine we don’t want any funny business now”**

**“His treating me fine mma you know I would have come running back home if he was mistreating me”**

**“Okay that’s good to hear had to be sure though, so tell**

**me why are you scarce”**

**“Huh mara mama I’m not scarce”**

**“Its been 2 months” She shrugged “Just saying, I hope you not planning to make me a grandmother again” I almost choked on my own saliva**

**“Mum!” I laughed and she just shrugged**

**“What? I was just asking sho shoot me” She raised her hands in surrender. I made lunch and after about 30 minutes I was done and Sphe was awake busy with her grandmother. I fixed the table and placed the plates and my father Nhlanhla came in almost on cue laughing up a storm and talking about soccer. They sat on either side of the table my mum and I joined them Sphe was also seated on her feeding chair. As we were eating and having a lovely conversation we hard talking coming from the door and I was about to go check who it is a heavily pregnant Thando walked in with Nhlanhlas mother I know that I haven’t really met his father but I defiantly know that the man walking besides his mother is his father because he is a duplicate. Greetings were exchanged then everyone just went silent I could feel the mood getting tense. I cleared my throat**

**“Baba mama, how are you?” His father looked at me from head to toe which pissed my father off. I offered them seats and Nhlanhlas mother came to give me a hug I offered them food and I wasn’t take no for an answer. Now everyone was eating in silence the tension was thick to a point that Sphe felt it and began crying I took her and tried feeding her but nothing was working, Nhlanhlas mother stood up came to my side and took her and she immediately stopped crying and looked into her**

**grandma's eyes.**

**"So this is my granddaughter that my idiot of a son has been hiding from me. Nhlanhla kodwa anizi sabi nothing was done right and you expect peace in this marriage and house of yours?" She clapped once took the baby and set down and "khona manje nizoze nigulise isizukulu sam" Everyone was just quiet my father looked at Nhlanhla for such a long time.**

**Everyone was now done eating I cleared the table and placed the dishes in the dishwasher and went back and took my seat. My dad clicked his tongue**

**"Nhlanhla" That was enough to make scared. Nhlanhla explained everything and my father wanted to give him a beating of a life time so did his dad. He told to go packing that we are leaving and all their cows will be sent back. I disagreed and nearly earned myself a beating from my mum. The argument that was taking place was brought to a abrupt stop by Thando screaming, we all turned our attention to her and Nhlanhla rushed over to her**

**"Are you okay? What's wrong? Are you in pain?"**

**"No Nhlanhla I just screamed for fun because I enjoy doing that nxa? She stood up and left for the lounge.**

**It was now just both our parents and us things are about to get nasty.**

**.....**

**Insert 57**



Things were still tense here and everyone was just shooting daggers at each other. My mother here had just left us there and said that we will find her in the car. This aura is not good for the baby. My father looked at me and roared "Yayi wena ngithe go and fetch your bags we are leaving" "Kodwa baba I can't just leave my husband, where you not the one who was telling me about marriage and that I have to-" He looked at me and I just stopped talking "Oh so now you talk back when I am talking to you Amahle huh?"

"No baba I am not-" Nhlanhla looked at me

"Amahle go pack your things listen to your father I know that I am many things and I have done a lot but I am not about to break the relationship that you have with your parents and baba I am really sorry that I was not upfront about having a first wife but I'm sorry if this is going to hurt you Thando kodwa I just want to be honest" He let out a sigh "I never viewed you as my wife at all to me you were my parents wife my fathers wife to be exact because he thought that a wife would change me he thought that I needed a wife in my life and through all of that he never just took the time to ask me what I really wanted yes I know that I was childish and selfish I know that I have been a Casanova I know that you felt that I had to grow up and I know that you thought getting me a wife would help me grow up but it didn't in fact it just made me despise you and the poor girl that you just married off to me because you had money and power you never realized how that affected her as well as me we were both affected in all of this and look what happened I fell in love with someone else and I hurt her and her family and I

**disrespected her as well as a family because I was not upfront about this whole mess and I dragged her into this mess why because I was to afraid that she would leave me and I thought that making her my wife would make her stay but look at the mess I have created now" He turned and looked at my father "I'm really sorry baba for all the pain and drama I have cause I'm sorry for such disrespect and I now understand why you want you daughter to leave I have a baby now a baby girl in fact and if this was happening to her I'd be in prison right now I'm really sorry" He turned and looked at me and went down on his knees "I'm so sorry Amahle for all of the pain and hurt I caused you I'm sorry for bringing such shame to you and your family I'm sorry that I hurt your family and I understand that you have to leave and I will understand if you want nothing to do with me and you want to leave me for good" I was just looking at him then my father then back at him and the tears were just rolling down my face God knows I love this man that is right here kneeling before me and if I wanted to leave I would have left long ago but I don't want to I was torn between 2 worlds I wanted to stay but I didn't want for it to seem as though I don't respect my parents I wanted to leave because I respect my parents but I didn't want it to seem as though I disrespect my marriage I looked at my father who just took my hand and dragged me out "If you don't want us to leave I'll make you leave" We got to the car and I got in slamming the door as I got in my mother looked at me and shook her head "If you want break the door please make sure you break your dads car and not mine" She looked at me again and this time for**

**the longest time “You really love him hey” I nodded while wiping the tears that were rolling down my face my dad had vanished we didn’t know where to “Does you make you happy?” I nodded and smiled faintly “how long have you know about his other wife?”**

**“Almost 3 months” I managed to muffle out, She nodded “And you didn’t tell us why?”**

**“Because I knew that this would happen I was scared of how you would react and I was scared of what you would conclude” She nodded**

**“But don’t you think that maybe should you have sat down with us and told us then we would have handled the situation way better then we did right now?”**

**“I don’t know mma I wasn’t thinking straight”**

**“Oh, you see it’s now that you were not thinking straight its that you were not thinking at all you were just bring selfish and thinking about yourself Amahle, never did you think how this would also affect us as your parents, you are a mother now and just think, think how you would react if you were in your fathers shoes if you were in my shoes and then take sometime to just see why we reacted the way we did” She looked away and began singing for a sleepy Siphesihle. I looked out the window as I just let her words sink in and I was disturbed by loud screams coming from the house, it sounded like Nhlanhla’s mother, I got out the car and ran to the house and when I got in Nhlanhla was in the floor and his mother next to him his dad was just standing there and Thando seemed like she was coming from upstairs my father came and dragged me out and I could see Thando smiling and waving I begged my father to let me stay but he wasn’t taking any**

**of it my pleads fall on deaf eyes he placed me inside the car put on my seat belt and he went to his side got in and drove off in silence.**

**Nhlanhla**

**I really thought Amahles father had left but I was wrong as my father was busy scolding me and telling me how much of a disappointment I am he just came out of nowhere and began throwing punches at me he surely does through mean punches my mother was busy screaming for him to stop begging and pleading with him he eventually did but he did a number on me hey this sure knows how to through mean punches I was in my bedroom when Thando came in with a warm bowl of water as she helped me clean the wounds I had managed to obtain thank God there were no broken bones.**

**“You know if it were me I wouldn’t have left you” I just kept quiet**

**“I was just saying, I would never leave you now matter what that’s how much I have fallen in love with you and how bad I want you I would never allow anyone to separate us” I just looked at her she was really irritating me**

**“Are you done?” She nodded “You see the difference between Amahle and you is that she has respect and she left not because she doesn’t love me anymore or she wants out but she left because she respects her father and if that is the mother of my child then I am glad and since you are going to be the mother to my child I am really worried” I got up and left I needed a cold one I went to the kitchen grabbed my car keys and as I was making my way to the door my dad called my name. I turned and looked at him**

**as he spoke**

**“uyaphi?” He asked and I let out a wicked chuckle and looked at him**

**“Ngiyaphi? Baba with all due respect please baba not today I just lost the 2 most important people in my life and all you can do is ask me ukuthi ngiyaphi hai maan nxa, I know that I am wrong but I blame you baba for everything wrong that is happening in my life I blame you” I slammed the door and left my heading to my car I need some fresh air maybe a couple of beers. I drive off not knowing where I’m going I drive till I find myself parked outside Amahle’s place a part of me wants to go knocking but then again I’m already in pain and I don’t think I take another blow so I wouldn’t want to piss her father off. I take my phone out of my pocket and try my luck I dial her number placing the phone on my ear and to my luck it rings but goes unanswered I try again but still no answer after about 10 attempts I finally give up and as I ignite the car a call comes through as soon as I see the name displayed on screen I jump in haste to answer the phone “Hey” There’s a bit of silence on the other line and I can hear soft sobs**

**“Hey, hey Amahle please don’t cry”**

**“I didn’t want to leave I don’t want to lose you Nhlanhla I love you” She says sniffing in between her words her voice barely audible**

**“I know Amahle and I promise I will fix this I promise okay and you won’t lose you never will, I love you with all my being and I promise to love you till forever comes okay.. Now stop crying my sweet cheeks” I hear her let out a faint chuckle “I love you okay” I assume she is nodding**

thinking that I could see since the line went silent for some time I heard her let out another faint chuckle she confirms what I had just thought she was indeed nodding I let out a lazy chuckle "Sleep well sthandwa sam let me get going"

"What do you mean? Where are you going" I chuckle and run my hand through my hair and squint my eyes "Home" I say after a long pause I explain myself as if I've just been caught stealing candy. "I left the house had to get some fresh air so I just drove the car and found myself parked outside your crib" I say

"Wait there I'm on my way" I know she has a smile plastered on her face I can hear it in her voice she doesn't even wait for me to answer in fact that was a command that I couldn't get out of. In a few minutes or so she opens the gate and gets in my car. As soon as she closed the door she attacked me with a hug and before I know it she's on my lap with her snuck up under my chin I lay the seat down so we are a tad bit more comfortable I wrap my hands around her squeezing her tightly into a hug. I suggest we go to the back seat and she agrees as we are sitting there with her laying on me no one utters a word she finally shifts her head looking up at me and finds me gazing at her and she warmly smiles even though you're an asshole at times and weirdo with no manners I love you I dramatically gasp and she just laughs rolling her eyes I kiss her forehead "I love you more than you'll ever know my dramatically sweet cupcakes" She laughs then we continue sitting in the car under the starlight's with her favorite jams playing softly in the background I'm glad

**that the sunroof is transparent allowing us to have the most wonderful view off the stars .**

.....

## **Insert 58**

### **Amahle**

**I was woken up by my aching body and a it of the birds chapping and the sunlight heating my eyes, I slowly set up and opened my eyes as the sunlight pierced my eyes I look at my surrounding a bit confused and as soon as my eyes land on Nhlanhla memories flash back and now I remember why I am in a car Nhlanhla said he was outside and I sneaked out of the house to spend some time with him but it seems like we fell asleep I wonder how even managed to sleep with me all over him must have been uncomfortable. He opens his eyes slowly and when his eyes land on me he gives me a faint smile**

**"Morning beautiful" I smile "Good morning" He sits up and stretches and I can hear him groan under his breath and guilt flashes me. I look down and fiddle with my fingers "I'm sorry" He looks at me confused "Oh...kay what for exactly?" I shy away "Uhm you know for the aches that I caused you I know I'm no Cinderella I've got weight for days" He looks at me and laughs "You don't have to apologies but..." He smirks lustfully "You can give me a kiss you know just to make it up to me you know" I look at him and a smile creeps up on my face and I lean for a kiss but we are shortly disturbed by what sounds like a**

gate opening and I jump and remember that I snuck out yesterday I search my pockets for my phone when I finally find it I check the time and it's almost 6am darn you summer it looks like its 10am, urgh how I forget that I snuck out I suddenly feel like a teenager banned from seeing the love of her life. I peck Nhlanhlas lips whose looking at me dumbfounded I shrug "I snuck out remember my father despises you currently" He looks at me and sighs then says oh, I get out of the car and he also does and as I am about to walk off and get in the car he pulls me and wraps me in a tight hug then kisses my forehead "I was serious when I said that I am going to fix this Amahle, I am not letting losing you or our baby I just can't" I nod as my head lays on his chest. We finally break from the hug and I walk back to the house and I sneak as quietly as I can into the house past the kitchen and lounge as I am climbing the stairs I hear a deep voice chuckle which gives me a bit of fright lets be honest I knew that maybe my one of my parents were up but I was really hoping that none of them is. "You really don't listen, you look like a hopeless love struck teenager" I huff and roll my eyes luck he doesn't see me "You know if you were not a grown ass woman that you are I would have whopped your ass and if you were not married to that" He hisses "You know I just don't get it why are not so angry and I am the only one that is throwing a fit yet you are the one affected most?" I looked at him and shrugged "I guess its because I love him dad I love him so much I love him more then I love myself yes I was mad I was furious when I first found out but as I calmed down I noticed that my love for him is greater then my rage so I just couldn't stay mad at



him and I made peace with what is maybe should the situation been different as in if I had found out earlier you know before we got married traditionally so I just couldn't up and leave things are different and lastly I thought about what you said deep and hard and I realized that you are right marriage is not for the faint hearted and you can not just up and leave when thing go sour it took me a full 2 months to except what is and uhm I didn't leave because I love him dad" I was already in the lounge seated opposite my father looking into his eyes and he looked back into my mine and nodded and we set in silence for a full 30 minuets I swear I got up and as I was making my way up the stairs he called me "His uncles are coming by the way they are hear to fix things I suppose" I nodded and continued walking upstairs "It's dangerous" I turn to look at my father confused seems like he just wants to confused me today or maybe his talking about the stairs he sees my expression of confusion he chuckles lightly " I'm talking about the love you have for Nhlanhla it's dangerous be careful my daughter" He stands up and just leaves me there walking past me ohkay old man I don't know what you are trying to say or what you mean but I know that you are wrong loving someone can never be dangerous

After a week or so I returned to my house Nhlanhla's uncles did come and they apologized on his behalf I had already forgiven him so they didn't really have to apologize to me my dad almost had a fit again but at the end he did say that its my choice whether I want to go back to him or not and of course I choose to go back to him. Things have been okay I guess so apparently Thando

came because she is about to give birth and they want her in the best hospital and she wants her husband by her side when she goes in to labor the tension between us however was very thick so Nhlanhla had Thando booked into a hotel along with his mother it was either them or us it's 9am in the morning and I am still bed I had a really late night yesterday my parents are coming over for Sunday family lunch and trust me I know my father really loves me and all but I know that my mother dragged him to come along and probably manipulated and maybe threatened and blackmailed him anyway I stretched my arms and Nhlanhla wasn't by my side I got up and went to the toilet and did my hygiene process oh and by the way Nhlanhla's parents are also coming over I wonder how that is going to play out and the almighty first wife is also coming I went down stairs and found Nhlanhla and his daughter busy making a mess of everything I looked at them with a raised eyebrow they hadn't noticed me as yet. "What are you doing?" I asked and Nhlanhla turned in an instant seems like I gave him a bit of a fright he looked at me and smiled like a kid caught stealing candy from a jar I look at them and they just both smile "What did you do?" Nhlanhla lightly chuckles "Oh nothing mama bear we are just uhm" He looks at Sphe who screams and giggles "We are just laughing you know" he raises his eyebrows analyzing my reaction and I just laugh and shake my head and head over to Sphe as I pick her up he tries to stop me but doesn't win "We were bonding and you are disturbing our bonding session" I look at him "You mean you were feeding the child candy so early in the morning" I look at him and he almost shocked and he

places his hand at the back of his neck and rubs it "She did eat though, I made sure that I fed her" He looked me apologetically I just rolled my eyes and went about doing the house chores.

It was now almost 1pm and I was dressing Sphe I was already done bathing and getting dressed and I hope that Nhlanhla is also done because the parents will be here anytime now I just hope that the lunch goes well. When I was done dressing Sphe we went down stairs and I placed her in her walking ring as I set the table I heard chuckling coming from behind me and when I turned and looked it was my parents and my brothers my heart jumped in excitement I really didn't expect them to come heck I didn't even tell them about the lunch I looked at my mother who smiled and mouthed it's a pleasure and I also smiled and "Thank you mma" I went over to them and hugged them and Mandla had to add a little drama he picked me up and spun me around and I giggled like a 2 year old and since Themba didn't want to be left out of the fun and adventure he also did the same thing right then my in-laws walked in with a heavily pregnant Thando just then I remembered that my brother know nothing about Nhlanhla having a first wife, my mood just dropped just when I thought I have escaped the drama and noise it comes running back to me. I guess my mum saw that my mood had dropped ad she came by my side and held my hand squeezed it and whispered in my ear "Don't worry I filled them in on everything and I made them swear under oath that they will not cause any trouble and all it took a lot convincing and talking but it finally worked" I nodded trying to wrap my head around

**the fact that my brothers agreed to no drama my mother gave me a reassuring look and I smiled faintly everyone exchanged greetings and we went to the table sat said grace and began digging in my dad kept on shooting daggers at Nhlanhla and his father too. Both our parents were getting along thank goodness. Lunch actually went well better than expected in fact everything went well everyone was just chilling outside well except Thando she was having her mood swing but urgh I don't really care. It was now 5 pm and everyone was bidding goodbye my brothers said they will catch an uber my parents should leave they wanted to bond with me these two are up to no good I can smell it.**

**Everyone was now gone excluding my brothers of course and we were just chilling and they were drinking and busy playing with their niece the house was just filled with joy and giggles coming from Sphe a few hours had passed and Sphe was fast asleep my brother were downstairs begging me to allow them to go to the club with I made them swear that they will not hurt him at all because I know my brothers and I know that they are still furious at Nhlanhla and they are just ticking time bombs which can explode at anytime. My brothers left with Nhlanhla and I retired to my bed I was really tired and I needed some sleep**

**When I woke up the next day I was surprised to see find the bed empty. Panic flushed my face as I began worrying if he came home yesterday as I was about to get out of bed and search for him he came in with a tray in his hand and I looked at him and he noticed that I was awake and he smiled "Morning my Queen, I decided to spoil you with some breakfast in bed you deserve it" I couldn't help but**

**smile be brought the tray over to and I took it and began digging in the food was so delicious he went out and came back with a joyfully Sphe and he placed him on the floor an I just looked at her and though to myself mara God guys his just so amazing look at his work I don't thank him enough and I need to thank him more he has done so many amazing things for me if it wasn't for him then I don't know where I'd be. In just a week my daughter will be turning a year old**

**2 Months have passed and things were still good well on myside they were and for Nhlanhla I don't really now so turns out that the day that he went clubbing with my brothers they gave him a beating of a life time making sure that they do not leave any visible marks but they tend to forget that I live with this man so I was bound to see the marks that were left on his body which one could only see when he is not dressed either way, Thando has not gave birth yet and I know we have our differences but I actually feel sorry for her they have been in and out of doctors hospitals and specialist but still nothing. She has been living with us and you can just see that she is drained and out of it. I was done stairs making breakfast when Thando walked in she looked out of it, it seemed like she has been crying the whole night a part of me wanted to comfort her but hey we all know how she is. She grabbed an apple and looked at me "Hey" okay I was a bit shocked and responded in surprise "Hi" we both stayed silent for a while until she broke the silence "You must be happy to see me like this neh it's so funny how god is punishing me but you are the one at fault" Okay I didn't expect that she greeted me nice her greetings were so**

warm but everything just went sour I really didn't know how to respond I looked at her trying to read her face "Come on you don't have to deny it deep down inside you know that you are happy and I can see it in your face in your eyes" I was completely shocked "Look Thando I know that you and I might not get along but I would never find joy in your pain I would never find comfort in another person's misery I might be many things but I am no evil" She looked down on the verge of crying and that just broke my heart "Look I'm sorry just that I am tired Amahle I am drained on so many levels like I can't anymore I want to take this baby out of me I am so frustrated that even the sound of air makes me tick... I just can't" She then broke into tears and my heart just tore I couldn't just stand there and see her break I went over to her and tried comforting her I slowly wrapped her into a hug and she just let it all out "Nhlanhla doesn't even want us to go consult a traditional healer I have asked her time and time again but he doesn't want... Amahle I can feel myself dying everyday and I am just waiting for the day I take my last breath" She said in between her sobbing I couldn't stop my tears from falling I hugged her for a good 5 minutes and we broke the hug and I offered to make her tea to calm her down "I will talk to Nhlanhla and you must never say that again okay, you are not dying not on my watch" She let out a sweet chuckle I was done making her tea and I gave it to her and after turning my back to go dish up for her she let out the loudest scream that sent a wave of fear into my bones and I quickly turned around as I rushed over to her but Nhlanhla beat me to it he was already by her side

asking her what's wrong "Are you in pain? Uhm are you in labor?" She shook her head as the tears rolled down her face I tried approaching her and she screamed "Stay away from me you witch" That felt like a punch in my gut and a slap on my face I was shocked and my jaw was hanging open "Don't come next to me" She looked at Nhlanhla who was just as confused as I was "What?" That came out as a whisper "You heard me, you want to kill me you think I don't know she tried to poison me" She looked at the cup that was on the floor I didn't even notice that the cup had fell "What? Why?" I was totally lost just a few seconds ago we were fine and now this "Nhlanhla you need to get me out of here she tried to burn me and poison me you've got to believe me she's the one that is behind my complicated pregnancy she just confessed she said that I will not live not on her watch" I was so appalled I looked at her in total shock then at Nhlanhla and I could see the rage building in his eyes no, no it can't be I shook my head as I could feel the tears build in my eyes "What the hell Amahle!!" This can't be "Nhlanhla tell me that you don't believe everything that she just said because it's all a lie" I tried to explain but I was cut short I saw the disgust in his eyes and he turned to look at Thando and asked if she was okay and she nodded and Thando turned to look at me and she had an evil grin on her face. I tried talking to Nhlanhla and he just ignored me and helped Thando upstairs after a few minutes he was back downstairs . "Nhlanhla you can't believe everything that she just said because it's a lie why would I want to poison her and why would I want to complicate her pregnancy.?" He eyed me for sometime "Because you have changed Amahle I mean why wouldn't

you want to kill her she has caused so much pain in your life” My jaw hung open as I struggled to breath never did I ever think that the man that I love would actually accuse me of such things “Well because she did nothing wrong and if I was really that mad I would have channeled all my anger to you why he? She was wronged and hurt just like I was so why would I want to hurt her?” He just shrugged “I think it's best if you move to the apartment or the house it's best for all us” I gasped and he just looked me and I looked into his eyes and he looked different he was not my Nhlanhla there was just darkness in his eyes with that said he walked upstairs and he left me there to deal with my own shock and tears I sat there for 30 minuets or so and I heard what sounded like a suitcase being dragged and I looked up and it was Nhlanhla and I looked at the suitcase and it was my suitcase “What...what's going” He rolled his eyes “Urg maan Amahle stop acting blond you should just be happy that I at least I helped you pack Thando and I will be on our way now please make sure you are gone before we are back” Thando came walking downstairs and she gave me an evil grin and held Nhlanhla's hand as they walked out as the reached the door Thando turned “Oh and please make sure you take everything out of that little's brat of your's room I will need it for my baby” I looked at her “But there are so many rooms in this house why don't you use another room instead and it's not like we won't be coming back” She let out an evil chuckle “Well that can be always arranged but I want that particular room” I looked at her and shook my head “No I am sorry but I won't be able to do that” Nhlanhla turned and gave me a look that sent



**chills down my spin “Stop being difficult Amahle and see that it's done, she is your sister wife so you better treat her with respect!” They walked out and closed the door and I was left there to deal with the shock what the hell just happened?**

.....

## **Insert 59**

### **Amahle**

**It's been 2 weeks now since we moved out and I am still in shock till today I have not yet told my parents what's going on for obvious reasons in fact no one knows what's happening and I am glad to keep it that way I was done bathing and I wanted to go check out some nursery schools for Sphe I think it's time that she starts attending nursery. I was done getting her dressed I took my hand bag and phone then I left thank God I have a car and thank the good lord that I paid it off before basically leaving my job to be a house wife speaking about work I think it's time that I go job hunting before things turn sour and Nhlanhla decides to cut us off because honestly at this point it seems like he has cut us out. He hasn't called, texted or came to check on us. I got in my car and drove off I had managed to google quite a few schools and they were mostly around here that means less driving for me. I went to about 5 schools and I liked all of them I decided to go to the mall I need to do a bit of shopping we are running out of food while in the queue I get a phone call from my mum telling how much she misses me and asking**

when I am going to visit her I think mum might have mistaken me for her best friend because I just saw her a couple of days back "But mma I saw you like a couple of days back" I whine I hear her chuckling on the other hand "Okay, okay I am sick then" I couldn't help but laugh my mother sure knows how to blackmail a person "You better have food because I am hungry" She chuckles again "Girl doesn't your man feed you?" She asks living me in stitches "Mum if you want me to come you better have food" She laughed and said she will wait for me then hung up the cashier scans my items and tells me the total price I take out my black card and pay after a minuet she looks at me "It declined mam" I look at her in shock "Try it again" I tell her and she nods and she tries the second time and it still declines I take my actual card out and I use it when I am done paying I place my plastics in the trolley and leave with a very busy Sphe in the trolley busy going through the plastics. As I am leaving the mall a young gentleman offers to help me and I nod as he pushes the trolley out to the parking lot as I direct him while I am deep in thoughts so Nhlanhla cut me out just like that when he knows very well that I am unemployed all thanks to him. The gentleman offloads the plastics into the car boot and I take Sphe and place her in her car seat then buckle her up I search my purse for a note and I offer it to the gentleman and thank him for his help and he smiles nodding then walks away "Thank you" he manages to say before he disappears I get in the car and take my phone out and check my bank balance at least I still have a couple of thousands in my bank that shall do in the mean time I need to start job hunting. I first stop over at my place and

just place the plastics on the counter then I do a quick change the sun is blazing hot I change into a short of shoulder denim jumpsuit and I also change Sphe into a off shoulder jumpsuit as well and I pair it up with her graffiti VANS and we went out and I began driving to my mothers I checked the time and it was still a bit early so we could spend the entire day here it was Friday so the streets were buzzing and people were preparing for their weekend which kind of made me miss my friends I haven't seen them in a while now we should totally do a get together I arrived at the parents and I was welcomed by an aroma of braai meat which had me drooling I took Sphe out and placed her down she is now walking yep you heard that right my baby is now walking and she is naughty as ever. We both walked into the house and she kept on running no matter how many times I told her as soon as she saw my father she screamed and ran to him and he picked her up and swirled her around and carried her in one hand and opened the other hand and signaled for me to come I laughed and got in his arms as he hugged the living day lights out of me "You do know that I am old and you are squeezing me to death" He let out a chuckle then loosened his grip "You will never be old for daddy to give his little princess a hug" I let out a giggle and he kissed my forehead and dragged me outside. My mother was seated on lounge next to the pool with her sunglasses on I went over to her "I thought you were sick" She looked at me and smiled "And I thought you were hungry" I frowned and she laughed "Well you could have at least gave me the memo" Just then my brothers came out and they were wearing shorts and sunglasses and they came running to my

side and hugged me my mother motioned for my dad to give him the baby and just as I was about to join my mother and sit I could hear arguing coming from the house and I looked at the door my brothers came from and my brothers beautiful wife came out and I ran to embrace her in a hug she hadn't notice me and as soon as she met me half way and I hugged her while screaming and jumping up and down I would occasionally break the hug to look at her then hug her again she let out a sweat giggle and I saw who she was arguing with and my heart just melted as she came running to me and she jumped on top of me tackling me to the ground and her brother also tackled me to the ground as I attempted sitting up. They are so grown up last time I saw them they could barely run let alone walk I guess I said that out loud because everyone just burst into laughter and the sassy little Kamo held her waist and whined "Aunt" I looked at her and she stormed out making us laugh even harder Tshepo looked at me and whispered "Trouble in paradise" I looked at him in shock like time out did this 6 year old just say trouble in paradise ausi'Mpho looked at me "He just told me that she has a boyfriend he saw them holding hands after school" I gasped and she laughed and nodded "Yep same reaction I had" So this explains the arguing I looked at Tshepo "Hey old champ what do you know about trouble in paradise" He shrugged "I looked it up when I over heard my teach telling her friend" I closed my eyes for a brief second trying to suppress my laugh "You were eavesdropping Tshepo?" He shook his head as he helped me stand well at least that's what he thought "Nope I wanted to go give her a flower since she didn't seem okay

then I heard her tell her friend” I looked at him and just smiled and my heart just melted the world needs more gentleman like him. I really had a great time with the fam my mother begged me to leave Sphe behind and we all know that my mum begging means blackmailing as well. It was time for me to go so I drove off and decided to call Lerato and well she said we must go turn up even though the others won't be able to make it I just had to let my hear lose and I decided to go I called Mpho and asked her if she wanted to join and she said that she will have to ask her Husband first and I agreed and told her to call me back with his response. After I hung up a part of me felt guilty that I was just going out with out informing my husband but another part of me was like ' Fetch your life go on be alive ain't nobody leaving out yeah be someone who's leaving out yeah” and I was like fuck it I am going out and going to have fun I shall deal with the hangover tomorrow I drove off and went to fetch Lerato and I found her standing at the gate she got in the car and looked at me from head to toe “Bitch” I looked at her and laughed “The fuck Lerato” she also laughed we looked at the time and it was 6:30pm we decided to hit the club I didn't look to bad I was still wearing my jumpsuit I was but this time I wore the sneakers that ausi'Mpho bought me and I will take the faux leather jacket that she also bought for me she sure knows how to spoil me I made a mental note to get her something we drove off to the club when we got there we went straight to the bar and ordered shots for each person that's when I received a call from Mpho I quickly went out to go answer it “Hey”  
“Hey boo, look I won't be able to come I can't leave your

mother with all of the kids but we will be doing this some other time alright” I nodded as is she could see me “Amahle?” I laughed “Sorry I just nodded as if you could see me but okay and next time the drinks are on you” She laughed “Oh nkosi yam there goes my life savings with you and your sisters hai you'll are going to drain me” I laughed “We promise to take it easy on your life savings” She chuckled and I heard my mother convincing her to go out and stop stressing or she will get gray hair and look older then her. Trust my mother to say that “Okay.... Amahle send me your location we about to turn up” I let out a mini scream and sent her our location and went back to the club I found Rato sitting there bored as hell I walked over to her “You seem bored” she looked me “Yeah this place is boring lets ditch it and go over to your place we will buy wine and have a indoors girls night out” Okay this is so unlike Rato I nodded looking at her in shock “O jewa keng?” She just laughed downing her remaining shots and I did so as well and she dragged me out I texted Mpho letting her know the change of plan and I sent her the location to my place and told her were she will find the spare key I made a few stops and ordered some food and bought some alcohol well kind of a lot of alcohol I got a notification R2000 transferred to my bank account then a message from ausi'Mpho 'You did say it was on me right? I just hope it's enough' I laughed like girl it's just the 3 of us so that's more then enough I sent her a message 'Thank you big sis that's more then enough it's just the 3 of us today. Tell me when you have arrived' sent we made a one last stop then off we were Rato was busy downing her ciders already okay maybe I was wrong because she was

back to her crazy ass self she got a message and looked at her phone and smiled "I wonder who got you smiling like crazy" she rolled her eyes "Hey stop eaves eyes dropping" I looked at her and burst into laughter another beep came through "Oh The bitches are coming so should I tell them to go over to you house?"

"The apartment boo" She nodded and looked at me and shrugged "Everything okay?" I nodded "You don't want to be parting at my house with my man in it now do you?" I quickly covered up and she nodded in uncertainty "lighten up bitch for starters I should be the one acting like that since I have a husband and all" She just laughed "I bet you R10'000 that ausi'Mpho and Lethu are not acting like you" I said while I parked at my apartment she just laughed "You bet so much money because you know I'm not about to win" I waved my hands in the air "Like hello why would I bet to lose?" giving her a questioning look. We took the plastics and took the lift to my floor and walked over to my place seems like my neighbor was having a party or something we could hear the music from the lift we walked past and I couldn't help but peak and he noticed I quickly turned and shouted "Mayday" and Rato looked at me "Bitch the fuck did you do now, couldn't you at least do it when I had no heavy plastics in my hands" I laughed as I rushed for the door we got in and placed the plastics on the counter ausi'Mpho was playing some music she appeared from the bathroom and screamed "Shit you guys almost sent me to an early grave" We laughed and gave her a can of side and she smiled and said cheers I ran to the radio and turned it up then we all sang along and began dancing "Looking so bomb,

**gonna find me a honey Got my Ray-Bans on and I'm feelin' hella cool tonight, yeah Everybody's vibin' so don't nobody start a fight, yeah Cheers to the freakin' weekend I drink to that, yeah yeah Oh, let the Jameson sink in I drink to that, yeah yeah” We all laughed in unison we got a little fright when we heard whistling coming from the door we all turned in fright damn Rato she didn't close the door. We were met by a tall caramel skin handsome hunk with hazelnut brown eyes I looked so damn good damn if only I wasn't married**

**“Sorry to interrupt you ladies but I brought my neighbor a welcome to the neighborhood gift” he said showing a bottle of champagne that he was hiding behind his back I smiled and walked towards the door taking the bottle “Thank you neighbor” he let out a chuckle I turned to go place the bottle in the fridge and I couldn't help but notice Rato and ausi'Mpho drooling they snapped out of it when they heard me laughing. My neighbor was still leaning against the door frame he chuckled a bit then rubbed the back of his neck before speaking “Not to intrude or anything I see that you are about to have a part of some sort” he said eyeing the alcohol on top of the counter “but my friends and I are kind of having a chillers so I was asking if we can join you of course if you don't mind you know” He looked at me straight in the eyes and smiled reveling his dimples. I looked at him for awhile he looked sincere I mean it wouldn't hurt if we child with them the more the merrier right I turned to look at Rato and ausi'Mpho “Well it's not only decision to make” I eyed Rato and ausi'Mpho they nodded I looked to Mr. neighbor “you are welcome to join us” he gave me a smile then**



walked saying that he will be back after he walked out the rest of the bitches arrived and made a lot of noise the had more alcohol and food we shared a group hug for a brief moment before we began our night the neighbor and his friend joined us shortly after Lethu Alice and Rene eyed me "They look like they just stepped out of a magazine damn" I looked at Alice and laughed.

Everyone introduced themselves and we had such a blast just what I need to let my hair down a bit and just have fun have good laugh with my sisters. I don't recall what time Aiden and his friends left heck I don't even recall falling asleep on the couch but here I was with a throbbing headache shit I knew shit like this would happen I look around but it seems like I'm the only one that slept on the couch I remember Lethu and Alice leaving so that means it's just Rato, ausi'Mpho, Rene and I left there was a knock on the door fuck who the hell is at the door in this early hour it took me awhile to get up my head felt like a mountain I took my time to reach the door and to my surprise the person was not going away I opened the door and the sunlight pierced my eyes making me quickly close them I felt like a mess I'm sure I looked far worse I looked to see a very fresh looking all smiles

Aiden

"Gosh don't tell me you're a vampire or some sort of demon" he let out a chuckle exposing his dimples "Why do you say that?" I step out of the door letting him come in "Well you look to fresh and happy for a person who was parting up a storm, I feel like shit I feel like I've been run over by a train and then a whale squashed me" he laughed shaking his head "I figured this will help" he gave

me some green liquid and I took it reluctantly “bottoms up this should ease the hangover” I hesitated a bit before I drank it I almost puked that tasted as bad as it looked okay maybe far more worse he laughed at me and I couldn't help but laugh too we got by someone clearing their throat from the door when I raised my eyes it was Nhlanhla with an bouquet of flowers and a box of chocolate he made his way in eyeing Aiden from head to toe he came to me and grabbed my waist and kissed my lips mesmerizing me I responded before pulling away it was a bit uncomfortable with Aiden right in front of us but I know why he did this. I introduced them to each other and he smiled shaking Aiden's hand and making sure that he shots daggers at him. When Aiden left he let out a bitter chuckle placing the floors on the kitchen counter and rolled up his sleeves as he approached me. “Just one minute out of my sight and you are already whoring around” he let out another bitter chuckle and before I could even explain he already had me by the throat

.....

## **Insert 60**

### **Amahle**

I was choking when he let go of me and I stumbled and fell to the ground coughing he looked at me and paced up and down huffing. “you see the things you make me do Amahle?” He kicked the air and came back to were I was

and kneeled down looking at me in the eye "What was he doing here Amahle?" I looked at him and I could see the rage in his eyes but if he thought that he was pissed well he needs to think again because I'm 10 times pissed. I stood up and looked him in the eyes and as I was about to scream I heard the bedroom door opening I guess he heard it because we both turned to look and it was Rato, Rene and ausi'Mpho. They walked to our direction and they looked fresh better then

"Well if it isn't the two love birds" Nhlanhla grabbed my waits and pulled me closer and smiled "Morning Lerato and Alice and the beautiful lady over there" They all smiled and exchanged greetings "Why are you up so early? Are you leaving already?" I looked at all of them with pleading eyes "Well seems like your hubby couldn't stay away from so why don't we give you some privacy" I rolled my eyes at Rato Alice nodded in agreement ausi'Mpho too "Well I also need to get to my hubby and my babies I'm sure mama is dog tired and needs some assistance" I nodded "Okay ausi'Mpho greet my babies for me I'll pass by later to come fetch Sphe" I saw that Nhlanhla had a confused expression in his face "oh Nhlanhla this is ausi'Mpho my older brothers wife and ausi'Mpho this is Nhlanhla" She extended her hand and he took it and kissed the back of it "It's a pleasure to meet you, Themba is one lucky guy truly blessed" ausi'Mpho smiled "Well I'm the one that's blessed. So this is the man that stole your heart, nice to meet you too husband" "Well his still fiancé till he puts a ring in it in front of priest" They all laughed and I shrugged. Rato grabbed their hands and pushed them to the door while busy

arguing with them "Hai maan let's leave the 2 love birds maybe they want to make baby number 2" I shook my head and chuckled Lerato is so unfiltered sometimes she wave goodbye and said she'll see me later the door closed and they were out I turned and Nhlanhla was sitting on the couch I just rolled my eyes and went to the kitchen to go finish off the hungover remedy it was working already. I drank the remedy in one gulp and placed the bottle in the sink and made my way to the bathroom before I could even reach the door Nhlanhla said something but it was inaudible so I turned on my heels to face him and I found him looking at me. I looked at him with one brow raised "I'm sorry Amahle" I stopped myself from rolling my eyes "that's beginning to sound like a song" I said underneath my breath and he didn't hear it "I should have came the day I asked you to move in hear"

"oh you mean the day you and your wife kicked me our of my own house huh? Well that's water under the bridge you don't have to worry yourself"

"Please don't make it any difficult as it is Amahle look I'm sorry okay I felt like shit the first day I kicked you out I've being feeling like shit because of this look I'm really sorry but I did this because I was tired of the first that were going on not a day would pass without you fighting so I thought that it would be best for the baby you know both the babies I'm really sorry Amahle"

"Like I said Nhlanhla its water under the bride... and you do look like shit" I looked into his eyes and he did look a mess his beard was unshaved he had eye bags and it seemed like his been crying because his eyes were swollen. A part of me wanted to go wrap him in a hug and tell him

**that everything will be alright but then I'm still angry at him to top it all of he almost strangled me.**

**"She gave birth" I looked at him "Oh congratulations you're a dad" He chuckled "I guess so... Uhm I'll be back I need some fresh and just some time to think" I nodded and walked to my bedroom I needed a long hot bath and some food. I prepared the bath and went to the kitchen in search of some left overs I found fries and I warmed them up and munched on as I went to the bathroom I soaked myself in the bath and only got out when the water was getting cold. I'm really in no mood to get dressed so I just wore my undergarments and threw on Nhlanhla's tshirt which I found laying around in the closet I wore my fluffy slippers and went to the kitchen. I was really hungry for meet I found a burger and warmed it up this should do for now. I took my burger once it was warm enough and went to go sit on the couch and began munching on it. As I was busy eating the door swung open and Nhlanhla came waltzing in When I was done I placed the plate I had used in the sink and went to go lay on the couch I was still a bit drunk I think but what I know for sure is that I needed some sleep I dozed off while watching TV.**

**I woke up to something heavy that was around my waist I tried to move but I couldn't. I opened my eyes and saw that I was now in my bedroom and there was a hand on top of me I tried moving this time with much effort and he groaned "Where are you going?" He reeked of alcohol I guess he was**

**"I need to pee" I let go of me and I went to the bathroom to pee when I went back to the bedroom he was no sitting on the bed still looking like a mess. He looked at me and**

**rubbed his forehead with his hand he came to my side and gently grabbed my hand and he began begging for forgiveness and as he was being his voice began breaking and he cleared his throat several times and he looked down and quickly wiped away the tears**

**“Nhlanhla I love you so much God knows in do everyone knows that I do but you keep on hurting me emotionally and you almost hurt me physically today after such a long time Nhlanhla.... I thought you were seeking help I thought you were getting better, but we are back to square one I want to forgive I want let you in and trust you again but how do I know that you won't hurt me again how do I know that you wont beat me black and blue Nhlanhla how do I trust you? You even cut me off financially dude” He cupped my face “I'll earn it Amahle I will earn your trust I will earn your love back you don't have to do anything okay” I looked him in the eyes and nodded “And what do you mean that I cut you off financially?” I frowned “Your black card isn't working anymore” I rolled my eyes and he let out a chuckle “I guess you didn't open the envelope I brought with the flowers and box of chocolate.. I didn't cut you off I just changed cards that one expired” he leaned forward and rested his forehead on my forehead and let out a sigh and he pressed his lips into mine and just stayed in that position for sometime and he kissed me I know I should be angry but there's something in the kiss something in our tongues dancing together it makes me want more. One thing led to another next thing I'm laying on the bed and his on top of me next thing our clothes are on the floor and before I know it we are making love and it just feels so good it**

feels so right we have a passionate love making session after that we both fall on the bed out of breath. He stood up and came to my side and grabbed me bridal style causing me to startle then when I could make out what was going on I let out a giggle as he carried me to the bathroom "Let's get you cleaned up okay" I nodded and he took me to the shower and didn't even let me lift a nail as I watched him do everything when we were done he carried me to the bedroom and he applied lotion on my body then took out clothes for me and himself he helped me get dressed and he also got dressed "Now let's get you fed" he came again and picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist and we went downstairs as he was busy nibbling on my neck and we got distracted by his ringing phone in his pocket and answered the phone putting it against his ear "Hey" there was talking from the other end and I could see him tense up I tried getting off him but he shook his head and I just stayed there and placed my head on his shoulder "Okay I'll be there in an hour..... I said I'll be there in an hour okay" I could sense the irritation in his voice he hung up and threw his phone in the couch "Now where were we?" I giggled still with my head on his shoulder "You were about to get me fed" He let out a deep chuckle and nibbled on my ear then neck making me laugh. He placed me down and made us lunch I took my sandwich and munched while we had a light conversation "I thought you had to be somewhere" He looked at me and raised his eyebrows "Are you chasing me" I giggled while I continued munching on my sandwich "I can never chase my husband away now can I?" I wiggled my eyebrows which made him laugh. He stood up

and took out plates and rinsed them then came back to where I was seated and pulled me closer to him then picked me up and began kissing me he then left trails of wet kisses on my neck. He placed me on the couch and got on top of me and before I was even ready he broke the kiss and pecked my lips "I have to go now" I nodded a part of me was saddened as he was at the door I remembered something that I wanted to ask him

"I'd never harm Thando by the way it's not me and I don't let me harm another person" He looked at me and nodded "I know you'd never do that"

"But did you believe her when she said all the things she did" He looked down and sighed and that was enough of an answer for me

5 months had passed and I hadn't gone back to the house even after Nhlanhla asked me numerous times things were good my marriage has been at it's best things were just so great for me I was glowing my life was on track everything was just perfect. So Sphe is now attending day care and she was just a busy bee and she enjoyed nursery school so much I'm so surprised to how well she adapted, she now really enjoys school she wakes me up at times carrying her bag and I just know that she wants to go to school. Through it all that was happening I made sure that I don't break the relationship between herself and her father his actually almost here everyday he spends most of his days here I'm glad I'm not back at that house lord knows what Thando would have done to have Nhlanhla all to herself I don't trust her any bit. So Nhlanhla and I decided that when Sphe is 2 years and it's just a few months from now I'll be walking down the aisle , I'm really



**so excited. The door swung open which startled I almost screamed well I actually did but do you blame me it's the freaked middle of the night who in hell would just come storming into my house like isn't this place supposed to have tight security unless it's someone they know. I couldn't make out who the person was because it was really dark I was sitting on the couch sipping on some hot chocolate while watching cartoons. I had a really stressful day and cartoons really take my mind of things before you judge okay. I was busy job hunting and they require a recommendation later from Calvin and when I tried getting ahold of him it seems like his AWOL any way back to the present time the person approached me and I was already standing up ready to use my migraine as some sort of defense I was baffled to see that it was Nhlanhla and he didn't look okay one bit it seemed like he was crying his eyes were red. He just came to me and wrapped me in a hug I was really baffled so it took me sometime to return the hug and when I did he just broke down falling to the floor causing me to fall too. We stayed there for almost 30 minutes. He let me go and I went to go make him a hot cup of chocolate I know it cheers me up I just it cheers him up too. I have him the cup and he thanked me and we set there in silence again he cleared his throat concentrating on the cup "Thank you Amahle" I shrugged "For what?"**

**"For being with me for standing up to my bullshit for being patient and through all the pain I have caused you in your life I'm really sorry" I nodded with my brows raised**

**"Do you want to talk about it?" He kept quiet for a**

minute then responded

**“You know I was warming up to the fact that Thando is my wife and I was beginning to expect it to expect her and it’s all thanks to you. Amahle I was happy that I have a son I was happy that I have two children and after what I found out I’m just torn apart not because I just found out that Sabelo is not my son but I’m torn because of who his father is, never in my wildest dreams have I ever thought that my own brother would do this especially to me with my fucken wife”** He was already pacing up and down punching at the wall and all I could see the anger and rage in his eyes most of all the sadness I tried opening my mouth and saying something but nothing would escape it all I did was stand up and pull him into a hug again. **“I’m sorry”** he let out a heavy sigh and we sunk into the couch with him still in my arms we stayed in that position for awhile I must have dozed off because I was woken up by him moving around I opened my eyes and it was still dark. I couldn’t see where he was so I sat up **“Did I wake you up?”** I shook my head hoping that he can see me **“No it’s a bit uncomfortable sleeping on the couch you know, let’s go to the bed okay”** He was in front of me in a flash and he helped me up as we made our way to the bedroom when we got there I remembered that I didn’t lock the door **“I’ll be right back I want to lock the door”** He smiled faintly **“I already locked it, Is Sphe sleeping?”** He rubbed his forehead with his palm **“Yes”**

**“Okay I thought maybe she went to your parents for a sleepover”** I shook my head. He approached me and leaned in **“May I?”** I nodded and he pressed his lips onto mine and kissed me leaving me breathless. We had a long

passionate heart throbbing session after that we both dozed off and I was woken up by someone lightly shaking me and I just knew that its Sphe. Today was Friday and I was late no wonder she was waking me up now I'll have to pay a fine for being late. Nhlanhla bathed her as I took a quick shower when I was done I got dressed it was a bit chilly so I wore leggings my thigh high boots and a jersey I also dressed Sphe in a similar attire and we were off to her nursery Nhlanhla was driving we dropped her off and luckily I made it just in time. I took Sphe inside and went back to the car and we just sat there in silence he didn't drive off he was really a mess I looked at him and took his hand into mine and gently squeezed it

"How did you find out" He kept quiet for sometime then placed his head on the steering wheel "You don't have to answer if-"

"I over heard them talking they both didn't know that I was there" I nodded not knowing what to say next "I'm sorry"

"You don't have to be it not your fault.....Please come back home" I looked at him and nodded

"Is she still in the house?" He nodded "After I heard their confession that I wasn't supposed to hear I took off I didn't want to do something that I would regret so I drove off and ended up at your place and all I could think about was you, I know you would calm me down you know tame me" He looked at me and smiled faintly and I nodded "I'll only come back home when she's gone okay" he nodded in agreement and we drove off.

.....

## **Insert 61 (Short)**

**Things have been okay I guess a bit hectic and rocky but not for me of course. Nhlanhla has divorced Thando and I guess I'm now the only wife, to say I'm happy about that is an understatement I am over the moon but some how I feel bad like really bad I feel like a bad person. Nhlanhla has forgiven his brother in fact he doesn't blame him in all that has happened but it did take him a good 3 months to forgive him and everything just made sense as he explained, Thando wasn't overdue in fact she was in track with her months during her pregnancy the only thing that made us think shes overdue is the fact that she said it was Nhlanhla's so it only made sense that she got pregnant during my last trimester but nope she was lying I applauded her though she really had us fooled if it were not for Nhlanhla over hearing them then we would still be convinced that its Nhlanhla's child even though the baby did look like his brothers we brushed that off because they are related you know.**

**I was back at my apartment packing the rest of my stuff that I had left since Thando is gone I decided that its time that I go back home back to my husband I'm really just so happy in just 4 months I'll be getting married you know like walking down the aisle. I took the boxes to my car so now just one box to go I went back to the apartment and just set there for a while it was still furnished and all I just took my clothes and some other stuff that I will need, I went to the cupboard to look for wine I didn't find**

anything then I went to the fridge and I found a half full bottle and another full bottle I took one out then a glass of wine and just set on the high chairs as I looked at what had become my house were Sphe took her first steps and said most of her first words I'm really leaving with no chance of returning. I let out a load sigh I will really miss this place it holds such a special place in my heart I laughed at some of the memories I got from reminiscing "You know they do say that ukuhlanya aku kokoti" I turned in such a fright that I broke the one glass that I was holding, this thing of not closing the door behind me will really get me killed serious " The fuck dude why don't you just kill me you nearly gave me a heart attack" He let out a chuckle "I didn't even know that you can speak Zulu man"

"Well that's because you've been postponing our date" He pouted and I laughed

"Well Aiden I'm a married woman" He rolled his eyes as I flashed my ring "And I'm a married man hai suka maan I'm not interested in you in that way" I held my chest dramatically and mouthed ouch "Well that hurts" He rolled his eyes and came inside cat walking and I couldn't help but laugh I got off the chair and began picking up the glass as I did that I sliced my finger "Ouch" I threw the glass on the floor and Aiden came rushing to my side and he helped me up and took me to the sink I watched him as he rinsed my hand "Do you have a first aid kit?" I shook my head and he rolled his eyes "Wait her I'll be back" He went out I guess to his place and he was back in a flash and he first threw away the broken glasses and he came to my side and helped me dress the wound it was a bit

deep, he finished up and looked me in the eye and stayed silent for a while "Be careful next time" I smiled in embarrassment and nodded we heard bitter chuckles from behind us and we both jumped in a bit of a fright and turned to look who it is and Nhlanhla was standing there shaking his head "Once a whore always a whore, here I was busy stressing about you and your whereabouts kanti you are busy"

"Hey man that's not a way to talk to a woman" Nhlanhla looked at Aidan with eyes full of rage "I'm sorry man you are right that's not a way to speak to a lady I just lost it I was worried sick she was gone for some time, I even had to take the baby to her parents I'm sorry Amahle" I nodded and Aidan said his goodbyes and left and a part of me didn't want him to leave because a part of me believes that he just pulled out an act so that Aidan is off his case and out of sight right now I was looking at the devil because he was standing right in front of me I could see it in his eyes. He took small steps towards me and when he was just a few inches away from me he grabbed my hair a bit rough as I was about to scream he pulled me closer and kissed me I was too scared to respond and I was also too scared of what might happen should I not respond. He broke from the kiss and looked me in the eyes and came closer to me again and whispered in my ear "Why do you always push it woman? Why do you always push me and want to make me look like a bad person huh?" The tone of his voice sent unpleasant shivers down my spine. He let go of my hair "Let's go" I nodded and went to the remaining box and tried to pick it up but he shook his head and took it and we left as soon as we got home we

took the boxes into the house, I made my way inside to place the last box in the spare room since I'm too lazy to unpack it now, I placed it there and closed the door and as soon as I turned around I landed a hot slap on my face and another one they just kept in coming and I screamed for him to stop and I was very lucky that he stopped and he looked at me then clicked his tongue "Sphes will be staying with your mother for awhile I don't want you rubbing of your whoring tendencies on my child if she's even my child" He left with a few bags I guess those are Sphes bags. I was too shocked to cry I got up from the floor because that's where I landed since his slaps sent me flying. I walked around the house not knowing what to do until I finally decided on cooking when I was done cooking it was around 5pm so I went upstairs to take a bath I need to relax after my long bath that took me almost an hour I was relaxed enough I wore a short and a big t-shirt and went to the lounge and sat there waiting for Nhlanhla I decided to have a glass of wine something to take my mind of things I don't want to think about the events of today. I had one glass that led to another then another and soon the whole bottle was empty I decided to stop drinking and checked the time it was now 9am and it was clear that Nhlanhla won't be coming back anytime soon so I dished up for us both placed his food in the warmer and had mine when I was done eating I rinsed my plate and went to the bedroom and laid there for a couple of minutes before deciding to call Nhlanhla several times it rang to voicemail and I tried again and this time it took me straight to voicemail I decided to just call it a night and sleep but I kept tossing and turning I couldn't sleep, I

**eventually dozed off**

.....

### **Insert 62**

**I felt my shorts been taken off roughly then I heard chuckling “Bitch doesn’t even wear panties to show that she’s a whore they warned me about you but I didn’t listen” He said that under his breath I guess he didn’t want me to hear it I guess I took me a moment to register what was happening and the time that it clicked it was a minute to late as I let out the most piercing guy wrenching scream ever as he just inserted himself in me and I quickly opened my eyes which made the light pierce through them and I had to close them and open then a few times till the light wasn’t painful anymore I looked at Nhlanhla who seemed to be enjoying what he was doing as he trashed in and out, I felt warm liquids escape my eyes and he saw that I was awake “Hahaha so the whore is now awake, I will teach a lesson angisho you can't keep your legs closed. Why vele? I don’t give it to you right? I don’t satisfy you anymore huh?” I shook my head as the tears flooded my eyes and rolled down my face like a wild flowing stream “Please stop you are hurting me” I managed to say through my wild violent sobs he looked at me with no pity and continued thrashing “Is she even my child huh? Do you think I didn’t notice the silky hair is she even my child dammit? Well it doesn’t matter if it’s that**



**boys child or mine I will teach you a lesson one that you will never forget" He continued and I tried moving and getting free from his grip I tried running but I couldn't I was stuck he tried gripping my hands and I put on a fight I kicked and threw fists at him but all that did is anger him more he took out his man hood and moved away from me as he quickly fixed his pants and that was my opportunity if I wanted to run this was my chance I quickly jumped off the bed and ran to the door and I managed to make it out but he was tailing me I ran down the stairs heading to the front door before I could even make it to the kitchen he grabbed me by my hair and pulled me that caused me to fall and I had a head first impact with the floor which made a loud bang and caused me to lay on the floor as I felt my head spinning and throbbing with pain he got on top of me and began slapping me and just when I thought he stopped he moved to my stomach and he began punching it as I screamed in pain begging and pleading him to stop but my cries fell on dead ears I he stopped and I laid there crying he was still on top of me a part of me was convinced that he was just taking a break and he will continue pounding me in a few minutes if not seconds I heard his belt being unbuckled and soon he was inside of me again thrashing even harder this time I lay there defeated I was in to much pain to even fight him and I knew that fighting him will just cause me more pain. He finally came I watched him as he felt pleasure in what he was doing as he felt pleasure in my pain. He got off me and fixed his pants and left as I lay on the floor with a bloody nose and mouth and I just cried I let out a gut**

wrenching scream and loud sobs as I curled into a ball all the crying made me doze off on the hard cold floor When I woke up the following day with an aching body and a throbbing headache I looked around and I was in the bedroom in different clothes in fact I was clean I looked to the other side and I was glad that it was empty Nhlanhla was not there thank God I went to the bathroom to urinate and I screamed as I felt the pain and the events of yesterday came flooding back into my thoughts I rinsed up peeing and decided to take a bath I added the bath salts and oils and just soaked myself till the water became warm I got out dried myself applied lotion and I wore the same clothes I woke up wearing I went down stairs and I found a note 'Gone to work left your breakfast in the warmer' I took the note and threw it in the bin and took my food set down and began eating when I was done there was a knock on the front door I got up and went to go check who it was, I opened the door and the first thing I saw was a bunch of Rose's and a box of chocolate "Delivery for you mam, please sign here" I did as I was told and took the flowers and chocolate and threw them in the bin without reading the letter if he thinks that he can bribe me with chocolate and flowers then he must think again I am not the same naïve girl the he fell in love with and wifed. I decide to call my mum and just find out how she's been and also to find out if how Sphe is treating her.

Her phone rang for awhile before she answered "Hey mma"

"Oh hey mntwanami how are you?"

"Okay mama how are you? How's Sphe treating you?"

**Hope she is not trouble” She let out a chuckle**

**“I’m good nana, you know how kids are your baby is just plain straight naughty but I’m not complaining I love her company.”**

**“Okay then I was just calling in to check on you I hope you are sending her to school mma”**

**“Yoh I know I said I love her company but that doesn’t mean I will let her skip school no way she is giving me grey hair already” I laughed at that my mum can be dramatic at times yazi “Are you okay kodwa my child again it’s not that I don’t enjoy spending sometime with my granddaughter but something tells me that you are not okay and that is part of the reason you are bringing Sphe to spend sometime with me” The line went silent for a while as I swallowed the huge lump that had grown in my throat and I blinked the tears away “Is he treating you good?” I nodded as I blinked the tears away “Yes mma I’m good and his treating me good just that theres a lot that I have to do and I want to go back to work you know so I wanted Sphe to have some stability and to not be taken care off by nanny’s”**

**“Okay my baby if you say so as long as you good then I’m happy” I sensed some uncertainty in her tone “I promises I’m okay mma”**

**“What I was just thinking, what’s got you this busy are you trying for a baby” I knew that she was winking at the end of the line I laughed “Don’t be a stranger now you must come visit soon”**

**“okay mma bye greet dad and Sphe”**

**“Okay” I hung and decided to tidy up around the house when I was done my body was still in pain so I drank some**

**painkillers and decided to drink wine just to get rid of the pain and the flashing memories I first drank wine but it just wasn't doing it for me so I went to Nhlanhla's cabinet and took some of his brandy and filled up my wine glass and placed it back I really didn't care that it was only 9am in the morning I was hell bent on getting drunk I gulped the brandy in two drinks and soon I was drunk enough to fall asleep on the couch**

**When I woke up it was already getting dark I slowly got up and I was thrown back by the throbbing headache I rushed upstairs and into the toilet as all the food I had ate earlier on came rushing out when I was just dry having I decided to drink some water since that will help after that I brushed my teeth and went to the kitchen to go and prepare dinner and when I was done I waited for him just like yesterday it was now 9pm and he was still not back so I decided to go to bed I drank painkillers since my body was still aching and u had a terrible headache from the crying and alcohol I suppose after drinking the pills I went straight to my bedroom since I was still sleepy and changed into pjs and got in bed as I was dozing off I heard the bedroom door banging it sounded like someone was kicking the door I jumped out of bed only to see Nhlanhla standing at the door lookin8g like the devils son he was so angry I could see it written all over his face. I tried asking him what's wrong but all he did was click his tongue and I went back to sleeping I honestly had no time for his tantrums.**

**1 month had passed and things were a bit better at home he did apologize for his actions I know I forgive him before he even apologized but there's just something I don't**

**know how to explain it but I don't look at Nhlanhla the same anymore the beating that we would have worked around because I still had hope that my Nhlanhla was still there it's just all the pain and anger that Thando caused that made him lash out all on me but then again he once did all of this before Thando hurt him you know sometimes I just wish that you could have a preview of someone's heart and intentions before you just jump into a relationship with him. Sometimes I just don't understand the things he does I mean I know that I messed up but that was what 2 years ago so am I going have to pay for that each and every time cant I just have an honest friendship with a guy without him being suspicious and calling me a whore okay if not a friendship then a conversation then. I was done getting dressed I took my car keys and bag I had to do some shopping and also do my hair maybe my nails too. I got in my car and drove to the mall and started off with the groceries I paid up and went to go do my hair I opted for cornrows which I know wont last because of my silky hair when I was done with the hair I did my nails not that long though I still need to cook and clean when I was done with the nails too I decided to go grab any early lunch I was really hungry I went Mugg & Bean and I placed an order while I was waiting for my food my phone rang and I searched for it and soon as I found it, it stopped ringing that's when I noticed that I had 10 missed calls form Nhlanhla as I was about to return the call he called back and I answered in a panic tone what's so urgent that he would call me 10 times "Hey what's up" "What has kept you so busy that you now cant answer my**

**calls?"**

**"I was busy at the Salon I didn't hear the phone"**

**"What were you doing at the salon?" Mxm I rolled my eyes**

**I was scuba diving that's what I was doing at the salon**

**"Doing my hair" My food came and I thanked the waiter**

**"Who was that? And where are you now?" He was really getting on my nerves plus I was really starving**

**"I'm at Mugg & Bean now Mall of Africa if you are so keen on knowing and that was the waiter giving me my food**

**I'm really hungry baba ka Sphe now can I please eat"**

**"Sho when you're done please go straight home today we are hosting some of my colleagues and business associates and my friends"**

**"How many so I can start doing salads and stuff"**

**"Sthandwa sam don't worry about that I've already sent the catering company and they'll be there in a hour"**

**"Okay then see you later I guess"**

**"Bye mama bear see you later I love you neh sthandwa sam"**

**"Okay bye"**

**"Why aren't you saying you love me too? Who are you with kahle kahle?"**

**"I am alone and hungry, I love you too Nhlanhla bye now"**

**"hmmm" he hung up and I began digging I was so hungry I had to order another plate because I don't know what happened to the food I just ate as I was waiting for a second plate I heard a voice talking I looked up from my phone and it was Aiden**

**"Well if it isn't Mrs. Postpone well it's a good thing that I found you here now we will have our date there's no way you can postpone" I couldn't help but giggle he gestured**

**for me to give him my hand and I did just that and he kissed the back of my hand then carefully pulled me up and embraced me in a big long warm hug just what I needed he broke from the hug and became his dramatic self again as he touched my forehead then poked my arms "So it is really you I thought for a moment there that I was dreaming and hugging a ghost I chuckled as he pulled out the chair for me motioning for me to sit and he did so too we he had already placed an order he just changed from take away to sit in**

**I had a really great time for a moment there I thought I saw Nhlanhla and I almost got a panic attack but I guess it wasn't him because a minute later I got a call from him asking if I'm done and of course I had to lie it was now time to pay and go. Aiden offered to pay for me but I kindly declined and I took out my card and his eyes widened**

**"Girl I knew you had money but a black card and here I was with my normal gold card offering to pay" I rolled my eyes and I paid and the waiter looked at me "Sorry mam it's declining"**

**"Well that's odd I just used it a few hours ago let's try again" He nodded and we tried 2 more times but it declined on both attempts I saw Aiden take out his card sly fox also had a black card he can be so dramatic yazi "I thought black cards don't run out of money"**

**"And I thought you don't have black card" He paid for our food I was a little embarrassed**

**"They were running out of gold cards so they said they will give me this one instead and I agreed it's good for show you know"**

**“Ngoba vele you’re a show off angisho” I rolled my eyes and laughed**

**“Yebo sisi ngizoza thola kanjani abo sisi abanje nbae if I don’t show off” I rolled my eyes and laughed playfully hitting his chest and he fell on the ground like in the mall in front of everyone he fell in slow motion and I giggled hiding my face and I helped him up which caused me to fall we finally got up and while I was busy giggling I saw Calvin on the other end and he was with Sbu I looked at him and he looked up and saw me and our eyes locked as soon as Sbu saw me he came running my way screaming mummy he jumped up and down and I kneeled down to his level and wrapped him in a hug Calvin came to our side. Sbu pulled away from the hug and I stood up Aiden looked at me confused and I shrugged**

**“Aiden this is my son my first born and this is his father Calvin, Calvin this is my friend and ex-neighbour Aiden” The shook hands and Aiden came and hugged me as he bid goodbye Calvin looked at me and I also looked straight into his eyes I was lost in his eyes when Sbu shook me waking me up. We all went about shopping before we went our separate ways I told Calvin to drop Sbu off at my parents since Sphe will be going to them after day care and he agreed. When I got home the catering team was already there busy I wondered how they got in I took out my phone and checked the time and it was 4pm I really lost track of time, I heard someone rush down the stairs when I looked up it was Nhlanhla and heart began to beat fast against my chest as I told myself to calm down he came to my side and he grabbed me by my waist and pulled me closer to him gently and laid his lips on mine**



**and kissed me after a long hot kiss he pulled away and whispered in my ear "We will talk about your disrespect and whoring later on right now let's just have fun, and if you thought I'd hate you spoil your boyfriends with my money that I work hard for then you thought wrong" He pulled me closer one more time and pecked my lips then pulled away telling me to go get ready his guests will be here any minute I ran upstairs and into the bedroom as I contemplated on whether to run away or not and I decided to run for it and as I was about to pack my bags he came in as if he knew what was about to happen and he looked at me and at the bed which was filled with my clothes and a duffel bag. He let out the most heart piercing laugh and tears began to well up in my eyes and knew that I was not going anywhere I knew that I was going to die, he slowly walked towards me and kissed my forehead**

**"You are not going anywhere so stop acting crazy and put your clothes back in the closet and get ready love" His words made me cringe and I wanted to push him away and run for my life but I was scared of what would happen should I not manage to escape him so I protested against it and instead I followed his instructions and went to go get dressed it was a bit chilly today so I wore high thigh boots they were heels and I wore a dress jersey and did some make up and made my way downstairs as I was walking down the stairs all eyes were on me as the few people that were in the lounge saw me and whistled alerting Nhlanhla and he looked up to see me shyly walking down the stairs he looked at me and I couldn't read his face he stood up and came to me and helped me**

**down the last steps and he pulled me closer to him and he kissed me marking his territory**

**“Gents close your mouths and meet my beautiful wife” He turned to look at me “These are my business associates” I nodded and looked at them “Afternoon gentlemen it’s such a pleasure to host such influential business like yourselves I hope you have a splendid time and please shout if you need anything” They all smiled like hungry sharks and nodded Nhlanhla looked into my eyes and his gaze was very warm and friendly “I love you va” I nodded and before I could say anything he grabbed me and kissed me yet again then told me were his associates partners were and I left and went to the bar and found the ladies there I got in and greeted them and they all responded in unison and looked at me from head to toe and one of them spoke**

**“You are?” She said bitterly and I responded with a smile “The owner of those comfortable chairs you are sitting on and those drinks you are sipping oh hell I’m the owner of this heaven you are in” Their jaws dropped as I went to sit on one of the idle bar chairs and asked the bartender to make me a cocktail and I sipped on my cocktail as I browsed through my phone a WhatsApp text came through and it was a picture of Sbu and Sphe and the caption said caught red handed and I laughed it was sent from a number that I didn’t recognize I sent a laughing emoji and the person was typing I was eager to read the message so that I know who it is, it can be anyone from my mother to my dad to my brother so I had to know <I wasn’t expecting to bump into you today but I’m glad I did. How are you though?> I smiled and responded**

**<I also wasn't expecting to bump into you but I'm glad that I did. I'm good and how are you?>**

**<Ahh what can I say I'm okay I suppose no use complaining, you look good by the way beautiful to be exact you are glowing>**

**<You didn't look to bad yourself and thank you> I heard the door open and I looked it was Nhlanhla coming over to me. The ladies I was with were literally throwing themselves at him and he just brushed their comments off and continued to walk straight to me I quickly locked my phone and put it away. He held my waist then kissed my cheek and whispered into my ear**

**"If all these people were gone the things I'd do to you" I smiled faintly not knowing exactly what he meant**

**"Ladies dinner is served" They all stood up and when I tried to stand he pulled me back down and I watched as they all left he turned me around and looked into my eyes with lust and he kissed me and I felt so uncomfortable I tried pushing him away but he wouldn't move I was on the verge of crying when he stopped and he carried me bridal style to the door as soon as we were out of the bar he placed me down and we walked to where the rest of the people were.**

**The people had a great time and they had all left we were at the door saying goodbye to the last couple as soon as I closed the door and turned around he was app in my face and he laughed bitterly**

**"Is he her father Amahle because right now everything makes sense" I was confused and looked at him with fear and confusion "Answer me demit he hit the door with his fist" I couldn't speak so he peaked me up and threw me**

over his shoulder and made his way upstairs I wanted to scream and kick but I didn't want to anger him more when we got there he threw me in the bed and got on top of me and separated my thighs and I knew what was about to happen and I tried to move to get out and run for my life but he restrained me with his hand as he began unbuckling his belt and taking off his pants and I screamed as he ripped my panty apart and inserted his finger it hurt, it hurt so bad and I screamed my lungs out hoping that the last couple hadn't left yet and they will hear me and come to my rescue I know these walls are sound proof but I was hoping I had hope he shut me up with a slap then a punch across my face and he inserted himself inside me and began thrashing I looked at him as he smirked "You always want me to seem like a bad guy but I'm doing this for you Amahle I want you to stop whoring around I want to satisfy you" He continued thrashing as I begged him to stop

"You tell me that you are doing your hair kanti you are busy with that white boy huh, you think I didn't see you at Mugg & Bean you knew that something was off, is he the one that bought you those flowers and chocolate that you threw away... you tried to hide those flowers from me" he laughed bitterly then. Kept quiet as he continued doing his deed after he came he got off of me and grabbed my arm so rough and pulled me up forcing me to stand

"look at me when I talk to you, is he the fucken father?" I looked him with such hatred and anger "fuck you is all that I managed to say before I was sent flying down and he kicked and punched me over and over again till I felt

like I'm losing consciousness then he kicked me one more time on my stomach this time more aggressively and he left me like that on the cold floor I sat there for close to 30 minutes in so much pain till I finally got the strength to pick myself up and I searched for my car keys and phone and made my way to the car but I was limping and these shoes made it difficult so I slowly took them off and limped to the car got in and drove off I was driving to my parents when I thought how hurt my mother will be to see me in this state so I made a u-turn and drove to Calvin's old house hoping that I'd find him there when I got to his house I dialled his number and he immediately picked up "Are you home?" I asked

"Yeah. What's wrong Amahle?"

"You are at your home right the one that I know I'm outside im coming in"

"okay let me unlock the gate" The gate opened immediately and I drove in and parked the car then got out and I found Calvin waiting for me as soon as he saw my bloody face he ran to me and caught me as I almost fell my boy was giving up on me

"Did he do this?" I nodded because I knew who he was talking about he brushed my back as I began sobbing

"Shhhh don't worry he won't hurt you anymore" I cried in pain as we walked inside the house I was in physical mental and emotional pain he noticed that I was limping and he carried me inside then upstairs we got in the bedroom and I had a flash back of what happened the last time I was carried into the bedroom and I cringed at the thought of that and Calvin noticed that as he placed me on the bed and he kneeled on one knee and looked I

**the eyes**

**“Hey I wont hurt you okay” I nodded as the tears rolled down my face**

**“I’ll be right back” he disappeared into the bathroom then I heard the water running and he came back minutes later with a first aid kit “I ran you a bath let’s get your wounds cleaned up first and then you’ll have a bath okay” I nodded as I let him clean my wounds. After cleaning my wounds he helped me to the bathroom. When we got there I looked at him and just broke down again and he held me as I fell to the ground, he hugged me and let cry all he said is ‘its going to be okay, you are going to be okay’**

**“He raped me, twice in one month” I managed to say while sobbing I felt his body tense up, after a few minutes he kissed my forehead and got up**

**“I’ll be back” he said before leaving his eyes were filled with so much rage and anger I watched him leave the bathroom and I gathered strength and got up took off my clothes and got in the bath tub**

.....

**Insert 63**

**Calvin**

**I left to go find that shame of man and beat him up since he has the nerve to beat up a woman then it’s time that he be out into a wring with real man. When I got to his house he wasn’t there lucky ass whole I was really boiling I**

had to let out some steam I wanted to call her brothers so bad but it wasn't my place to do that, I really don't get Amahle sometimes like how can she stand for such abuse? Why does she keep on protecting him? Doesn't she realize that one day this thing he calls her husband will kill her? She is just being selfish all she cares about is herself she's not even think of her baby hell her baby should come first before anyone. I got home in a flash and went to the kitchen to pour myself a drink and sat on the high chairs staring into space, after an I decided to head up to go sleep before going to the guest room I went past my bedroom to check on Amahle and when I opened the door and took a glimpse at the bed and she was not there, that's odd in fact that sent a wave of panic I quickly went to the door to check the bathroom I knocked for a few minutes but there was no response "Okay you are really scaring me but if you can hear me I'm coming in don't say I didn't warn you" I slowly opened the door and got in as soon as I saw the bloody water and her eyes closed and her nose almost hitting the water, I quickly grabbed the towel got her out and kept on shaking her but she wasn't waking, why would she slit her wrists why my heart was racing as I picked her up placed her on the bed then looked for clothes to dress her in, I took my sweatpants and t-shirt and quickly went to the bed where I had placed her that's when I noticed that her wrists weren't slit in fact the bleeding was from down there non the less I'm still taking her to the hospital she is not responding to my aggressive shakes and me calling her name. I Picked her up and gently placed her on my shoulder as I looked at the bloody bed it's either I should really be worried or I'm

**crazy paranoid. I went downstairs grabbed my car keys and drove off to the hospital, right now I didn't care about the tickets I'd get for breaking many of the road rules all I cared about is this human laying at the backseat of my care unconscious this woman that I love to the moon and back but every time I show her the love I have for her and open up she just runs for it, she always chooses him even when he hurts her so bad she always runs back to him. I got to the hospital and picked her up and carried her in shouting for help and a few doctors and nurses rushed over to my side as they asked what problem is and I explained as they rushed her into the emergency room. The ugly looks people were giving me were unbearable I just couldn't get it until one lady approached me as I sat in the passage. She came and gave me a piece of her mind on how I'm a bully and how she wishes that some day people my size beat me black and blue and beat some sense into me for beating up a woman. I let her finish and the only thing I said to her was "The day I beat a woman is the day I kill my grandmother" and let her be after 30 minutes the doctor came out and I stood up and rushed over to her "Is she fine doctor?" She looked at me with her brows raised "What happened? What caused her so much trauma that she was unconscious?" I looked at the doctor "You said that she was unconscious meaning that she's now awake, oh thank God she really gave me fright" She gave me a ugly look while waiting for me to answer her question "Look it isn't my place to answer your questions you should ask her yourself" I looked as she was pushed out of the emergency room to the ward and I followed them while the doctor explained to me what happened**



she was about to say something but stop and said she would rather discuss it with her patient. When we got to the ward I was only given 30 minutes to be with her, she was sleeping peacefully she looked so and pale, she just looked different the doctor said that they had to sedate her to get her to sleep since she was putting up a fight weird I didn't hear her screaming or anything hmm must have been consumed in my own thoughts. I gently brushed her cheek and kissed her forehead and stayed for a while then left, as I was leaving I bumped into the doctor and I asked her when she thinks Amahle will be discharged and she said that she needs to be checked again tomorrow and if all things clear then she will be discharged tomorrow I nodded then left and went home I couldn't sleep a wink so I was up very early so I decided to hit the gym then went to go take a shower after the shower I wore stone wash ripped Jean's and a black t-shirt and sneakers and I was out I made a few stops before going to the hospital in no time I was walking in the hospital passage making my way to go see Amahle with me I had a customized fruit basket with a little bit of sweet treats I also bought her a teddy bear and flowers I went to her room and I found her laying on the bed looking outside the window when she heard the door close she turned to look at me still looking a bit pale and weak a smile got plastered across her face as she tried to sit up I placed down the items and helped her, I gave her the presents and her smile was very hard to miss we sat there chatting while eating for the doctors feedback she head already done tests and all when the doctor came she cleared her and she was ready to go I went to go sign the

discharge papers and walked back to the room, as I was about to open the door heard the doctor tell her to go open a case because it's clear that it was domestic violence. I got in and nodded in agreement "I strongly agree with the Dr. but of course it's your choice and no one will force you" I gave her the clothes I bought for her and she went to the bathroom to go change, in just a matter of minutes she was done and we were out of the hospital and in the car before driving off I looked at her and smiled "So where to?" She looked me and smiled back "Home" I nodded and ignited the car and drove off as she dug into her fruit basket for something to munch on she gave me fruit and I thanked her and took it and we drove off listening to music I wasn't share which home she was talking about but I assumed that shes talking about her parents house as I was driving she looked at me with a questioning look and I shrugged

"Where are you going?"

"Home..... your home" She laughed and shook her head "Your home silly, I'm not yet ready to face my parents" I nodded "You know my father did warn me but I didn't listen" There was a long pause from her and the she let out a loud sigh and I looked at her and she was looking out the window "I had a miscarriage" I looked at her and didn't know what to say or do all I felt was pity for her and then I thought of Nhlanhla then my rage build up I grabbed of the steering wheel tightly as I boiled up I felt her touching my hand gently

"Don't let him win don't be like him" I instantly loosened my grip around the steering wheel and sighed as I parked the car inside them got out jogged to her side opened the

door for and helped her out and she walked into the house as I grabbed the fruit basket and other stuff and walked in the house and found her in the kitchen doing go knows what, I placed the basket and roses in the kitchen then went to the laundry room to put the clothes in the washing machine and went to the kitchen and found her placing pots on the stove and I looked at her placing my hands on my hips "what are you doing?" I asked and she turned to look at me and I wiggled my brows "Since I'll be crashing here for awhile I better make myself useful plus I'm hungry"

"We can order you know, and you don't need to strain yourself I mean you are already making yourself useful by entertaining a grown ass man like me" She looked at me and laughed "I need something to distract me" I looked at her pensive then I lifted my index finger and smiled "We can play a board game or watch a movie" I looked at her and I saw her face lighten up "If you buy lots of snacks and junk then I'm game" I laughed as she placed the pots back where they belong and we went to the lounge and opted for a movie while I was busy browsing for a movie she looked at me and gave me a big warm smile and I smiled back as she mouthed thank you "Thank you so much for everything you are doing for me, thank you for not judging me and taking me in I know a lot of people will judge me for the decisions I have taken time and time again but they just don't understand....." There was silence as I was about to say something she spoke again "You know he has managed to damage me but I will not allow him to damage me any further, I want to go open a case" I just nodded "I'm here for you and I will support you

**even if I don't fully agree with you but I'll still support"**

**She looked at me**

**"Thank you..... Does it make me a bad person that I don't feel anything about miss carrying? Well I feel bad for not feeling anything, I'm actually glad that I miss carried or it could have been fatal you know" I looked at her and just wrapped her in a hug**

**"Don't feel bad, we all grieve differently" after the long hug we decided to watch Lion King as we waited for our food**

**Amahle has been staying with me for over a week now and she has really been great company she began working a couple of days back and she's healing very well. Sphe and Sbu have been staying with Amahles mother we decided not to fetch them to stay with us as we don't want to confuse them but however they do visit. Amahle did go open a case of domestic violence as well as a protection order and everything is just perfect thus far**

**.....**

**Insert 64**

**Amahle**

**Things have been really great Calvin helped me find a job and its now been a week working there and I must say things are looking up for me so today I decided to go get feedback on my case the police have been silent for sometime now I hope things are going well and all it's a lazy Saturday and the sun is shining so I decided to wear a**

**white short dress and gladiator sandals take my sling back that has all my necessities and head downstairs to grab a fruit or something I haven't told Calvin were I'll be going because it was a last minuet thing I literally just sprung our bed and just decided that I'm going to the police station as I was walking down the stairs a divine smell just hit my nostrils and my mouth began watering and my stomach grumbled, great just when I thought I'd grab a fruit and go Calvin really knows how to mess up someone's diet I need to lose some baby fat but it seems as if I'm gaining rather than losing he keeps telling me that I'm beautiful the way I am and that I'm perfect his been there for me and I'm really glad and grateful his such a blessing in my life really but I think that I am now ready to move out and move on you feel me I feel like I've overstayed my welcome even though I know He will disagree but I feel like I'm disturbing his life you know he has to babysit instead of going out and leaving his life I was already at the high table seated and indulging in my food \*lies\* I was actually thinking so much that I began playing with the food "What's up? I thought you were hungry" I smile faintly "Just been thinking... a lot" He nods for me to continue "Well you have been the best like really the best support system and for the past almost 2 months you helped me a lot, you help me fight the demons in me that I thought I wouldn't fight not only did you give me you arms and shoulders to cry on but you also gave me a roof to stay under when life had kicked me in the arse and thank you so much" He looked me and smiled "Why do I sense a but?" I smiled and finished off my food then went to go place the plate in the sink and waited for his plate**

so I can rinse them, he came and placed the plate in the sink and when I turned around he was right in front of me close enough that I could feel his breath hit my face and his cologne blissfully hit my nostrils he looked at me as I swallowed hard but it seems like all the silver in my mouth was gone and I was really thirsty "But" He asked as he raised his eyebrows and breaking contact I quickly turned to drink some water before I die of dehydration and I gulp the whole glass of water in one go and to look at him and he was still standing in front of me "I think I've overstayed my welcome" He chuckled and went to go grab something in the fridge "nonsense my house is your house and like I've said on many occasions if anyone should be grateful it's me you turned my house into a home, you know how eager I am to get back home after a long day all thanks to you so please you can stay as long as you want" I looked at him and tried saying something and he raised his finger in the air signaling for me to hush as he continued "Before you say anything more you are not disturbing my life in anyway in fact you are making it more exciting, but if you wish to leave I do understand I can't hold you hostage even though I know that I'd love to" he says that leaning forward and I can feel my heart beat out of my chest as I look into his eyes and he smiles then plants a kiss on my cheek I find myself closing my ears as my heart skips a bit but I quickly compose myself as I warn myself I'm technically still married so I can be going around gallivanting I shouldn't take advantage of Calvin and his kindness and I shouldn't miss interpret things and mess up, the last thing I want is losing Calvin as a friend and a mentor and shoulder to cry on. "You look

beautiful by the way" I smile shyly as I look down and tuck in the loose strand of hair behind my ear "Thank you" "Where are you off too? I wanted us to go do grocery shopping"

"Police station" before he has the chance of asking me another question I answer him "Something is weird like really weird as in off since I opened a case and protection order I haven't heard from the police or anything so I want to know how far they are with the case" He nods "Want me to come with you?" I nod and "Give me 2 minutes I'll be right back" He hurries upstairs and in about 10 minutes his back dressed in black Jean's a white t-shirt and we walk out and head to the police station when we get there we go through all the formalities and after that they tell me that my case file got lost and I will have to reopen the case I look at them in disbelief and demand answers proper answers that I even find myself banging on the desk I'm mad like really mad like pissed to the core with no point of return I storm out of the office and leave Calvin busy talking to the officer I can't believe it like I can not sicken believe it, I smell bribery this is Nhlanhla's hand work it's all in his handwriting. After a few minutes Calvin returns and gets in the car and we drive off in all honesty I did have second thoughts about the case and all a part of me wanted to go drop the charges and all but the wise and most rational part of me was like know maybe going to the police station I went with intentions to drop the charges. I was mad part of it was at myself the other part was at the police service they truly did me injustice, as Calvin was driving tears began streaming down my face and he looked at me with pity

and he held my hand and squeezed it with out saying a word. "Please go to Nhlanhla's place" I felt and saw his body tense up a bit and he nodded and we drove off in silence and in just a few minutes we were parking outside his place we got in and went to the door I instructed Calvin to stay outside and that I will shout if I need anything, I got in and a sense of dejuvu hit me as I slowly walked towards the lounge as I was passing the kitchen I heard a lot of shuffling that made me peak in the kitchen and I saw a lady wearing what looked like Nhlanhla's t-shirt busy walking around naked in the kitchen and making God knows what I cleared my throat and that startled her a bit and she turned to face me and looked at me from head to toes and I just looked at her blankly "Who are you?" She asked with so much attitude I chuckled "The owner of that kitchen you are making yourself comfortable in" She looked at me in shock then intimidation and Nhlanhla appeared from wherever and soon as his eyes landed on me he smiled and came closer trying to hug me and as much I wanted to teach that bitch a thing or two I stop Nhlanhla from the hug and he looked amazed but not for long his smile turned to a nasty grin. I felt like kicking his sorry ass but I know that will only just end up with me getting hurt "You nasty little-" he shook his head while smiling "You think I don't know that you made my family disappear" He chuckled and didn't answer well that confirmed my suspicions "When is your tantrum going to end Amahle? Huh when are you coming back home?" I rolled my eyes "Over my dead body" I spat on the ground as I attempted to walk out "Well that can always be arranged" he chuckled bitterly as if what he just



said was funny I looked at him in defeat but what did I expect I walked to the door as he followed me "I see you've already moved on" I stopped and looked at the half naked lady pretending to be busy he grinned "I have needs I'm a man and that's just temporary well until you come back" I looked at him "I am all I have Amahle and if I was you I'd make a smart move, I know you are smart so no doubt that you'll make a smart move I mean I don't want to take the only one that brings joy to your heart away but if I have to I will I'm sure you understand my reasons" My heart just dropped to my feet as I shook my head and froze there as he came closer to me "No you can't" He placed his hand at the back of my neck and pulled me closer leaving a wet kiss on my forehead I wanted to push him away I wanted to wipe the kiss I felt disgusted by this human standing right in front of me he acts like an animal doesn't care about anyone else but himself he wiped the lone tear that had managed to escape, I pushed him away and backed up from him as I let out a sarcastic laugh "You know what's so funny is I gave you ride or die and you gave me games, I gave it all and you gave me shit" He looked at me shocked "you know why I'm crying right now well let me enlighten you I'm crying because I know you won't change the man I used to love is gone and the only thing left is a shadow of him" I saw his jawline tightening as he tried approaching me but I lifted up my index finger and that brought him to a halt "I wish I could hurt you back love, what would you do if you couldn't get me back because its clear that you're the one who's going to lose something so special, something so real now tell me boy, how in the fuck would

**you feel? if you couldn't get me back that's really what I wish that I could do to you" He looked at me as he hissed "I am not losing especially to that dumb ass that's waiting for you downstairs, you see you are mine and you belong to me and only me and I will let it slid this time that you called me boy now do the right thing and come back" Did he just turn me into a possession that really enraged me I walked to the door and as soon as I was close enough and looked at him "Well at least that person you call a dumb ass knows how to treat a lady, and at least he didn't kill my baby" I looked at him and shot daggers with my eyes he literally ran to me and grabbed my hand before I could hold the handle and pushed me to the wall pinning me to it and I hit it with a tad as my head became painful from the impact and before I know it the door swung open as Calvin came rushing in "Oh I wouldn't do that if I was you" He looked at him and chuckled bitterly "And why is that superman?" Calvin slowly walked to us "You see that beautiful necklace I bought it real diamonds a lady does deserve true stones now don't they" Okay Calvin you are not making the situation any better I'm about to get killed and for real this time. I saw Nhlanhla's face become red "Wondering why I'm telling you this well it's got a tiny camera that can only be seen under a microscope" We both looked at him and Nhlanhla was a bit confused and he shrugged Calvin also shrugged "Ahh come on Nhlanhla we all know that you are very smart  $1+1 = 2$  the camera is recording everything you are doing and saying so if we can't get help and attention from the police maybe we will get it from the internet" I looked at Nhlanhla as a rush of panic flooded his body and face and he**

quickly backed away still looking at the necklace and Calvin came to my side and grabbed my hand as we left. Well that could have went south he got in the car and drove off as he asked me a thousand times if I'm fine as we were taking the route home I looked at him "Aren't we going f shopping? Plus you owe me ice cream" He looked at me as if trying to read me "Are sure you're okay?" I nodded "I'm fine, relieved and happy that I finally told him off I'm glad you came with me or else I don't know" I shook my head and looked at him "Do you have a camera in here for real?" He smiled and shook his head "Nope u had to think of my feet since I didn't want you seeing any horror scenes" I nodded as he made a u turn and we drove off to the mall listen to music

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

We were now done with shopping I ended up buying the kids a few clothes as well as myself and Calvin even though he said he was fine but I saw him eyeing a few stuff so I bought them even though he doesn't know we were now driving home listening to music when a very familiar song played and I couldn't help but sing the female part and Calvin joined me

Cav-I guess maybe some little problems could arise  
me-There are always a few

Cav-If anything happened and we couldn't be friends the way we are now, that would really be bad

Me-Devastating

Cav-Because this is very good

Me-And that would be good

Cav-That would be good too, the idea is to combine this and that we continued singing as w drove off.

**We got home and unloaded the plastics as I placed the items where they belonged we had lunch already so I just dished up some ice cream for both of us and I found him laying on the couch and I gave him his ice cream and sat down as we both indulged in our frozen treat he sat up and looked at me "I'm going on a date today" I looked at him and I know it's very wrong but I kind of felt sad and I just managed to say 'oh'**

**"Yeah uhm don't dish up for me" I nodded once more as I ate my ice cream "enjoy" We sat there in silence as I continued eating my ice cream I went to go rinse the bowl and went upstairs half way there I yelled telling him that I'm going to take a nap and went to my bedroom room a fleece blanket and went to bed and as soon as my head hit the pillow my door opened and he came stomping in with his arms folded and mouth pouted "Not far we are supposed to watch a movie now you want me to get bored? All alone" I covered my head as I mumbled at him "Go take a nap"**

**"I'm not tired"**

**"Go do some push ups I see you are gaining some belly fat"**

**"Nna I'm too lazy for that, look if you are not coming out I'll have to drag and carry you out of here"**

**"Well I'd love to see you try" I felt his weight on top of the bed and I peeked and as I did that he attacked me with tickles and I laughed begging him to stop and he did so and looked at me "Are you coming" I slowly got up and moved my head slowly up looking at him and attempt running away but he managed to catch me but we stumbled and fell and he landed right on top of me and**

be both laughed as he removed the hair that was all over my face and tucked it behind my ear we stopped laughing as he looked into my eyes for a long time then he cleared his throat and laughed while standing up then he helped me up. We decided to watch a movie and I guess we both fell asleep in the theatre room I was feeling cold and that's the only thing that woke me up and I grabbed my phone and checked the time it was just after six and I got up scratching my body and my eyes fell on Clavin who was also sleeping peacefully and I admired his beauty but before I could even get anywhere I remembered his date and I quickly woke him up as he groaned "Wake up sleepy head you're going to be late for your date" he slowly opened his eyes and looked me and smiles "Hey beautiful" I rolled my eyes as I pulled him up and dragging him out of the theatre "Woah slow down kitty" I looked at him did he just call me a kitty I rolled my eyes as the door bell rang as I was about to go get it he stopped me "Go freshen up while I get that" What do I smell I nodded turning around and as soon as I got to my bedroom closing the door behind me I sniffed my armpits and sighed in relief. I decided to take a quick shower after the shower I wore flip flops and a short jumpsuit and went downstairs when I got to the kitchen I found him there looking all sorts of dapper and sexy I whistled making him turn acting all gay as he gave me a girly 360 turn and I couldn't help but laugh "Looking all sorts of fine Mr Smith" He closed his eyes and placed his hand in his face "Chommie maan, do you think she will like me?" "Like you? Looking like that? Chommie she will love you for sure"

**“Really”**

**“Really chommie now give me another 360 turn” He did that more dramatically this time and came to my side and grabbed my hand “I want to show you something chommie”**

**“Kodwa I’m hungry cant this wait?”**

**“Hai maan we wont take long I followed him as he dragged me” we got to a passage and he opened a door I never knew existed then we took an elevator damn how huge is this house I’ve been here for what 1 and a half months and I never knew that there’s an elevator. The elevator stopped and the door opened and as soon as I saw my surroundings my jaw dropped like literally. We were in a room that was almost entirely made of just glass looking up you could see the moon and stars you could see the whole flipping night sky and it provided most of the lighting the room looked so amazing there was no furniture or anything but I noticed a blanket and plates and all. I took in the view and the room once again and I was left speechless and out of breath because this was breath taking “do you like it?”**

**“Like it? Calvin I love it! Why didn’t you show me this room early on?” He shrugged**

**“Kind of slipped my mind I hardly come here” I nodded looking once more at the plates and candles on the wooden floor “You are having your date here?” He nodded “okay then” I left for the elevator “Where are you going?” I rolled my eyes “To make food you have a date remember imagine if she found me drooling at her spot” He came closer to me grabbing my arm and gently pulling me to where the food is “You are my date silly” I looked at**

him shocked as I sat down on a inflatable bed that he had adjust and all so it was almost couch like he gave me my food and took it thanking him and ate, we ate over a light conversation after the food we had dessert and after that we just sat there looking at the stars "Should I play some music?" he asked turning to look at me and I nodded and he played the music softly and he turned to face me and I did too. He brushed my lose slowly "You look beautiful" I smiled making sure I don't make eye contact he brushed my hair back "I really wish I met you earlier in life I would have the reason behind that smile and you would have been Mrs Me, and I would be the reason for that ring on your finger, I just hope it's not to late" He played with my necklace as I swallowed hard not knowing what say so I decided to just keep quiet and listen to the song playing as I looked back up.

Summer night, drinking wine by the fire, catching up. You looking good, wish I could

tell you I was over us, but I get high every night when I'm all alone cause it helps me forget that I'm feeling oh, Told you I was doing fine it's a lie, you should know, but if you want the truth I'm still in love with you no matter what I do I'm still in love with you. I turned to look at him and I found him looking at me and I just knew that the song didn't play by coincidence he looked at me "I'm still in love with you" He propped himself up on his elbow not losing eye contact as he continued were he left off and brushed my hair then he leaned in and whispered "I'm sorry but I've waited almost 2 years to do this, May I?" I get lost in his eyes as he pulls me closer to him and our bodies touch. I've never felt such a strong connection to

**anyone, not even close. It makes shivers run through my body and makes my heart pound hard in my chest. I don't even know who leans in first, maybe it's him, or maybe it's me. It doesn't matter. In that moment we are one person as our lips meet. A short, gruff moan escapes his lips as he presses them harder into mine. The sound makes me shiver. I become dizzy, The palm of his hand finds the back of my head, and he manages to swiftly pull me on top him without breaking the kiss and a moan escapes my mouth and he pulls out placing his head on mine as we both take deep breaths "I'm sorry Amahle"**

.....

**Insert 65(not edited)**

**Amahle**

**I was still on top of him lost in his eyes in the kiss it just felt so right everything just felt so right perfect in fact and I didn't want whatever was happening to end I don't want whatever is happening to end because it feels so real so pure something I haven't felt. I was still confused why he said he was sorry but instead the only thing I managed to do is lean in and press his lips on mine and he responded and it was electricity was just flowing down my spin he let out a groan as he pressed his lips hard exploring all corners of my mouth the kiss felt like a beautiful explosion in my mouth I let out a soft moan. I know this is so wrong on so many levels I know I'm from a fucked up marriage and all and that I shouldn't just jump into a new**



**relationship I know I shouldn't be feeling what I'm feeling but I just cant help it I've tried to ignore it time and time again but right now it's to much for me to ignore. We continued kissing and he swiftly moved me to the side and he was now on top of me and I could feel his growing member and what made it worse is the jumpsuit I was wearing he pulled out of the kiss and we were both panting out of breath he let out a deep sigh and dropped to the side**

**"I don't want to take advantage of you because your are fragile and still trying to mend the broken pieces and I don't want to hurt you or ruin our friendship" I looked at him confused I think I've just been friend zoned, he rubbed his forehead with his palm 'I want all of this to be done right you know I don't want you regretting it after because I know I wont" I nodded and since there was no words spoken for a few minutes I guess that he saw me nodding he pulled me closer to him and we just set there sitting in silence as we took in the night sky**

**"I love you Amahle I thought after so long maybe I would have gotten over this feeling I have for you, maybe I did manage to push it away and forgot about the feelings but they all come rushing back the day that I saw you at the mall I wanted to stop you from going I wanted to spend some time with you heck I would have even asked you to run away with me that's how much I'm in love with you Amahle" I really didn't know what to say so I just kept quiet "I love you Amahle so much and I don't want to lose you and as much as I don't want to lose you I don't want to take advantage of you, you've been through a lot like a whole lot and I don't want to take advantage of your**

**heartache or confuse you don't take this the wrong way  
bu-" I cut him short as I pressed my lips on his, his been  
blubbering a lot and all I want was him on me "I want you  
on me hold me closer than we've ever been before this  
ain't a dream you're here with me and it don't get no  
better than you. For you, I wanna take my time all night  
in fact I wanna love you in every kind of way I wanna  
please you, no matter how long it takes" He looked at me  
shocked "If the world should end tomorrow, then we only  
have today I'm gonna love you in every kind of way" I  
saw him smile as he leaned in for a kiss and before he  
could even kiss me he looked me in the eyes "Are you sure  
Amahle?" I nodded in assurance and he didn't waste  
anytime as he got on top of me and kissed my lips as he  
went down to my neck then collarbone. We made the  
most passionate love ever with soft music played in the  
background. I know I'm still married but I wanted to do  
this I had to do this all I wanted was him I'm fucken in  
love with him and I couldn't hold it any longer I know I  
won't regret this ever and I don't want this to end I don't  
want this to be a one time thing only**

**xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx**

**I woke to strong arms around me holding me tightly as I  
recalled yesterday's events a smile just crept on my face as  
I was lay on his bare chest, I don't regret this in fact I don't  
regret what happened yesterday and I want it to happen  
again and again and again but before that can all  
happen I need to break things off with Nhlanhla and it's  
now about time I tell my parents and they intervene  
because I know it wont be a walk in the park type of  
break off but he will make sure to make my life a leaving**

hell "Morning sleepy head" I looked up to find a wide awake Calvin he kissed my forehead. "Did I wake you?" I've been drawing cycles on his chest didn't even run in my mind that I'd wake him up "No" he said with a husky voice "I was wake long ago I was just laying her admiring your beauty and thinking about what happened last night" I nodded "Do you regret it? You don't feel like I took advantage right or I crossed any boundaries?" I let out a sweet giggle "No" He could feel him move a bit "No to all you questions, I enjoyed last night, I wanted it to happen and I needed it to happen and I'm glad that it did and I hope this is not a one night stand type of thing" He let out a soft chuckle "So you mean that you-" I automatically nodded and he kissed my forehead again "You do know that we cant pursue anything right?" My heart literally fell to my stomach as a lump built up in my throat and I tried hard swallowing it I sat up as I looked for my clothes. One minuet his hot the next his cold and we cant pursue this "He gently grabbed my arm and pulled me back into his arms and I tried to push him off and get up but he held me tight "Were are you going we are still cuddling" I just rolled my eyes and he laughed and kissed my nose I'm afraid but I'll have to punish you for what you just did" with that said he began tickling me as he positioned himself on top of me while I was in stitches from laughing. He stopped tickling me and kissed me after the long heated kiss he got off and laid next to me again "We can't pursue this silly because you are still married and all so you will have to officially end things with Nhlanhla first okay?" I felt a bit silly as my cheek flushed red and I nodded he kissed both my cheeks then



and they all turned to look at me and Sphe ran to me followed by Sbu, I squatted to their level and hugged while giving them kisses everywhere in their face

"So it seems like we are not the only ones who missed you" I laughed and squeezed myself in between my brothers "I missed you too brother" I saw Mandla sulking and I nudged him "And you too Mandla, in fact I missed everyone just that work has kept me on my toes so I haven't been able to visit lately" They all nodded

"So my daughter what was so urgent that you call a family meeting, not that I'm complaining finally we get to see you after so long you only come to drop off the kids or fetch them" He also sulks and I look at him pouting my lips and mouthing sorry and I clear my throat looking at Nhlanhla "Well I guess you are all wondering why I called you for a meeting" I took a deep breath as I readied myself to narrate the whole story of my marriage and the reason behind my hidden scars "Well my husband and I have been going through difficult stuff in our marriage and-"

"We have come out even stronger and we are very grateful for everything that you have taught us initially we wanted to give in and throw the towel but we worked through it that's why my wife and I decided that we will be having the wedding much sooner than expected... we are getting married this coming Saturday there's no need to wait any longer we've been through stormy seas and nothing can stop us now" my mouth was hanging as I looked at his evil grin who told him I was coming here who invited him over? Tears were building up and before I could even talk and tell everyone it's a lie everyone was

standing and celebrating my mother was ululating and everybody was in a celebratory mood as I sat there in shock if only they knew that they are celebrating my death my so called husband came to my side and gently pulled me up and into a hug and whispered something in my ear that sent a wave of fear "Do not even think of doing something stupid, you are mine and only mine and in a few days we will be walking down the aisle and you will officially be mine now you are going act happy and normal if you value Sbus life and you wont do anything stupid okay, when you leave here you are going to get your things end any stupidity of a relationship that you were having with Calvin and you will come back home and I hope for your sake as well as Sbus you will make the right choice, and after the wedding you are cutting all ties with Sbu are we clear" My heart fall to the floor and the floor swallowed it as I felt a huge lump in my throat and tears just fell out freely and when my mum saw this she stopped and quickly came to my side "Amahle what's going on?" I looked at her and smiled at wiped the tears I was done with the abuse I was tired of it all "You want to know the truth mama? Well here's the truth" Nhlanhla looked at me as he went to Sbus side and he picked him up and played with him "Hey there boy, can you swim boy" he giggled "a little uncle, still taking my swimming lessons" He nodded and looked at me with the most chilling grin and I looked at my mother and smiled "I'm happy mama I'm excited and I'm a peace, like I really wasn't expect the wedding to be so soon but I've never been so excited thrills me knowing that everyone will is happy" She didn't look to convinced but she bought my

story and just nodded and hugged me. We spent the whole day celebrating but I just want to be there I was sitting near the pool watching the kids play the pool was covered so they were safe. Sbu is like my own child and his safety comes first even if it means that I have to marry a monster and probably die at the mercy of his hands then so be it they came running to me and hugged me and my heart just melted and I wiped away the lone tear that had escaped my eye "At least you are smart then I give you credit I'm glad I won't have to have an innocent baby's blood in my hands but trust me if it comes to that I won't hesitate" He pecked my lips "I have to go I'll see you at home please make sure you are there before 7pm" I just nodded and he left and I also stood up taking the kids inside my mum really enjoys having these 2 rascals I wonder how it will be when we take them I got in and the kids just ran off to God knows where "mama I'm tired let me head home I'll see tomorrow, I'll have to take leave since we only have 5 days to prepare for the wedding" She nodded "Should I start preparing for a second grandchild?" She let out her sweet giggle and I looked at her dumbfounded and raised my eyebrows in confusion "You can't tell me that you haven't noticed?" She rolled her eyes and I shrugged "Urgh you are glowing that's why you have suddenly pushed the wedding date" She laughed and hugged me "Go rest and slow down a bit girl or you'll have a soccer team" I just rolled my eyes she must be high or something I kissed her cheek and told her to say bye to everyone else and I left driving slowly to Calvin I zoned out listening to music and before I know it I was at parking the car and walking inside. As soon as I closed the

door tears began building up and I slowly walked to the kitchen to drink water and as I was about to exist I bumped into him and he saw my glittery eyes and he quickly came by my side as he held my hands in his "Baby what's wrong?" I couldn't talk and I just wrapped him in a bone crushing hug as I cried and narrated what happened he tried talking me out of the decision I was forced to make but I was more concerned of Sbu I tried explaining but he just didn't want to understand "We can run away Amahle for heaven sakes you can get him to say that again while recording him and we can have some kind of leverage on him, I can even protect you I have the power to, why don't you want to give us a chance" He was red his face was red his eyes too and that just pierced my heart "You don't understand Calvin" He shook his head "No you don't understand that time heals I've been told before I've been doing well. 2 years was almost enough to forget the love I felt but you called out of the blue and I pulled right back to you I had forgot what you do to me and how I wanted you desperately I've been fine, I haven't had you on my mind I thought it was over when you chose him and said goodbye" "Kodwa Calvin I'm-" " You know what I'm trying to figure out is do I cut you off? Or just play along" He walked out and I tried stopping him but he just wouldn't listen to anything I had to say and he just walked out. I stayed there till 6 thinking he might come back and he wasn't coming I went and packed my belongings wrote a note and left driving off \*\*\*Nothing compares to that feeling you know when you find somebody who changes everything, who changes how



**you see the world, how you see yourself... It's a high you have to hold on to that feeling while you can, and I know I've found that I you I've found my natural high and I'm going to hold on to it please give us a chance please don't cut me off, I know you don't understand and you soon... I love you Calvin and I knew I love you from the day you pressed your lips on mine I felt it and I always had I just ignored well I tried very hard even tried to hide it but it's clear that I wasn't successful I love you take care\*\*\***

**xx**

**Time surely flies I was dreading this day and here we are it was Friday night and we were having my bachelorette party I wish I could say that I was in the mood but I wasn't but because I had to keep appearance I had to pretend just tomorrow I'll b walking down the aisle and getting married to a monster scratch that I'll be getting married to death itself, how did my life get to this how did it spiral out of control I want to hate the day that I met Nhlanhla but when I look at my beautiful daughter I just can't. My mind keeps going back to Calvin and how I hurt him. Lethu came to my side and hugged me "Are you sure you're okay? You know that you can tell me anything right" I faintly smile "I'm okay"**

**"And I'm not convinced, Amahle you went AWOL on us for almost a year then when we decide to go search for you your man is acting up and telling us you are somewhere botching around and you haven't been around in months, well I'm not buying that everything is fine something is off and I will not sleep peacefully till I find out what it is in the mean time just let us be there for you okay" I nodded as she wiped the tears and hugged me "I love you nana**

**okay" I nodded "I know that this is not cold feet it's something deeper than that and when you are ready I am here" The others came rushing to us asking what's the matter and Lethu just told them that I am having cold feet thanks to her I felt much better way better in fact and I realised just how much I need them but I can tell them what's happening or they'll get me killed or Sbu killed I don't trust Nhlanhla, one would think that he saw the light and he would change but he hasn't changed even the slightest but he continued abusing and the past 4 days have been the worst I've been slapped kicked poured with cooled water you name it.**

**xxxxxxx**

**We had a great night I managed to forget about everything and I drank and had fun and just stopped pitting myself it had to stop I have to be strong I'm bigger than this I have to over come this.**

**We were driving home and a familiar song played on the radio**

**<< Tell myself I don't care who you're with, I'm losing my mind I picture you making love to someone else tell me why I get drunk to shut up all these memories but I wake up and they come running back to me so have your fun giving up I guess you won, I messed up, and I'm acting a fool cause I'm still in love with you no matter what I do I'm still in love with you.>> My heart skipped a beat and I found myself dialing his number hopping that he answers after a few rings**

**"Hey" he answered in a husky voice I'm not sure if he was a sleep or what "I hope I didn't disturb you"**

**"Neh you didn't, I hope you are calling to tell me you have**

**changed your mind and lets skip town and run off together and raise our babies in a foreign country and eat foreign food and speak a foreign language in just stay together as a family and get married and have more babies a soccer team in fact” He let out a lazy chuckle “But sad reality is that I know you are not calling me for that but I’m so happy that you are not calling to tell me that piece of shit of a husband has beat you black and blue and you are about to collapse or something” I let out a sigh “Calvin... can we please met tomorrow I’ll send you the address and time please if you truly really love me you will met me tomorrow it’s really important” “I thought you are getting married tomorrow?” I let out a sigh “I am Calvin but never mind that please co-” “So you are inviting me to your wedding all of the name of love why great just great but you know what I love you so damn much Amahle and I don’t have to prove anything to you but hey I’ll come” I could hear the hurt in his voice “You know what’s so funny is that I had finally moved on I forgot about you about us or what was to be of us I forgot the feelings I had for you and I freaken moved on Amahle and you just came running back into my life and I let my guard down like I always do around you and I let you in falling in love with you all over again much deeper this time you awoke the feelings that I had forgot that I had tried so much to push away and forget you awoke those feelings and I feel in love and the last 2 months with you were the best it was heaven you literally showed me heaven on earth I was about to propose freaken propose to you Amahle” The line went silent “I broke up with the**

**nicest lady I has met in a while and it because of you but fine if you want me to come witness the love of my life get married off to someone else then so be it, I'll be there and after tomorrow I'm cutting all ties with you it's clear now where you put me in your life I can fight a losing war after tomorrow I'm giving up on you, on us.... Have a great night and be safe and always remember that I love you now forever and always"**

.....

## **Season Finale**

### **Amahle**

**The day that everyone has been excited about everyone but me, I woke with a aching heart and my head was pounding I had a terrible headache and someone just kept on shaking me I slowly opened my eyes as I gave that person a death stare, it was my mother, I felt like pulling the covers over my head "Mama give me 5 more minutes I'll be up" She chuckled lightly "You smell like a shabeen and a public toilet plus you look like hell now come lets get you hydrated and sobered up plus we need to talk"**

**"But mma" I whined and she just shook her head stood up and pulled me up and out of the bed and I didn't even bother putting any shoes on I just followed her to the kitchen where I found her making coffee she looked at me then my stomach then poured it in the drain and gave me a bottle of Powerade and water and instructed me to**

**drink as we had a light conversation she kept on asking me if I'm okay and no matter how many times I'd say I'm fine she ask me again "Amahle my child yazi you are worrying me I know you my baby I know my child and I can see that you are not okay something is bothering you and that hurts me seeing my baby like this...I'm your mother Amahle and I know you and I know that you are not okay something is eating you and it been months now at first I let it slid thinking that I should give you your space and when you are ready you will come and talk to me but you haven't and I am really getting worried now the last thing I want is you getting depressed and doing something horrible to yourself, you were admitted at hospital and I don't know what for I also waited for months for you to tell me but you still didn't in fact no one did, not you or Nhlanhla said anything about it and look at you now just at 28 years your beginning to relay on alcohol to breath you trust alcohol more then you trust your family huh? Many might not see through the wall that you built but I can and I know you were not drinking for fun but you were doing it to numb whatever that you are feeling and whatever's going on down..... Amahle you are scaring me more then you will ever know" We both kept quiet as I blinked away the tears in my eyes and looked down "Now take" she gave me a plastic and I took it "Go take that test we need to know so you can start taking proper care of yourself for the sake of your baby" I opened the plastic and it was a pregnancy test, I wanted to laugh as I looked at my mother but she was dead serious "Mma I'm not pregnant trust me" She shook her head "I've been trusting for far to long and look were we**

are now a place of 0 communication now go" I looked at her and reluctantly stood up as I made my way to the bathroom I rolled my eyes "I saw that" I laughed and walked to the bathroom to take the silly test and prove my mum wrong, the last time I was intimate was 2 months ago with Calvin yes I know that we didn't use any protection but the chances of me getting pregnant are very slim right, a wave of panic rushed through as I thought of the chances I know if I am pregnant its not Nhlanhla we haven't been intimate for over 4 months plus I had a miscarriage and it was his baby. I took the test brushed over the panic as I took it to my mum I know that I am not pregnant I know for a fact, urgh I can be so irresponsible sometimes. I got to the kitchen and sat down and my mother looked at me waiting for me o talk I shrugged and gave her the box with the test inside and she took opened it and took the test out and looked at it "I told I wasn't pregnant" I said then let out a faint giggle hoping the test results came back negative she smiled and placed the test down and I almost jumped for joy, I'm not pregnant! "Are you hungry?" I looked at her trying to read her "No thanks mum I'm fine" she nodded and we had small chats there and there after that she told me to go bath it's now 5am and we need to start preparing I nodded and did as I was told.

xx

**Nhlanhla**

"What Palesa? What do you want?....Yes urgh maan you are beginning to irritate me.....Yes I am getting married..... Really you are asking me why, we all know that's an obvious question because I fucken love Amahle

**that's why and I am not about to let her fall in love with that son of a bitch I am not about to let her go over my dad body now stop pissing me off this is supposed to be the happiest time of my life" I hung up and tossed the phone on the couch**

**"You are one fucked up dude really, I want to say the most hurtful words to you but I am a bigger man than you and a way better one in fact, I want to say congrats but when I think of Amahle and what she will endure in your hands ai, congrats anyway"**

**I looked at Thabiso and rolled my eyes he tends to be dramatic sometime and he has way to much of a soft sport for Amahle he doesn't even know the things she has done to me "If only you knew that your angel is not really an angel then you wouldn't be up in my ass, I know I have treated her bad like really bad but she is not a saint either... Look I am not trying to make excuses for what I did to her an all the pain I have put her through and I am really lucky and happy that through it all she decided to stay bro" He let out a chuckle, see here's the thing Thabiso might think he knows everything but he doesn't I only told him what I did because I had to, this other day he just came to my house announced and he found me on top of Palesa busy humping her and he was not impressed he wanted to tell Amahle and honestly at that point I didn't give a flip and guess what the following day Amahle came with that baboon and found Palesa busy in the kitchen. She left me and I have needs I'm a man so I found someone to tend to my needs while she was being an unthankful brat.**

**Palesa and I go way back and I always found myself**

running to her whenever I would do uhm you know the things I did to Amahle, those were not my proudest moments but she pushed it to far no matter how hard I would try to ignore the things that she did she would always make sure to push it really far anyway that's all in the past now and I'm a better man I even feel bad for threatening a child but I had to I know how fond of the baby Amahle is and I know she would never allow anyone to hurt him which I don't get but hey. My phone beep and I picked it up and checked who it is and it was Palesa threatening to come to my wedding with a visible belly bump the nerve she has. Here's the thing she is pregnant 6 months pregnant let me put it like that and its my baby I gave her money to go abort but she didn't listen to me and here we are today wonder why I didn't cut her off well she is crazy and unpredictable I wasn't about to have her going to Amahles home and causing a scene. I was almost done getting dressed now all that I had to do was find my shoes I looked at myself through the mirror and smiled "Today is going to be a wonderful day, you are a very lucky man" Thabiso held my shoulder "Indeed you are bro, you are getting married to the most amazing person I've know and you have a whore pregnant, I envy you" I chuckled at his sarcasm

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

## **Amahle**

I was done bathing and I was sitting in the bedroom wearing a gown looking at myself through the mirror as I let out a deep sigh. My mother walked in and I quickly wiped off the tears and I tried looking away. She came to my side and wrapped me in her warm hug as a few sobs



escaped my lips involuntarily and I just let the tears be. I stayed in her warm embrace for 10 minutes and she broke the hug and went to go sit on the bed "Woza la mntwanami" She tapped the bed next to her and I got up and went to go sit next to her and she looked at me and gave me a warm smile and I couldn't help but smile back and in that moment I knew that I have to tell my mother everything I need her, I opened my mouth and before I could even utter any words she placed her index finger on my lips and I kept quiet and looked at her confused "Who is the father" I looked at her with raised eyebrows confused as hell, what is she talking about. I watched as she took out something from her pocket and she placed the test on my lap and I looked at it and my heart stopped for a minuet as myp mouth hung open and I zoned out, I could here my mother talking but it sounded like she's far "Amahle Oyou will not walk down that aisle until you tell me what the hell is going on today I will get the truth out of you even if it means I have to beat it out of you" I looked down and took the pregnancy test and just stared at it I didn't know how to feel, I didn't know if I should be happy or sad or disappointed or even angry I really didn't know "Don't even think about lying to me because the day that you found Nhlanhla at home I know that it was a coincidence and I waited for almost a week now for you to come clean but you haven't well news flash you wont walk down that aisle till you tell me the truth and nothing but the truth"

I looked at her as I struggled for words "Mma" That's all I managed to say what does she mean who's the father "Trust me I have all day baby, are you hungry?" I nodded

**not that I'm hungry I just need a few minutes alone to collect myself she stood up and went out the door as soon as the door closed I jumped off the bed and searched for my phone I know there are only 2 people who can get me out of here but it means I will have to tell them the truth. I want to get out because right now my mom is unreadable unpredictable I'm not sure if she will beat me or what if I tell her the truth I searched the whole bedroom for my phone and I couldn't find it I bent down and looked for it under the bed but still nothing, I threw myself on the bed out of frustration and just then the door opened and my mom came in carrying a tray filled with all sorts of food and my stomach failed me and grumbled as my mouth began watering. She motioned for me to sit up and gave me the tray and I dug in I didn't know I was this hungry half way through my food I decided to place the plate aside and look at my mom "Mma..... What do you mean it was a coincidence that Nhlanhla came that day?"**

**"Well Nhlanhla came that day to complain about your whereabouts he found me alone in the kitchen so I told him to sit down and tell me everything from the beginning and well to cut the story short he said that you left after you and him has a misunderstanding that led to an argument and you have been living with some guy for the past 4 months so he wanted me to talk to you and all so since your uncles were there I decided to let them intervene but before he could tell then what you told me you came and then boom dropped that bomb shell that in less than a week you are getting married and that was like ping pong ping red flag it confirmed all my suspicions something is wrong" We kept quiet "Why did you let me**

**continue with this ludicrous of a wedding if you knew that something was wrong?" She let out a soft chuckle "So it is true something is wrong" I nodded "I was staying with Calvin" She nodded and when she connected the dots her eyes widened and pinched her eyebrows as if wanting assurance and I nodded and I watched as a million expressions flashed her face and instead of shouting or anything she just kept quiet and waited for me to continue talking "Have you seen my phone? If I am about to tell you this then I might as well tell dad too and my brothers" She took the phone out of my pocket and hugged me "I don't know what to say I mean I really love Calvin a lot in fact more than I like Nhlanhla but you are still married to Nhlanhla "Not legally mma and the only thing he did was pay lobola only we haven't even had a traditional wedding which I know is very important more than a white wedding even so that's why I forced to have a white wedding before a traditional one because I don't want to marry him mma his brought so much pain into my life" she brushed my arm as I called everyone but they were not answering I tried several times again till I gave up and decided to tell my mother the whole story for the beginning of the abuse right till the end "The day I was in hospital is because I was unconscious and later on I discovered that I had a miscarriage due to the trauma I had suffered" I said through sobs my mother looked like a mess her eyes were now puffy her nose was red in fact the whole face was red as she kept on saying sorry she attacked me with a hug "Why didn't you tell me? Why didn't you come back home Amahle you have a family that loves and cares for you.....Why are you still carrying**

on with this marriage no maan" She jumped up "You will not get married to that monster over my dead body!! I'm putting a stop to this" She attempted walking out but I grabbed her hand and begged her not to leave "Mma please trust me I know right now that I gave you less and less reasons to trust me but right now I really need you to trust me if you truly care about me you will attend my wedding like nothing ever happened" She looked at me from head to toe and shook her head "Over my dead body Amahle over my dead body uyezwa" I looked at her with pleading eyes and I let her hand go "If you care about my babies wellbeing then you will trust me and not do anything mma" She looked at the hand I had placed on my belly then back at me "I am trusting you only for today I will be at that ludicrous wedding and sit there pretending but I am not promising anything" She folded her arms and I went to her and hugged her "You know what hurts is that my baby has been through hell and she didn't trust me enough to come and tell me all that had been happening and that means I've failed her as a mother but what hurts the most is that after being through all of that shit she is still hell bent on getting married to a monster meaning I need to start preparing to bury my own child" That just cut me deep as she said that through sobs "Mma this is what I was avoiding I didn't want to hurt you and I thought he would change I was to blinded by love that I ignored all the abuse and I thought that I was wrong and he was right, it wasn't you mama and I'm sorry" She shook her head "No my baby I'm sorry that I didn't see this all along I'm sorry that I didn't help you all along, I'm sorry that you had to lose a child first

before I could even help you I'm sorry mntwanam, now go wash your face and let's get you ready" I nodded and did as I was told. When I was done I went to the bedroom and set on the bed as I went through my phone I thought about calling Calvin but I decided not to I placed the phone down and the girls came waltzing in and they all looked at me then they gave me a group hug and I hugged back and as soon as I heard a soft sob escaping from Lethu I looked at her as they broke the hug, okay now I was confused "Lethu what's up?" She wiped her tears "we overheard everything, Amahle" She said in a whisper "Guys I'm fine I swear no more crying and no doing crazy shit I got this okay" They nodded "Y'all might be okay but I'm not I'm with mom I ain't promising anything but for now I will trust you" I looked at Lerato as she pouted "If it were up to me I'd be stabbing a bitch nigger as we speak girl, I'd probably be skipping town or on my way to prison for murder so I'm not promising anything" We all laughed and began preparing, Lerato helped me get dressed and when I was done I wore a gown on top as I waited for the makeup artist to come do my makeup. As we waited Lethu did my hair and just as she was about to finish the make up artist came and did my make up when she was done Lethu finished off my hair and I was done. I stood up and went to the mirror and looked at myself my sisters stood besides me "Look at you looking like a true bride" Alice remarked "He lost a good woman and that's to bad for him because while he was treating you like dirt someone else was worshipping the ground you walk on, he deserves all the bed things coming his way" my mother walked in and as

soon as she saw me I saw the tears that welled up in her eyes. "My baby" that came out as a whisper as she hugged me "I love you my baby yezwa and just know that whatever that you choose today you will have my support only if the choice includes you leaving that ass" I let out a chuckle as I held back the tears "mma I'm going to cry let's go" we all went down stairs were we met my father and brothers my father immediately came to my side when he saw me and he kissed my forehead "My princess, you look like a true princess my baby, I'm really out of words to say I'm speechless" I smiled as he took my hand and we walked hand in hand my brothers jaw dropped as they saw me approaching and when I saw who was behind them my jaw dropped and my heart began racing and I wanted to rush over to him and hug him and kiss him but I couldn't as soon as his eyes met mine he froze and I just got lost in his eyes then I saw the pain and the hurt and it just hurt me "Kahle kahle what's going on between you two?" I looked Themba and shrugged so did Calvin "Hai maan mfo I've seen the way you look at my sister you look at her like shes some kind of God even her husband doesn't look at her like that" Calvin looked deep into my eyes "I love her..." The room went silent and everyone turned to look at him he cleared his throat "I love her dress its beautiful" my mother was smiling from ear to ear and everyone turned their attention to her and she shrugged "I choose the dress so he loves my sense of style" She rolled her eyes "Come on now let's go" we all went out and entered into our different vehicles and we drove off well we were driving slow so that the other's get there first. Slowly we approached the venue my dad and I

get out and he holds my hand "Are you ready my baby? Like really ready like a 1000% ready?" I let out a deep breath "I've never been ready" He nods as we approach the red carpet as soon as we set foot on the carpet everyone stood up and matrimony by Wale began playing as we made away to my 'husband' I looked at him he looked so clean handsome and angelic if I were to tell people that his a monster a abuser they would deny it and call me a liar as I walked over to him I saw Calvin and I stooped for a minute and looked at him, he looked really hurt and in pain as he watched me walk down the aisle to get married to someone else he quickly wore his sunglasses to hide the tears that managed to form in his eyes. We reached Nhlanhla and my dad handed me over and I hugged him and whispered something in his eye and he looked puzzled "I love you baba" I made sure that people heard that last statement and they did, they giggled sweetly as my dad made his way to his seat I caught a glimpse of my mother who was turning red and I looked at her with pleading eyes and she just folded her arms and looked the other way I looked at the girls and they too looked pissed I mouthed please to Lerato since she is the most unpredictable of them all and she rolled her eyes. The priest looked at us and smiled "We all gathered here to witness the holy matrimony of these two love birds standing in front of me so today we are going to twist things up a bit, we will begin with the vows that each one of them wrote for the other from their heart" He looked at me and I smiled and looked at Nhlanhla who was a bit surprised well this was a last minuet thing that he didn't know about, I looked at the audience in search for Calvin

**and I was glad to spot him still there. I looked to Nhlanhla and smiled and let out a chuckle “I remember the day we met just like yesterday we met by chance or one can say by fate. I was on my way from work in had passed the gym and I was tired as a dog taxis to enter my neighborhood and I wasn’t a fan of Uber’s then so I walked home plus it was a good exercise, I remember you asked me for directions and I didn’t really know the place but I helped you out and well we became friends and then we took our relationship to the next level and well here we are today. Nhlanhla I’m so glad that I met you I’m so glad that I fell in love with you glad because you taught me many things about love about life and most importantly about myself and someone else taught me to stand up for myself and never allow anyone to make me their walk over” He looked me with confusion as his eyes widened “Well I am standing here today to say that I will stand up for myself and I am no longer going to be anyones push over” The crowd was also confused as they began whispering “I am sure you are all confused and surprised, well” I turned to look at Nhlanhla “I will not marry you not now not ever because I love me and me is important to myself I’ve learned to love me Nhlanhla and I am not about to sign my death warrant. You see people this man that is standing right here in front of me is a monster definitely not the same man I feel in love with his been abusing me for over a year now and at first I thought maybe he will change so I convinced him to go seek help and he did and I noticed some change but he began becoming obsessive and possessive he began treating me like I’m his object and at that point I knew that the man I**



had fallen for is long gone” I looked at him as he clenched his teeth making his jaw line visible I saw his veins popping as his eyes went blood shot red “If you could kill my baby, our baby just like that” I clicked my fingers “Then what am I, I’m sorry but I will not marry you because I value my life and because I’m in love with someone else someone who treats me way better then you, someone who taught me how to love myself and who was there for me more then you ever were” I looked to Calvin who seemed shocked, the crowd was busy making sounds and whispering shocked as hell I looked over to Nhlanhla mother and she was in tears I mouthed I’m sorry and she shook her head “No I’m the one that’s sorry mntwanami, I’m sorry that I didn’t see through his facade” She came to my side and gave Nhlanhla a mean look then slapped him then gave me a hug. I looked to Nhlanhla who had tears streaming down his face he looked defeated he looked broken I knew right there and then that I had broke, I broke him just the same way that he broke me I hurt him the same way that he did and I felt like a heavy weight had been lifted off my shoulders not because I broke him but because I’m free, free from his abuse his hurt his pain his threats he was weighing me down and now I’m free. I broke from the hug and my brother's were in front of me as well as my dad and they all gave me a hug Themba instantly broke from the hug and turned around with a punch that landed Nhlanhla on the floor he wanted to go on but I held his arm firmly “Muyeke buthi his not worth it” he looked at him and spit on the ground “Ayikapheli just make sure that when you see me you run the opposite direction right now just thank Amahle or else

**this wedding would have turned into a funeral" I broke from the hug and walked over to Calvin as people looked at me with pity. He was still wearing his sunglasses when I got to him he stood up and I noticed a lady who was seated next him looking at me confused. I went down on both my knees as the tears streamed down my face I didn't care about the nasty comments that people were making all I wanted was Calvin "Feel like a failure because I know that I failed you I should've done you better because you don't want a liar and I know she gives you everything but boy I couldn't give it to you and I know that you got everything but I got nothing here without you, so one last time I need to be the one who takes you home one more time I promise after that, I'll let you go baby I don't care if you got her in your heart all I really care is you wake up in my arms one last time I need to be the one who takes you home. I don't deserve it I know I don't deserve it but stay with me a minute I swear I'll make it worth it can't you forgive me at least just temporarily I know that this is my fault I sorry..... Well actually I do care if you get her in your heart" He dropped to the ground and knelt down next to me "Amahle" He said in a whisper then smashed my lips in to his I felt it again the spark the lightning it sent shivers down my spine he cupped my face and broke from the kiss "I love you Amahle and I'm sorry" I looked at him confused "I'm sorry that I couldn't protect you but I swear on my life that from now I will protect you with my very own life" He pecked my lips as he helped me up then wrapped me in a tight hug "There's something about the way that you walked into my life casually and confident**

looking at the mess I am but still you, still you want me and I always let you down you'd be shattered on the ground but still I'd find you there next to me and the stupid things I did I'm far from good it's true but still I find you next to me. So thank you for taking a chance on me I know it isn't easy but I hope to be worth it" He pulled away from the hug and wiped my tears "No Thank you, thank you for giving me a chance giving us a chance thank you" I nodded as my background began to emerge, I had zoned out and forgot that there were people a pregnant lady stormed in making a scene and everyone just went silent and looked at her as the security tried holding her "This absurdity of a wedding will not happen over my dad body!!! Your honour I object this man over there can not marry.....uhm" She then noticed that everyone was everywhere and I was standing next to Calvin "Firstly my daughter I'm not your honour I'm just a priest and secondly you are embarrassing yourself" She looked down " Now what's the problem, what's got you so pissed that you came flying in here?" She looked for Nhlanhla but couldn't spot him anywhere "Uhm I'm pregnant and her husband is the father" I turned to have a proper look at her and I noticed that it was that girl that I saw at his house the other day "Well girl I'm giving him over to you he is now your husband and my babies daddy that's it, oh and a piece of advise go for counselling with him he needs it" The priest chuckled lightly "He needs Jesus himself my daughter" He looked to me and Calvin the took both our hands and did a short prayer and we joined him and soon everyone else joined in when he was done he looked at us and smiled "Let God be the foundation of your

relationship, he has already blessed it now if you don't make him the centre of this relationship it will break because there are still a lot of things that this relationship will pass through that are meant to break it but with God any force sent to break this relationship will not succeed" We thanked the priest as he took his stuff and left. My mom came to us smiling and she hugged both of us "Thank God I didn't have to use my gun today, I was waiting for you to say I do and after that a bullet was going to be sent flying through his brain that bastard" Calvin and I laughed my mother and her drama she doesn't even own a gun let alone know how to handle it. People came to admire my courage and just give me words of encouragement and all my brothers were very hurt and disappointed in me but I explained everything to them and I guess they understood where I was coming from. I was changed into something more comfortable as we went out to go celebrate as a family. We booked the whole restaurant out and had an intimate cosy lunch. I'm glad that everyone excepted my relationship with Calvin well except my day he hasn't fully excepted he believes that it's to soon jump into another relationship but deep down inside I know that he has excepted it because he has know Calvin for 2 years now and he took him as a son so he knows that I am safe with him but he still scared I guess I understand.

I looked at Calvin who gently squeezed my hand and I smiled standing up and motioning for him to follow me and he did so as soon as we were away from the others hearing range I looked him in the eyes and my hand automatically moved to my stomach "We are pregnant" I

**looked at him blankly and just kept quiet without saying a word or showing any expressions, okay that wasn't the respond I was expecting my heart broke a little and as I was about to walk away he gently pulled me to him and into a tight hug "You have just made me the happiest man alive" he said then pulled out of the hug and pecked my lips I noticed the tears in his eyes and I wiped them and he picked me up and spun me around and wrapped my arm around his neck and buried my head on his neck and giggled.**

.....

**The End** 🌻 🌻

**After careful consideration I will write a bonus insert on Nhlanhlas POV**

**And..... I'm considering having a second season since everyone wants to know what happens to Calvin and Amahles relationship if they finally get their happily ever after, as well as our broken Nhlanhlas life after being broken on the altar in front of everyone and being exposed. But season 2 might focus more on Nhlanhla more since I also want to know how he became a monster what triggered him and all**

